THE TRUE COPY OF THE LETTER,

Which was ſent from divers

MINISTERS,

BY

Mr *Marſhall*, and Mr *Nye*,

TO THE

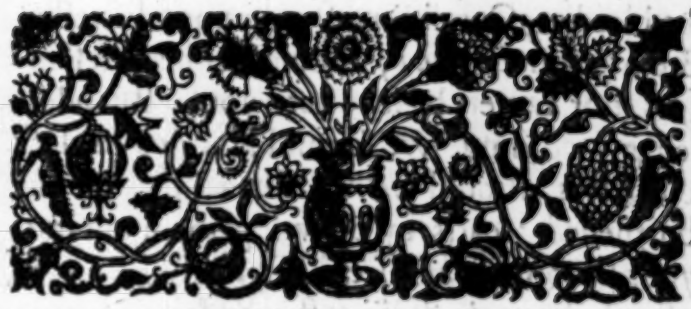
GENERALL ASSEMBLY

OF

SCOTLAND.

LONDON,
Printed for *Samuel Gellibrand*. *Septemb*. 8.
1643.

MVSEVM
BRITAN
NICVM



Reverend and Beloved,

THE experience we have had of your forwardneſſe in receiving, and faithfulneſſe in weighing our former addreſſes, hath given us abundant encouragement, to take hold upon this preſent opportunitie of breathing out ſomething of our ſorrows, which your Love, and our Neceſsitie command us to repreſent to your conſideration and compaſsion. Much we know, we may commit to the Wiſedome and Fidelitie of our Brethren, theſe Meſſengers, to impart unto you, concerning our miſerable Condition, and unto them ſhall leave the moſt. Your own Nationall, but ſpecially *Chriſtian* Intereſt,

will not permit you to hide your Eyes from the bleeding Condition of your poor distressed Brethren in *England*, should neither Messengers, nor Letters be sent unto you. But Messengers coming, we should at once neglect our selves, should we not thus a little ease our burthened Hearts by powring them out into your Bosomes, and seem ingrateful to you, of whose readinesse to suffer with us, and do for us, we have had so great and ample Testimonies.

Surely, if ever a poor Nation were upon the edge of a most desperate precipice: If ever a poor Church were ready to be swallowed up by Satan and his Instruments; we are that Nation, we are that Church. And in both respects, by so much the more miserable, by how much we expected, not a Preservation onely, but an Augmentation also, of Happynesse in the one, and Glory in the other. *We looked for peace, but no good came; and for a time of healing, and beheld trouble?* Our God, who in his former Judgements was as *Moath* and *Rottennesse* (and yet had of late begun to send us Health and Cure) is now turned into a *Lyon* to us, and threatens to rend the very

Caule

Cause of our Hearts. From above he hath sent a Fire into our Bones, and it prevails against us. From our own Bowels he hath called forth and strengthened an Adversary against us, a Generation of British Hellish men, the *Rod of his anger, and the Staffe of his indignation*; under whose cruelties we bleed, and if present mercy step not in, we dye. *Righteous art thou, O Lord, and just are all thy Judgments!* But, O the more then barbarous carriages of our Enemies, where ever God gives any of his hidden ones up into their Hands! We need not expresse it unto You, who know the inveterate, and deadly malice of the Antichristian faction, against the Members of our LORD JESUS: And it is well, we need not, for in truth we cannot. Your own thoughts may tell you better then any words of ours, what the mercy of Papists is towards the Ministers and Servants of our Lord JESUS CHRIST. But the Lord knows we are not troubled so much with their rage against us, or our own Miseries and Dangers; but that which breaks our Hearts is, *The danger we behold, the Protestant Religion, and all the Reformed Churches*

in, at this time, through that too great and formidable strength, the Popish Faction is now arrived at: If our God will lay our Bodies as the Ground, and as the Street under their Feet, and powre out our Blood as Dust before their fury, *The Will of the Lord be done.* Might our Blood be a Sacrifice to ransome the rest of the Saints or Churches of Christ from Antichristian fury, we would offer it up upon this Service gladly. But we know their rage is insatiable, and will not be quenched with our blouds; Immortall, and will not die with us; Armed against us, not as men, but as Christians, but as Protestants, but as men desiring to Reforme our Selves, and to draw our Selves and others yet neer unto GOD. And if GOD give us up to be devoured by this rage, it will take the more strength and courage, at least to Attempt the like against all the Protestant and Reformed Churches.

In a deeper sence of this extreme danger, threatning us, and you, and all the Churches, then we can expresse, we have made this addresse unto you: In the Bowels of our Lord JESUS CHRIST, humbly imploring your most fervent Prayers to the God that hears

Prayers,

Prayers, who, ſhould we Judge Providences, ſeems to be angry with our Prayers. (Though we truſt, he doth but ſeem ſo: And *though he kill us, yet will we truſt in him.*) Oh give us the Brotherly ayde of your re-inforced Teares and Prayers, that the Bleſsings of Truth and Peace which our Prayers alone have not obtained, yours, conjoyned, may. And give us, Reverend and much Honoured in our Lord, your Adviſes, What remaines for us further to do, for the making of our own, and the Kingdoms Peace with GOD? We have lyen in the Duſt before him; we have powred out our Hearts in Humiliations to him; we have in ſinceritie endeavoured to reforme our Selves; and no leſſe ſincerely deſired, ſtudyed, laboured the publike Reformation; nevertheleſſe, *The Lord hath not yet turned himſelf from the fiercenesse of his anger.* And be pleaſed to adviſe us further, what may be the happyeſt courſe, for the uniting of the Proteſtant partie more firmely? That we may all ſerve God with one conſent, and ſtand up againſt Antichriſt as one man: That our God, who now *hides himſelf from our*

People,

People; may, *Return unto us, delight in us, scatter and subdue his, and our enemies, and cause his Face to shine upon us.* The Lord prosper you, and preserve us; so that the great work of these latter Ages may be finished, to his honour and our own, and the Churches happynesse, through CHRIST JESUS.

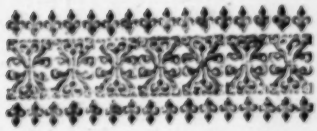
FINIS.

2

A strange and terrible Sight foreseene IN THIS KINGDOME, And City Of LONDON:

TOGETHER

With the Countrimans Antidote for its prevention.



9 September

London printed for *Ed. Blackmore*, and *Tho. Banks* and are to be sold at the Angell in Pauls Churchyard, and upon the top of Bridewell-staires. 1643.

A

had
our
of l
too
did
tim
or
our
jec
He
up
ser
wi
me
no
yo
me
in
re
is
a p
ou
thi
co
lib
so
do
yo
to

A strange and terrible Sight foreseene in this *Kingdome* and City of *London*.

IT were a folly for me (thrice worthy Citizens) to make a long Oration of the misery that both you in the City, and we in the Country have already sipped, and are like to drinke deepe of ere long, unlesse some speedy course be taken for our reliefe; for to tell you the plaine truth, it hath beene told us so oft already, unlesse more or rather better meanes had beene used for a redresse. Alas! pens are not instruments to offend Warriours, or to suppresse their violence; *nil prodest ratio ubi vis imperat, reason is of little use where force prevailes*; in down-right termes, *our pens have beene too busie and our swords too slow*; if we had taken every occasion to fight as we did to write, the warre (in all probability) had been put to an end long ere this time: I will therefore forbeare to tell you what miseries you have suffered, or what meanes might have beene used for your redresse, least you say of me as our Country-men use to say of our forces, they come too late; or least you object that against me as was against the Athenian Orator, discoursing at large of *Hercules* valor; *quis ignorat?* who knows it not? but I wil rather indevour to stir up your drooping hearts, & shake your drowsie spirits, by shewing you the misery which is like in a seven fold manner to seize upon you unles you be active.

Cipio, though he had nothing but the endowments of nature, could prevaile with his Souldiers, who were but in the same spheare, having all of them the meere principle of nature onely to incite them: yet he in his extremity, used no other argument but this, *estote viri libertas agitur*, play now the men, for your liberty lyes at stake: and he prevailed; did he prevaile? and were his men so stout for corporall liberty? what stoutnesse there should now be raised in you (most noble Citizens) whose principals are far above the sphear of nature: Alas! 'tis not your corporal liberty alone that lies at stake, but also that which is spirituall; view but the worth of both and view the want, and tell mewhere's a peasant in the world that would not rather chuse to dy then loose them.

Your corporall liberty, is that whereby you freely injoy all that is yours without controule of any; this is it whereby thou injoyest thy selfe as a free-man; this is it whereby thou injoyest thy goods and whatsoever is thine without controule of any, or being ingaged to any, and this is liberty: And this same liberty your enemies fight for; but how? 'tis as they doe protest, they fight for the Protestant Religion; to destroy it; even so they fight for your freedome; to take it from you and make you slaves; if ever they should prevaile, you might say to your riches, and to your pleasures, to your dainty dishes, and to your sumptious building, as a Spaniard with one eye said to his enemy, having

ving put out the other, good night (sayes he) for I can see no longer; so may you say to your gay cloathes, and to your monies, for if ever they prevaile, you are like to see them no more; you must bid your *ultimam vale* to all your good company, you must take your leave of your soft beds; nay, I feare you must take your last farewell of your wife, of your pretty children, and of your families. Ah! what sad sights would *London* see, in seeing them within her wals; you Husbands should see your Wives ravished before your faces; you that can now behold them comely and decent in aparrell, should then see them disrobed, their aparrell pulled from their backes, and they glad to cloath themselves in those dunghill-ragges put off from those filthy uncivill wretches, which follow that noisome and that ungodly cursed crew. Ah Wives! would it not be a sad sight for you to see your grave, and honest Husbands insulted over by base unworthy fellowes, to see them kicke them, and beat them, and dragge them up and downe the streets; how would you indure it? to see your decent Husbands, and your now well liking Husbands, all tottered in ragges, quaking for want of garments, and looking pale for want of food and lodging, and your enemies instead of relieving them, scorning at them and dispising them: you would thinke it a very poore case when you must be compelled to live *aliena quadra*, at another mans finding; but how much more streight and irksome will it be to you, when you shall see others glutting themselves with your provision, which you & your Family are ready to faint for, and your enemies drunke with your drinke, and you wanting it: and they sleeping on your beds, and you lying on the floores. Ah Children! what torment will it be to you, to see your loving Parents thus barbarously handled; it wounds my heart to thinke what will becoma of you: Your homes will be the streets, the bulks your beds, your drinke will be meere water, and to be feard your food will be what you can begge of common Souldiers: O heart of flint hath he that cannot weepe, to see the pretty children shivering and quaking in the streets, to heare them crying out for want of food and outward comforts: O dolefull sight, to see the children knocking at the prison doores inquiring for their Parents, and there to heare what moanes they to each other make; the Parents shake their heads and wring their hands, the children likewise cry to them againe; they sob, and sigh, and pine away, and none takes pitty on them. O let me tell you Parents, Children, Servants, all whatever you be, that beare the name or face of modesty or honesty, your day of comfort's past when they possesse your City, your night of misery is come; and you must then shake hands and bid adiew to all your wonted liberty and comfort; your feasting times will then be turned into fasting times; your merry jesting times will now be turned into solemne mourning and bewailing times; your drinking wine will then be turned into drinking water; your honey will be turned into gall; and to conclude, your dainty walkes will be turned into dungions, and your curious musicke into gingling cheyns: View but this monster well, and then tell me which of you but had rather dye valiantly, then live to see and to endure [illegible]

horrid misery: Neither is this the worst that I have told you, but which is grievousest to see, and heaviest to be borne; you will assuredly be brought both you and yours into most hellish darknesse; I meane into spirituall thraldome. *London* hath now the beames of heavenly light, shining more cleerly and more gloriously in it, then any City in the World; never were there more famous Ministers in it since the World stood then now at this present; never more plenty of Sermons then at this day; never more dayes of humiliation then now; never were there more Bibles in the City then now; never more liberty for Ministers to preach and people to heare then now; never in a better way for Reformation then now: But should these wicked creatures (as most certainly they will try) enter your City, your glorious light would then be turned into hellish darknesse; your Ministers that now (to your comfort) you can see in the Pulpits, you will then (to your sorrow) see in the dungions; instead of praying Ministers, and preaching Ministers, and watchfull Ministers; you will have drunken Parsons, and swearing Parsons, and idle Parsons, and popish Parsons, and jeering Parsons against Jesus Christ.

O what swarmes of *Euphrates* vermine would be scravling and creeping in your streets; instead of Sermons, you will have railing against Reformation, and against Parliamentall proceedings and private fast dayes; you will heare Masse instead of Gods Word, and Masse Priests instead of Ministers; instead of singing Psalmes, you will have singing of ballads and songs against the Protestants, and poore praying Christians: O the oathes and those horrid blasphemies that will then be belched forth continually: Ah Christians! you must bid farewell Bible when they come into your City, you must never look to see English Bible more, nor to read more of Gods Word; you must bid farewell to all your godly company, and all manner of godlinesse in profession; never looke to meet more the Ordinances, or to have your sinnes reproved but be sure you shall have your prayers jeered, and your fasting jeered, and your zeale scoffed at. O Magistrates! O Ministers! O Ancient! O Grave! O Husbands! O Wives! O Parents! O Children! O Masters! O Servants! O all, and every of you that make profession of Jesus Christ, and have entred into Covenant to fight for him, for Christs sake and his Cause sake, ponder of these things; and if the consideration of these things will not move you to shut up shops, and come forth unto the helpe of the Lord against the mighty, assure your selves your posterities will rue it, and *Mero's* curse will assuredly fall upon your head: But many I know will say, all this that is spoken concerning the enemies cruelty is but imagined, men are apt to speake the worst; sure they will not be so cruell, say some.

Give me leave to answer; we usually say seeing is beleeving; but he that writes these lines to you, not onely saw, but also felt their cruelty.

I felt their heavy blows and bloody hands, I now doe heare their bloody [illegible] to testifie their bloody and inhumane dealing; I saw them cutting

ving put out the other, good night (sayes he) for I can see no longer; so m
you say to your gay cloathes, and to your monies, for if ever they prevaile, yo
are like to see them no more; you must bid your *ultimam vale* to all you
good company, you must take your leave of your soft beds; nay, I feare you
must take your last farewell of your wife, of your pretty children, and of you
families. Ah! what sad sights would *London* see, in seeing them within te
wals; you Husbands should see your Wives ravished before your faces; you
that can now behold them comely and decent in aparrell, should then see them
disrobed, their aparrell pulled from their backes, and they glad to clo
themselves in those dunghill-ragges put off from those filthy uncivill wretche
which follow that noisome and that ungodly cursed crew. Ah Wives! would
it not be a sad sight for you to see your grave, and honest Husbands insulted o-
ver by base unworthy fellowes, to see them kicke them, and beat them, m
dragge them up and downe the streets; how would you indure it? to see you
decent Husbands, and your now well liking Husbands, all tottered in ragge
quaking for want of garments, and looking pale for want of food and lodgi
and your enemies instead of relieving them, scorning at them and
them: how would [illegible]

FADED PRINT

again, to see the children knocking at the prison doores inquiring for their Pa-
rents, and there to heare what moanes they to each other make; the Parents
shake their heads and wring their hands, the children likewise cry to them a-
gaine; they sob, and sigh, and pine away, and none takes pitty on them. O let
me tell you Parents, Children, Servants, all whatever you be, that beare the
name or face of modesty or honesty, your day of comfort's past when they pos-
sesse your City, your night of misery is come; and you must then shake hands
and bid adiew to all your wonted liberty and comfort; your feasting times will
then be turned into fasting times; your merry jesting times will now be turn-
ed into solemne mourning and bewailing times; your drinking wine will then
be turned into drinking water; your honey will be turned into gall; and to
conclude, your dainty walkes will be turned into dungions, and your curious
musicke into gingling cheyns: View but this monster well, and then tell me
which of you but had rather dye valiantly, then live to see and to endure

rid misery: Neither is this the worst that I have told you, but which is ev ousest to see, and heaviest to be borne; you will assuredly be brought h you and yours into most hellish darknesse; I meane into spirituall thral-me. *London* hath now the beames of heavenly light, shining more cleerly d more gloriously in it, then any City in the World; never were there more nous Ministers in it since the World stood then now at this present; never re plenty of Sermons then at this day; never more dayes of humiliation en now; never were there more Bibles in the City then now; never more erty for Ministers to preach and people to heare then now; never in a better y for Reformation then now: But should these wicked creatures (as most rtainly they will try) enter your City, your glorious light would then be turn-into hellish darknesse; your Ministers that now (to your comfort) you can e in the Pulpits, you will then (to your sorrow) see in the dungions; instead praying Ministers, and preaching Ministers, and watchfull Ministers; you ill have drunken Parsons, and swearing Parsons, and idle Parsons, and popish arsons, and jeeting Parsons against Jesus Christ.

O what swarmes of *Euphrates* vermine would be scravling and creeping in eets; instead of Sermons, you will have railing against Reformation, inst Parliamentall proceedings and private fast dayes; you will heare stead of Gods Word, and Masse Priests instead of Ministers; instead Psalmes, you will have singing of ballads and songs against and poore praying Christians: O the oathes and those horrid es that will then be belched forth continually: Ah Christians! you farewell Bible when they come into your City, you must never look Bible more, nor to read more of Gods Word; you must bid all your godly company, and all manner of godlinesse in profession; meet more the Ordinances, or to have your sinnes reproved but all have your prayers jeered, and your fasting jeered, and your offed at. O Magistrates! O Ministers! O Ancient! O Grave! O Hus-bands! O Wives! O Parents! O Children! O Masters! O Servants! O all and every of you that make profession of Jesus Christ, and have entred into Co-enant to fight for him, for Christs sake and his Cause sake, ponder of these things; and if the consideration of these things will not move you to shut up shops, and come forth unto the helpe of the Lord against the mighty, assure your selves your posterities will rue it, and *Meroz's* curse will assuredly fall upon your head: But many I know will say, all this that is spoken concerning the enemies cruelty is but imagined, men are apt to speake the worst; sure they will not be so cruell, say some.

Give me leave to answer; we usually say seeing is beleeving; but he that writes these lines to you, not onely saw, but also felt their cruelty.

I felt their heavy blows and bloody hands, I now doe heare their bloody [illegible] to restitute their bloody and inhumane dealing; I saw them cruelly

mangle others, Gentlemen of worth and quality, and yet they promised both me and them faire quarter.

I felt their punishment in hunger and cold, I felt their punishment in fetters too; they bound my hands, my necke, and heeles together, a punishment seldome heard of for poore prisoners, especially for a Captaine; yet this and more then this I underwent; and more, I saw them strip men aged and young, they did the like to women, maids, servants and children.

I saw the honest people wanting cloathes, the women weeping and making grievous moane to on another for want of bread to feed their children; I saw them fire houses after that they had plundered them; I saw the people goe with bleeding bodies, and fainting hearts within them, to see their houses fired to the ground, their goods consumed, and they, their wives, their children and Families having no place to put their head in: O dolefull sights to see, and malencholy tunes to heare; I dare presume there is not a man in the City, if he hath but the least sparke of good nature in him, if he did but see the picture drawne of their ill demeanours, but he would rather die then suffer them to enter the City. I have not yet told you the worst; I have not told you of ravishing women, neither did I tell you of killing maids, with that most filthy usage.

Staffordshire women (can to their sorrow) tell you; thus we see what it is to deale with strangers, we pull thereby strange punishments on our heads: This rod was then north-wards, since it hath beene south-wards, and lately west-wards, and whether it will, rove we know not; but should it get within your City, you would (I am confident) be the miserablest people under the Sunne; they doe professe themselves very merciful in the midst of their cruelty; all the cruelty they shew in the Country is but as a sparke to the fire, or as a drop of the bucket, in comparison of that rigour that they would shew to you: They know that *England* had not beene able to hold up hand against them, had not you put your hand to the worke: They know 'twas your money that maintained the warre against them; they know that you were the first moover in the worke of Reformation; they know that you opposed Bishops and Ceremonies; they know 'twas you that caused that grand Traytor to be beheaded, and therefore you shall be sure to drinke deepest in the cup of their fury: I beseech God you never see that day; for 'twill be such a time, as he will thinke himselfe most happiest that can escape with his life; is it not time then that you should bestirre you? you see how many false friends you have, how many ignoble spirits you have had all this while under the pretence of honest men and friends to the publique cause, but now have slipt the coller you see how few cordiall friends you have, and how the Kings Army, or rather the Queenes Army grow more insolent every day, and how they oppresse the Country, and will you lye still? Up, up, brave noble spirits, and lye no longer like the Asse under the burthen of oppression.

You hitherto have beene active, valiant and couragious men; up therefore like your selves, take sword in hand most gallantly: Chronicle your names on

earth

earth, in Heaven for ever, for fighting valiantly for the Lord of hosts against his enemies; aged and young, masters and servants, mistresses and maids, it concernes you all that wish well to the Protestant Religion, your King and Country, one way or other, either by purses or persons, to helpe in this great work; the vertuous maids and the young Gentlewomen of the City, shew their brave spirits, in helping forward of this worke.

Whose worthy praise none can expresse or write,
Though they should beat their braines both day and night.
But *Tryton* broach their names the western wayes,
And Fame divulge thou it, to their high praise.

What is the matter (noble Citizens) that your hearts are downe? doe you give the day for lost? doe you thinke *England* is lost because *Bristoll* is lost.

Alas, *Bristoll* is not all our strength, nor all our forts, nor all our garrisons; we have the beter cause, the greater side, and the honester men; the passage to Heaven is cleere for us, so that we can goe thither and fetch what we want, but 'tis shut to them. Our Parliament is standing, our Forts are well managed; we have a pound for their shilling, twenty peeces of Ordnance for their one, we have the Seas to our selves, and all the honest Christians with us; and as for knaves and traytors going from us, lets never be sorry, for much better is their roome then their company: Seeing then we have a prize in our hands, let's make the best advantage of it whiles we may, let us strive to act effectually, study the best way, and aske the wisest counsell what to doe in so weighty a businesse.

Take that course that the Heathens were wont to take, when they went about any weighty businesse, they still inquired at the Oracle; even so doe you in this weighty businesse of Jesus Christ, goe first to God in humiliation and prayer; *Nineveh* when it heard that its destruction was neer tooke this course, and prevailed with God; so doe you get as they did a decree out, that all may observe it, petition for a weekly fast; these are extraordinary times, the wicked they grow vvorse and vvorse, and therefore let us be better and better; begin with God, and then strive to set your selves in order, for order is the strength of an Army, and of a City, but disorder is the confusion of both; take therefore away the causes of disorder, Malignants are the onely cause of disorder in a City or Army; strive therefore to find them out, give them the Covenant, if they refuse to enter into covenant with you, let them not live in the City with you, be they rich, be they poore, secure them, and banish them never dispute this man is poore, and that man hath children, cast them out spare none, unmercifull and bloody is that pitty that causeth the downfall of a City.

Endeavour to remove mutinous spirits, and faint-hearted cowards, from places of trust in the Army, be he Colonell, Major, Captaine, or any other Officer, let no such person stay a day by your good will, in or amongst your souldiers. You will not imagine what a great advantage 'tis, to have all incoura-

ging

ging Officers in a Towne. I know a little Towne in *England* which lies northward, it was within this six weekes besieged by the Queenes Army, consisting of 6000. men, there was not above 180. men in the Towne that were Musqueteeres; yet these few fought with all that company, from six of the clock in the morning till six at night, and then they scorned even when their muskets were broke, and the enemies entred to parle with them, but fought with them all along the Towne, and at last got into the Church and there they parled with the enemy and got quarter; and those poore handfull of men being backed on by their Commanders, through Gods providence killed foure of their Colonels, sixteene or sixteene of their Captaines, and two Regiments were brought so low that they could scarce make 60. men apeece; it was verily thought that there were 1500. killed and wounded by those nine score men, whereof my selfe was one; so that resolute men in the worke are very advantagious. But on the contrary, on coward who through the perterbations of his mind, and qualmes of feare oppressing his heart, making his eyes beleeve he sees a 1000. when he sees but a 100. making him thinke every bush is a man, and every bullet that his enemy shoots goes through his heart; this man is enough to put a hundred scruples of feares into stout mens hearts, and so by consequence to rout an Army or loose a Towne, as we have too late experience of it. Remove drunkards, and swearers, and scoffers at Religion, for these men that will not keepe touch with with God, be sure they will breake covenant with you if occasion be offered, which is not unattempted till now: When you have removed disorder set your selves in order, get your selves every one of you in to a posture for warre, get every Company Captaines, let every man list himselfe and get as good Armes as he can, that so if an onset should be every man may doe something, and fight in some order: Looke to your workes, some say, that they are not of themselves as they should be, get men of judgement to view them, for your Workes are the strength of the City, lose them and the City is lost; let all the ditches without be levelled, have an eye to the men you trust in the Forts, see that they be religious and well grounded men; I speake boldly and plainly after our Country manner, because I know upon the safety of this City depends mediatly the safety of our lawes, our liberties, our lives, our Religion, our Parliament and our Synod: You for (most noble Citizens as you tender these things, so shew it in your zealous contending for these things Wives put on your husbands to love themselves, you and their children, and as they love you and would have you safe, so let them use the meanes to keepe you safe, to rise all in a body and to fight against those cursed men that intend nothing but our destruction; up quickly and be doing for the Cause, and the Lord of Heaven the moover of all hearts stirre you up to the worke and prosper you in it, that we may see a happy end of this unhappy warre; and this shall not onely be the prayer, but as hitherto it hath; so alwayes it shall be the utmost indeavour of your poore Servant,

J. J.

FINIS.

Treachery at *Plymouth*.
The Papists subtle Riddle.
Lyn in Norfolke sorely battered.
Glocesters Siege raised.

Numb. 3/34.

CERTAINE INFORMATIONS

From severall parts of the Kingdome, and from other places beyond the Seas, for the better satisfaction of all such who desire to be truly Informed of every weekes Passage.

From the 4. of *September*, to the 11. of *September*. 1643.

Monday, Sept. 4.

THe last Weekes informations related how farre his Excellency the Parliaments Lord Generall was advanced to the reliefe of *Glocester*, *viz.* That on *Thursday* last he was about *Bicister* in Oxfordshire, where we then left him. To proceed, on *Friday* last his Excellency drew up all his Army at *Bayards* Greene on the plaine of *Bicister*, from whence the Army marched towards *Chipping-norton*, and one of the Colonells of this City was with his Regiment about *Banbury*, where he was on *Friday* last. As for their farther Progresse, we shall make a daily relation of it, as we receive information.

From *Excester* in Devonshire it is informed, that the Forces of that City had made lately a Salley out of it upon their besiegers, and (as the report is) have slaine between four and five hundred of them, and that they dayly give such Alarmes to their enemies Quarters, that they suffer them to take little rest, and that in despight of those Cavaliers, they have gotten fewell and other provisions out of the Countrey into the City.

At *Plymouth* in the County of *Devon*, there hath been lately a notable Treachery of the Governours of the Fort and Iland (through Gods mercifull providence) prevented, which is thus related, the Maior of *Plymouth* sent to Sir *Alexander Carew* Baronet, the Governour of the Iland, to desire him to give an Accompt of some Moneys he had received, which while it

 was

was doing, word was brought the Governour, that a great ship under the Earle of *Warwickes* command was come into the Harbour, and the Gunner asked him with how many pieces of Ordnance he should salute her, he answered sinke her, which the Gunner refusing to doe, the Governour fell to buffets with him, whereupon the Governours owne man, tooke his master by the choiler of his dublet, and strucke up his heeles, and then they bound him hand and foot and carried him aboard that great ship, where the Captaine of the ship would have hanged him, but the rope being about his necke, by the entreaty of some he was spared, and sent a shore to *Plymouth*, where the women of the Towne fell upon him, and would have beaten out his braines, if the Maior of the Towne had not rescued him, and guarded him to safe custody. He should have been sent up to *London* the last weeke, but that they hoped there to draw from him the depth of the Plot, some part whereof he hath confessed, as that the Cornish men had perswaded him to it, and had sent him three hundred pound for an encouregement, and that there were many hundreds of them at Mount *Edgcomb* on the other side of the River, ready with boats to have come and surprized the Iland.

As for Master *Arundell* the Governour of the Fort, the Maior of *Plymouth* and the Committee there (having knowledge of his purposes and intentions to betray that strong Pile to the Cornish, who lay also ready at Mount *Edgcomb* upon the watch-word to come and seize upon it) sent for him into the Towne, and committed him likewise to safe custody, whereby they timely prevented the Plot, and have secured those two considerable places, which otherwise might have proved of such Malevolent influence, as to become an Inlet to all strangers, that might have come from the Southern parts of the world to invade the Land.

For this, and all former discoveries and preventions of Treachery, how thankefull ought this Nation to be to our Almighty preserver, who from time to time, hath mercifully detected, the wickednesse of our malicious enemies, and subverted their horrid machinations: Which is one strong Argument, that God will powerfully fight for all those, that truely and valiantly stand up in defence of the true Protestant Religion, Parliament, and Liberty. And let the Cavaliers, and their Popish and Atheisticall adherents, thinke never so well of their Cause, yet these preservations, are maine refutations of their ungrounded surmises, and plain demonstration of their unjust taking up of Armes, against Religion, Law and Liberty. And they (no doubt) will shortly finde, what it is to fight against God and his people, whom he will

FINIS.

will never totally desert, though he pleaseth now and then for a short time to leave them under a cloud.

Tuesday, September 5.

From *Rotterdam* in Holland they write, that thirteen Hoyes were going from *Amsterdam* to *Newcastle* to fetch Sea-coales, and that they had a man of War for their convoy, who carried, Armes, Ammunition and moneys, thither, which was much admired at, because it is against the custome for a Convoy to do any such thing, and therefore they hope, that it will be met with by some of the Parliaments ships, before they can get into Newcastle.

From Sea they write, that eleven of the ships which are under the Earle of *Warwicks* command, and lay all this last Summer upon the Irish and English coasts for the safeguard of them from Strangers, and to hinder the Irish Rebells transportation into this Kingdom, are now returning home to be revictualled, and stored with other necessary provisions, that so they may returne to their charges againe, for the safeguard of both the Kingdomes all this ensuing winter. And that some of them in their returne, took the greatest ship that now belongeth to *Falmouth*, with fourteene or sixteene pieces of Ordnance in her, which *Falmouth* Pyrate had a little before taken another English ship, and was carrying her away to their Den of theeves as a prize, by which meanes she was rescued, and saved from being made their booty.

The report was this day, that his Excellency the Parliaments Lord Generall, was advanced neere Glocestershire, and that he was on *Saturday* last at *Chipping-norton*, so that it is conceived, he might be as farre as *Cheltenham*, this night, which lieth about seven miles from *Glocester*.

As for the latest newes from *Glocester*, the reports (but how certaine we know not) go thus, that the Souldiers of the City, leap over their own workes, and fall upon the Cavaliers in their Trenches, and knocke out their braines with the butt end of their Muskets, That the Welch men brought lately to the Cavaliers, abundance of hay, straw and other Provisions for them to lie on, which the Garrison of the City perceiving issued out, beat the Cavaliers from their lodgings, fired the hay and straw, and so have forced them to lie upon the bare and cold ground againe.

And further it is reported, That the souldiers of that City, have torne in pieces a gallery lately made by the Cavaliers, which is in the forme of a close bridge, to passe over any more or Town-ditch, so that now they have no hope to approach the walls again in safety.

And it is also reported, That on Friday last, the Cavaliers made breach with their great Ordnance upon *Glocester*, and that their Horse (according to their Turkish wont) forced on their Foot to assault that breach, but their Foot turned again, and would not fall on, which so enraged the Horse, that they fell upon their Foot, and the Foot returned them blows again, by which means they slew divers of each other. Which reports we commit to future certainty and satisfaction.

Some Scottish men, that are lately come to this City, report, That the States of Scotland, have sent a Messenger to the King, with a Declaration, to shew that they have agreed with our Parliament, to send an Army into England to aid them, and to shew the reasons of sending that Army into this Kingdome; which Declaration, how welcome it will be to the desperate Cavaliers, every man may easily conjecture.

From *Manchester* it is informed, that they are all still well and quiet there, as also in the Southerne parts of *Lancashire*; but the Northerne parts of that County, have beene again of late somewhat imbroiled by Sir *John Girlington*, who having been heretofore taken prisoner by the Manchestrians, and released againe upon his word and promise of carrying himselfe peaceably amongst them, hath againe made an hostile eruption there, and stands upon his guard at his house, called *Thurland* Castle, in the North part of that County, which violation of his promise, hath forced them to take up armes against him, and to besiege that Castle wherein he is inclosed. So little confidence and trust is to be reposed in the Cavalier-party, who are so desperately and irreligiously mad, that no verball bonds can keepe them within the bounds of honesty and integrity, and therefore henceforward they are not to be trusted nor beleeved.

Wednesday, September 6.

From *Norwich* they write, That they have News enough at this time, for Norfolke is like to be the Stage of Action. How wicked and malignant *Lyn* hath been, was long suspected, and now all is out. The Mayor thereof hath declared himselfe for the Cavaliers, and saith, he will let in no forces there, except they bring an immediate Commission from the King. They have imprisoned six or seven of the best of the Committee there, as Sir *Thomas Huggins*, Master *Coke*, &c. The Earle of *Manchester*, Colonell *Cromwell*, and Sir *Miles Hobart*, are gone to sit downe before it. Captaine *Poe* and some forces went on Sunday last was seven night thitherward, and tooke possession of

J. J.

FINIS.

of all the Bridges between *Downham* and *Lyn*, On Tuesday last was seven night, the Earle and the Colonells went thither, having first disarmed some malevolent in *Norwich*. That they are credibly informed, that their forces have taken old *Lyn*, and fortified themselves, and have planted divers peeces of Ordnance against the Towne, which battered downe Saint *Margarets* Church, and some part of the Towne besides. That Marshland comes in thicke to their helpe. That the Towne offered ten thousand pounds to the Earle to depart, a poore businesse, but the Earle demandeth the Towne it selfe for the use of the King and Parliament. And that aid goeth continually to helpe him. At the next returne of the Post, we shall be further satisfied of the progresse of the war there.

It is very well knowne, that some while since, a new Covenant or Oath hath beene invented by the Cavaliers against the Parliament, which all persons, that come within the reach of their clutches, are inforced to take, or else they shall be cast into prison, and abused worse then the Turkes do their slaves. In which Oath there is a Clause for the maintenance of the Protestant Religion, which Oath the Papists also take: but, as we are credibly informed, they are exempted from that Clause of maintaining the Protestant Religion, as absolutely inconsistent with their Romish Religion and purposes. Whence some have noted partiallity and contradiction: Partiallity, because therein they have exemption above all the Protestants of the Cavaliers Army: Contradiction, because, if they will not fight in defence of the Protestant Religion, how can they fight for the King, (as they outwardly professe they do) who hath made divers Protestations constantly to defend and maintaine it? Certainly, they need another *Oedipus* to expound this Riddle, or else the *Sphinx* of fatall judgements will suddenly destroy and devoure them.

Thursday, September 7.

There is another Letter come out of Norfolke, which informeth, that on Friday, Saturday and Sunday last, there hath been fighting between the Earl of *Manchesters* Army, and the Towne of *Lyn*, by continuall shooting off their great Ordnance one against another: that Colonell *Cromwell* hath battered them sorely from old *Lyn*, the shot of whose Ordnance hath slaine divers men, women and children, and that the lamentable shriecks and cries of women and children are heard a great way out of the Towne, and yet the Townsmen are so cruell and hard hearted to them, that they will not suffer

them to depart the Towne. And that the Townsmen issued out to *Goward*, a Village distant, about a mile and a halfe from thence, where they fired two houses, which were soone quenched againe, that the Earles forces drove them backe againe from thence, and slew about ten of them, and have cut off their fresh water. And that the Townsmen have felled all the trees about their Towne, to bereave the Earles Army of approach and shelter. That the *Lyn* ships are in League with *Newcastle*, and that they have lately sent twelve of them thither to fetch sea-coales, and perhaps Armes and Ammunition, who, it is hoped will be met with at their returne, by the Parliaments ships which besiege the Towne by sea.

From *Oxford* it is informed, That Sir *Thomas Gardiner*, who was some while since Recorder of the City of *London*, (and might still have kept that place if he had beene wise) hath at his owne cost and charges raised a Troop of Horse there, whereof his eldest son is made Captaine, and his youngest son Lieutenant.

The late reports out of the West-countrey are, That *Excester* is still strongly besieged, and some persons suppose that it is in much distresse, which cannot be probable, because it is thought to be well man'd and victualled for six moneths. And it is further reported, That the Towne of *Beddiford* in the North part of Devonshire, hath yeelded it selfe to the Cavaliers without resistance. And it is thought that *Barnstable* hath done the like, upon a feare of disability to hold out, because they know of none in those parts that can come to relieve them.

The Honourable House of Commons, hath now fully perfected and passed the Scots Covenant, which was lately sent from Scotland to them, and they have transmitted it this day to the House of Peeres, who have resolved to debate it to morrow morning.

Friday, September 8.

Some Glocestershire Clothiers that are lately come out of that County report, that on *Saturday* and *Sunday* last, the Cavaliers came on to assault *Glocester* and got within Pistoll shot of the City, whereupon Colonell *Massey* made a breach in his works, and drew up six or seven pieces of Ordnance charged with Musket bullets to the breach, which he fired upon them, and slew a great many of them, cutting them off as Mowers cut grasse, and forced them to retreat, and in their retreate sallied out upon them, beat them out of their workes, and tooke four Carts laden with victualls from them. And one

FINIS. J. J.

one of them affirmeth, that he saw his Excellency the Parliaments Lord Generall, on *Sunday* night last, at *Sherburn* in Glocestershire, which is Master *Dutton's* house, and lieth five miles South from *Stow* in the Would, and about three miles West from *Burford* in Oxfordshire, and fifteene miles on this side *Glocester*, neer which City he was supposed to be on *Tuesday* last.

But yesterday in the evening, newes was brought to *London*, that on *Tuesday* last, the Siege was raised from before *Glocester*, and that the Cavaliers had sent their Ordnance downe the River of *Severne* to *Bristoll*, and were all marched thither.

From *Coventry* it is informed that some of their Forces, together with helpe of some Staffordshire men, had long besieged *Eccleshall* Castle in the County of *Stafford* (which belonged to Doctor *Wright* Bishop of *Coventry* and *Lychfield*, and where he lately died, during the Siege) and put it to distresse for want of Provisions, which Colonell *Hastings* hearing of, drew his forces together, and went thither to relieve it, which Sir *William Brereton* (who was then in *Stafford* Towne) perceiving drew out his men from thence, set upon Master *Hastings* forces, slew a hundred of them, and took another hundred of them Prisoners, together with some horses and Armes, and wounded the Colonell so sorely, that he was faine to be carried from thence to *Tiebury* Castle. While this was in action, some of the *Leicester* forces went to *Asby de la Zouch*, which is one of Colonell *Hastings* Rendevouz, where they took about twenty eight of his men prisoners, and got as many horses, and carried them away to *Leicester*. And if *Derby* forces had fallen out upon *Tiebury* Castle, they might have perhaps gotten it, or at the least have hindred the Colonells retreat thither, and so freed themselves from a great deale of annoyance.

Saturday, September 9.

Out of Lancashire they write, that some of the Earle of *Newcastles* forces came to a Town in that County called *Marsden*, hoping to have gotten into that Shire through *Standish* gate, but the Manchestrians so valiantly repelled them from thence with their small shot, that they were forced to retire again with the losse of an hundred of their men, whereat the Newcastellians were so enraged, as also for their repulse, that they wreacked their spight upon six houses thereabouts and fired them. Whence it is evident, that their intentions are bent upon nothing but destruction, wast, and spoile, wheresover they set footing.

There

There is a report come from *Lyme* in Dorsetshire, that the Siege is raised at *Exceester*, which is only supposed to be grounded upon another report from that City, that Prince *Maurice* should have commanded all the Carts and Carriages in that part of *Devonshire*, to come into him, and carry all his provisions from thence to *Bristoll*, whither he is to returne to the aide of the Cavaliers Army, which hath been much diminished and shattered at *Gloceester*. The truth whereof we must expect from the next Post or Carrier from thence, when the Roads and wayes thither are freer for Passage.

Out of France the Newes is, that the French Queene Regent, hath written a Letter of thankes to our Parliament for the release of Sir *Kenelme Digby* and permitting him to go over thither, wishing a happy Accommodation betweene our King and Parliament.

The Protestant Cantons in Switzerland take our Parliaments part, and threaten to come with an Army into France (as it is reported) if the French send any Army against this Kingdome. Besides, it is thought, that the Swedes will fall off from the French if they should do so.

It is reported, that Captaine *Welton* one of the prime Gentlemen in *Northumberland*, is gotten with forces into *Barwicke*, to secure it against the Newcastelians, and to keepe it for a passage for the Scots into England.

From Dunkerke in Flanders they write, that twelve Frigots well manned and provided went lately out thence, notwithstanding the Hollanders Fleete that lie before that harbour, and it is supposed there, that they intend to set upon the English Fleet which is comming from Muscovia.

This is Licensed and Entred into the Hall Booke according to Order.

Printed by *G. Bishop*, and *R. White*.

FINIS.

J. J.

4

AN ORDINANCE OF *The Lords and Commons assembled in* PARLIAMENT:

For the Leavying of MONEYS, by way of

Excise, *or*, New-Impost,

As well for the better securing of TRADE, as for the maintenance of the ARMY raised by the *PARLIAMENT*, and payment of the *Debts* of the *Common-wealth*.

Wherein the said LORDS and COMMONS have thought fit *To alter the* Rates *Printed in a former Ordinance*, And to impose other and lower CHARGES upon the severall Commodities heerein expressed, as by a SCHEDULE hereunto annexed appeareth.

ORdered by the Commons in Parliament assembled, That the Clerk of the Commons House appoint *Edward Husbands* to Print the Ordinance for *Excise*, and that the said Clerk take care in the Printing thereof.

H. Elsynge Cler. Parl. D. Com.

LONDON:
Printed for *Edward Husbands*, Septemb. 11. 1643.

An Ordinance of the *Lords* and *Commons* in Parliament, for the speedy Raising and Leavying of Moneys, by way of Charge and New-Impost, upon the severall Commodities, in a Schedule hereunto annexed, contained, as well for the better securing of Trade, as for the maintenance of the Forces raised for the defence of the King, Parliament, and Kingdom, both by Sea and Land, as for and towards the payment of the Debts of the Common-wealth, for which the Publike Faith is, or shall be ingaged.

THe Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, taking into their serious consideration the great necessity of providing present supply for the preservation of this Kingdom, our Religion, Laws, and Liberties, from utter ruine and destruction, by the restlesse and cruell Designes, Practices, and Treacheries of Papists, and malignant persons; And for that many great Leavies have been already made for the purposes aforesaid, which the well-affected of the Kingdom have willingly born, and the Malignants have endeavoured by all cunning wayes to evade. By reason whereof, the said Lords and Commons hold it fit, That some constant and indifferent way should be had and established, for the Leavying of Moneyes for the future maintenance of the Parliament Forces, and other great Affairs of the Common wealth; whereby the Malignants and Neutralls may be compelled to pay their proportionable parts of the said Charges, and the Subjects in generall be rated and taxed with as much ease and indifferency as may be: For which purpose, an Ordinance was lately made by the said Lords and Commons, for

setting of a Charge, or new Impost upon the severall Commodities in a Schedule thereunto annexed specified: Now for the better and more speedy advancement of this work, and the more easie Payment of the said Charge, and for other weighty considerations, the said Lords and Commons have thought fit to alter the said former Rates, and to impose other and lower Charges upon the severall Commodities in a Schedule hereunto annexed expressed, then were imposed by the said former Ordinance; And do therefore Ordain, That the said former Ordinance, and every matter therein contained, be hereby adnulled and repealed, and not to be put in execution in all or any part thereof, by any person or persons whatsoever, but that this present Ordinance do take effect, and be observed by all and every person and persons, as if the said former Ordinance had not been made. And the said Lords and Commons do hereby Ordain and Declare, That the severall Rates and Charges in the Schedule hereunto annexed contained, shall be set and laid, and are hereby set, laid, and imposed, upon all and every the commodities within this Realm, the Dominion of Wales, *and Town of* Berwick, *over and above all Customes, and other Duties, due and payable for the same.*

The Schedule.

IN this Schedule are contained the Excise, and new Impost, by this Ordinance, set and imposed upon the severall Commodities herein mentioned.

		l.	s.	d.
Tobacco	FOr every pound of Tobacco which is not of the English Plantations, as well already imported, and remaining in the hands of the Merchant or Importer, as to be imported to be paid by the first buyer thereof from the Merchant or Importer, two shillings———	0	2	0

For

	l.	s.	d.
For every Pound of Tobacco of the English Plantations, as well imported, and remaining in the hands of the Merchant or Importer, as to be imported to be paid by the first Buyer thereof, from the Merchant or Importer, four pence.	00	00	04
For all Tobacco now remaining in the hands of the Ingrosser or Seller thereof, by whole sale, to be paid by the said Ingrosser or Seller upon the sale thereof, the like respective Rates as aforesaid.	00	00	04
Wines. For every Tunne of Wine already imported or to be imported to be paid by the first Buyer thereof from the Merchant or Importer, and so after that Rate for a greater or lesser quantitie, five pound.	05	00	00
For every Tunne of Wine bought for private use, to be paid by the first Buyer thereof, from the Merchant or Importer, and so after that Rate for a greater or lesser quantitie, five pound.	05	00	00
Which Rates so to be paid by the Retailers of Wine shall be allowed them upon the sale thereof in the price.	00	00	00
And for all Wines now remaining in the Vintners or Retailers hands, they shall pay onely half excise, the same to be allowed them in the price thereof upon the sale.	00	00	00
And for all Wines remaining in the hands of the Cooper or other Trader in Wine, they shall pay the whole Excise, the same to be allowed them in the price upon the sale thereof.	00	00	00

For

		l.	s.	d.
Strong Waters	For all ſtrong Waters, and *Aquavita* imported, or to be imported to be paid by the firſt Buyer thereof, from the Merchant or Importer, and ſo after that Rate, for a greater or leſſer quantitie, after the Rate of eight pence the Gallon.	00	00	08
	And for all ſtrong Waters and *Aquavita*, made, or diſtilled within the Realm, Dominion of *Wales*, or Town of *Berwick*, the like Rate to be paid by the Maker or Diſtiller thereof.	00	00	00
Beer and Ale.	For every Barrell of Beer or Ale of eight ſhillings the Barrell and upwards, ſold to be paid by the Brewer or Maker thereof, and to be allowed him in the price thereof, two ſhillings.	00	02	00
	For every Barrell of Beer or Ale of eight ſhillings the Barrell, and upwards, which any Houſe-keeper Breweth for his own ſpending, to be paid by every ſuch Houſe-keeper, twelve pence.	00	01	00
	For every Barrell of ſix ſhillings Beer, or above four ſhillings the Barrell, ſold to be paid by the Brewer or Maker thereof, and to be allowed him in the price, ſix pence.	00	00	06
	And the like Rate to be paid by all others who Brew the like Beer for their own ſpending.	00	00	00
Perry and Cider.	For every Hogs-head of Perry or Cider ſold to be paid by the firſt Retailer thereof, and ſo after the ſame Rate for a Barrell, or any meaſure above a Barrell, two ſhillings.	00	02	00

For

	l.	s.	d.
For every Hogs-head of Perry or Cider bought for private use to be paid by the first Buyer thereof, twelve pence.	00	01	00
For every Hogs-head of Perry or Cider which any House-keeper maketh for his own spending to be paid by every such House-keeper, twelve pence.	00	01	00
Provided, that for all Beer or Ale, Perry or Cider now remaining in the hands of any Inholders or other Retailers thereof, they shall onely pay the half excise.	00	00	00
And for all Beer or Ale, Perry or Cider to be used for fishing at Sea, no excise to bee paid.	00	00	00
Grocery For all Grocery ware imported, or to be imported for every twentie shillings value thereof, and so proportionably for a greater or lesser value to be paid, by the first Buyer thereof from the Merchant or Importer, twelve pence.	00	01	00
Druggs *Item*, For all sorts of Druggs imported or to be imported for every twenty shillings value thereof, and so after that Rate for a greater or lesser value, to be paid by the first Buyer thereof from the Merchant or Importer, twelve pence.	00	01	00

For

		l.	s.	d.
Mercery.	For all sorts of Mercery ware imported, or to be imported for every twenty shillings value thereof, and so proportionably for a greater or lesser value to be paid by the first Buyer thereof, from the Merchant or Importer, twelve pence.	00	01	00
Silkes Imported.	For all Raw Silkes imported or to be imported for every twenty shillings value thereof, and so proportionably for a greater or lesser value, six pence.	00	00	06
	For other Silk in the Gumm, ready thrown imported, or to be imported for every twenty shillings value thereof, and so proportionably, nine pence.	00	00	09
	For all other Silkes Dyed, imported, or to be imported for every twenty shillings value thereof, and so proportionably the said severall Rates for Silkes to be paid by the first Buyer thereof, from the Merchant or Importer, twelve pence.	00	01	00
Lynnen Drapery.	For all sorts of Linnen, both fine and course imported, or to be imported for every twenty shillings value thereof, and so proportionably to be paid by the first Buyer thereof, from the Merchant or Importer, twelve pence.	00	01	00
Haberdashery	For all sorts of Habberdashery-ware imported, or to be imported, for every twenty shillings value thereof, and so proportionably to be paid by the first Buyer thereof, from the Merchant or Importer, twelve pence.	00	01	00

For

		li.	s.	d.
Upholstry	For all sorts of Upholstery Ware Imported and to be Imported, for every Twenty shillings value thereof, and so proportionably to be paid by the first Buyer thereof from the Merchant or or Importer, Twelve pence.	00	01	0
Saltery.	For all sorts of Saltery-wares Imported or to be Imported, for every Twenty shillings value thereof, and so proportionably to be paid by the first Buyer thereof from the Merchant or Importer, Six pence.	00	00	0
	For all Sope made within the Realm, Dominion of *Wales*, or Town of *Berwick*, for every Firkin of the best sort, Ten pence; and for every Firkin of the second sort, Nine pence; and for every Firkin of the worst sort, Eight pence; and so proportionably for a greater or lesser quantity to be paid by the maker thereof.	00 00 00	00 00 00	10 09 08
Sope.	For all Sope Imported or to be Imported, for every Twenty shillings value thereof, and so proportionably to be paid by the first Buyer thereof from the Merchant or Importer, Eighteen pence.	00	01	06
Drapery, new & old	For all sorts of Woollen Cloth, and other commodities made of, or mixt with Wooll, made or spent within this Realm, the Dominion of *Wales*, or Town of *Berwick*, for every Twenty shillings value thereof, and so proportionably to be paid by the first Buyer thereof, Six pence.	00	00	06

		li.	s.	d.
Paper.	For all Paper bought of the Merchant, for every Twenty ſhillings value thereof, and ſo proportionably to be paid by the firſt Buyer thereof from the Merchant or Importer, Twelve pence.	00	01	00
Skins and Leather.	For all Skins and Leather Imported or to be Imported, for every Twenty ſhillings value thereof, and ſo proportionably to be paid by the firſt Buyer thereof from the Merchant or Importer, Twelve pence.	00	01	00
Glaſſ-men	For all Glaſſes and earthen Ware Imported or to be Imported, for every Twenty ſhillings value thereof, and ſo proportionably to be paid by the firſt Buyer thereof from the Merchant or Importer, Twelve pence.	00	01	00

All which Rates to be paid for any Forraign Commodities Imported, ſhall be paid by the firſt Buyer thereof from the Merchant or Importer, or from the Broker who uſeth to deal between the Merchant and the Shop-keeper, and for all the Commodities hereby charged with the *Excize* in manner aforeſaid, which ſhall be ſold or delivered at a price.

I. PRovided that this Ordinance ſhall not extend to any the Commodities in the ſaid Schedule mentioned, which are already bought from the Merchant, or Importer thereof, by any perſon or perſons who hath bought the ſame to ſell again, or ſpend, except it be otherwiſe particularly expreſſed in the ſaid Schedule.

II. And be it Ordained, That every perſon or perſons

ſons who hath Imported, or ſhall import any the Commodities in the ſaid Schedule mentioned, for his own private uſe or ſpending, or for any other purpoſe then to ſell again, ſhall pay the Rates and Charges hereby ſet and Impoſed upon the ſame Commodities.

III. Item, for all Commodities here Rated, which are firſt Imported, and after Exported beyond the Sea, the Exciſe thereof being paid, and due proof thereof made by Oath of the party or Witneſſes; which Oath the ſaid Commiſſioners, or the *major*-part of them, or ſuch as they ſhall appoint under their Hands and Seals, ſhall have power to adminiſter the ſame, ſhall be repaid, and the ſaid Commiſſioners and their Deputies ſhall have power to repay the ſame accordingly; Provided, that if any Merchant, or other Buyer of any Clothes, or other Woollen commodities made within this Realm, the Dominion of *Wales*, or Town of *Berwick*, ſhall buy the ſame to Tranſport beyond the Seas, and ſhall accordingly Tranſport the ſame, then no Exciſe thereof to be paid.

IV. And for the better levying of the Monies hereby to be raiſed, Be it Ordained by the ſaid Lords and Commons, That an Office be from henceforth erected in the city of *London*, called *The Office of Exciſe*, or *New-Impoſt*; whereof there ſhall be Eight Commiſſioners to govern the ſame, who are hereby appointed and nominated: And the ſaid Commiſſioners, or the Survivors of them, or ſuch as ſhall be hereafter appointed, or the greater part of them, ſhall have power, and are hereby Authorized from time to time to chooſe a Treaſurer or Treaſurers, being one or more of themſelves; and alſo ſhall chooſe Regiſters, Collectors, Clerks, and

 other

other ſubordinate Officers (for whom they ſhall be anſwerable) whom the ſaid Commiſſioners, or the greater part of them, may, & ſhall from time to time, and have hereby power to diſplace, and to place others in their rooms, & to allow them ſuch ſeverall yeerly Wages out of the Receits of the ſaid Office, for their pains and ſervice therein, as the ſaid Commiſſioners, or the greater part of them ſhall think fit and reaſonable, and as ſhall be approved of, and allowed by both Houſes of Parliament.

V. And it is further Ordained by the ſaid Lords and Commons, That the Eight Commiſſioners herein named, ſhall be, and are hereby nominated and appointed to be Governors of the ſaid Office, viz. *John Towes* Eſq; Alderman of the city of *London*, *John Langham* Eſq; now one of the Sheriffs of the city of *London*, *Thomas Foot* Eſq; Alderman of the city of *London*, *John Kenrick* Eſq; Alderman of the city of *London*, *Thomas Cullam* Eſq; Alderman of the city of *London*, *Simond Edmunds*, *John Lamott* and *Edward Claxton*, Citizens of *London*.

VI. And it is further Ordained by the ſaid Lords and Commons, That the Commiſſioners hereby, or hereafter to be appointed Governors of the ſaid Office, and ſuch Treaſurer or Treaſurers as ſhall be by them choſen as aforeſaid, ſhall reſpectively before they enter upon the ſaid Office, take a ſolemn Oath before the Speaker of the Houſe of Peers, or the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons for the time being, for the due execution of their places; And every of the ſaid Speakers ſhall have power hereby to adminiſter the ſaid Oath.

VII. And it is hereby Ordained, That all parts of the cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, with the ſeverall Sub-

Suburbs thereof, and all other places within Ten miles thereof, or thereabouts, which ſhall be thought fit by the ſaid Commiſſioners, ſhall be ſubject to the Rule and Government of the ſaid Office.

VIII. And that the like Office and Offices, and ſo many of them, and ſuch and ſo many other ſubordinate Commiſſioners ſhall be erected and appointed in all or any the counties of *England*, Dominion of *Wales*, and Town of *Berwick*, and in all ſuch cities, and places thereof, as the ſaid Eight Commiſſioners, or the Survivors of them, or *major*-part of them, or ſuch other as ſhall be appointed chief Commiſſioners, or the *major*-part of them for the time being ſhall appoint, for whom the ſaid chief Commiſſioners ſhall be anſwerable. And the ſaid ſubordinate Commiſſioners ſhall take the like Oath reſpectively before the Speaker of either Houſe of Parl. or ſuch perſon or perſons as the ſaid Speaker ſhall appoint under his hand and ſeal, or before the ſaid chief Commiſſioners, or ſuch other perſon or perſons as they or the *major* part of them, under their hands & ſeals ſhall appoint; which ſaid ſeverall Speakers, Commiſſioners, and other perſons ſo by them Authoriſed, ſhall have power to miniſter the ſaid Oath.

IX. And the ſaid ſubordinate Commiſſioners, and other inferior Officers which ſhall be imployed by the ſaid chief Commiſſioners, ſhall have for their ſeverall paines in and about the ſaid buſineſſe, ſuch reaſonable ſum and ſums of money allowed them as the ſaid chief Commiſſioners or the *major*-part of them for the time being ſhall think fit and appoint, with the allowance of both houſes of Parliament.

X. Item, that the ſaid ſeverall and reſpective Commiſ-

missioners shall quarterly make their accompts of all their receipts and disbursments at the said Office in *London*, unto one or more Auditor or Auditors to be appointed by the said houses to receive the same; which said Auditor or Auditors shall take the like Oath for the due execution of their places, and in such manner as is hereby appointed for the said Commissioners; and shall make and keepe a Duplicate or counter-part of all accompts and entries in the said severall Offices, the same to be presented by the said Auditor or Auditors to the said Houses, when, and as often as it is required. And *Faulconbridge* of the City of *Westminster*, Gent. is hereby nominated and appointed Auditor for the said service.

XI. Item, that the said Commissioners, or any of them, shall not issue out any money, raised, or levied by vertue of this Ordinance to any person or persons whatsoever, but by order of both houses of Parliament to be directed to the said chief Commissioners, or the greater part of them, unlesse it be concerning the payment of the said chief Commissioners allowances Quarterly; and of wages to the said subordinate Commissioners and other officers; and of Rents due for house-room or roomes where the said Offices shall be kept, or other necessary expences in & about the said Offices, the said severall summes and disbursments to be such as shall be allowed of by both Houses of Parl: And that it shall and may be lawfull to and for every of the said chief Commissioners to make a Deputy for whom he will answer.

XII. Item, that the said Office in all places where it shall be kept, shall be kept upon all the weeke dayes

(except

(except the Lords day) from eight of the clocke in the morning, till twelve at noone, and from two of the clock in the afternoone, till six in the afternoon, for the entring and Registring of the names and sir-names, as well of the Sellers, Buyers, and makers of the said severall commodities in the said Schedule mentioned, and the severall quantities and values thereof, and for receiving of all moneys which shall be due and payable for the *Excise*, and for other things necessary to be done touching the said businesse, which said entries shall be made accordingly.

XIII. That all and every the Merchants and Importers of the said forraign cõmodities in the said Schedule mentioned, and all common Brewers of Ale or Beere, and Distillers of Aquavitæ, and Strong-waters, and others chargeable by this Ordinance with the *Excise* for any the cõmodities in the said Schedule mentioned, shall weekly cause to be entred into the said respective Offices a true and perfect list or accompt of all and every the said commodities respectively, and of the said Ale and Beere and Strong-waters, weekly brewed, made or distilled, and shall not deliver any of the said commodities to any of the Buyers thereof, or other person or persons (except such of the said commodities as shall be by the licence of the said chief Commissioners or the *major*-part of them, or such as they shall appoint, be transported beyond Sea) untill the same shall be so entered as aforesaid; And that no person or persons chargeable with the said *Excize*, shall sell or dispose of any of the said commodities, without first receiving a Ticket or Warrant from the said respective Office, that the *Excize* or new Impost due for the same is payd or satisfied; and if any of the sellers of any of the said com-

commodities chargeable with the *Excize* shall refuse or neglect to make a true entry thereof, according to the last precedent Article, or shall do any thing contrary thereunto; the same being proved by Oath of two witnesses before the said respective Commissioners, or the *major*-part of them who shall have power hereby to minister the said Oath, or confessed by the party, shall forfeit double the value of the said goods or commodities so by him or them neglected to be entred, or so delivered, sold or disposed of contrary to the said Article to the use of the Common-wealth, the same to be levyed by the said respective Commissioners or Deputies, or such as they or the *major*-part of them shall appoint by distresse and sale of the offenders goods (if they shall not be redeemed within fourteene dayes) rendring to the party the over-plus, and for want of sufficient distresse all and every the said Commissioners or Deputies, or the *major*-part of them respectively, or such as they shall appoint, shall have power to commit such offendor to Prison, till he pay the said forfeiture.

XIV. That no Merchant, Tradesman, Stranger, Ship-master, Marriner, or other person or persons, Importer of any goods or Merchandize into the Port of *London*, Cinque Ports or other Port, Creeke, or place whatsoever within this Realme, the Dominion of *Wales*, or Town of *Berwick*, shall land or discharge any goods or commodities upon the shore before they shall have first given notice thereof to the Officers of *Excize* for that place, by delivery of a Bill of entry under his hand, specifying the said severall goods or commodities so imported, their quantities, weights, and measures respectively, under the penalty in the said next precedent Article contained, and to be levied in like manner.

XV.

XV. And be it ordained, that it ſhall or may be lawfull to and for the ſaid reſpective Commiſſioners, or the major part of them, out of the forfeitures above mentioned, to give and allow to any perſon or perſons which ſhall informe them of any abuſe committed by any perſon or perſons contrary to this Ordinance, ſo much money for his and their reward and recompence, of his or their paines, as the ſaid Commiſſioners, or the major part of them ſhall thinke fit the ſame to be allowed to the ſaid Commiſſioners upon their accompts.

XVI. That if any common Beere-brewer, Alehouſe-keeper, Cider or Perry maker, or other perſon chargeable with the ſaid Exciſe in the Country, or in any Citie, Towne, or Place therein, doe not make a true entry in manner aforeſaid in the ſaid Office appointed, in the Country, City or Place, where they dwell, or in ſuch Office erected, next to their place of dwelling, and the ſame bee confeſſed, or proved, as aforeſaid, then they ſhall encur the like penalty as aforeſaid, the ſame to bee levied and diſpoſed of in ſuch manner as aforeſaid.

XVII. *Item.* That the ſaid Chiefe Commiſſioners, or the major part of them, ſhall have power to puniſh all inordinate Officers, or other Perſons belonging to the ſaid Offices, which ſhal be wilfully negligent, remiſſe, or refractory in the ſaid ſervice, by fine, not exceeding the double value of their yearely wages, the ſame to be levied, and imployed in ſuch maner as aforeſaid: And ſhall likewiſe have power to puniſh any other offence, contrary to this Ordinance, (not hereby otherwiſe proceeded for) by fine or amercement to be

levied and imployed in ſuch manner as is appointed for the ſaid other penalties.

XVIII. And be it further ordained, that the Cuſtomers or Commiſſioners for Tonnage and Poundage, ſhall from time to time, permit and ſuffer the ſaid reſpective Commiſſioners or any of them, or any of their Deputy or Deputies, or ſuch as they ſhall appoint, to ſearch, view, or examine, any Note Booke, or Bookes, belonging to the Cuſtome houſes, or to take Copies thereof, or of as much thereof as they pleaſe. And that the ſaid Commiſſioners of Exciſe or any of them, or any of the ſaid chiefe Commiſſioners Deputies, ſhall have a place to ſit in the Cuſtome houſes, and ſhall have power by themſelves or their Agents to take notes or copies of all entries of goods and merchandizes imported, or to be imported from time to time.

XIX. *Item.* That the ſaid reſpective Commiſſioners of Exciſe, and Deputies of the ſaid chiefe Commiſſioners, or the major part of them, reſpectively ſhall have power and authority to call before them any perſon or perſons, whom they ſhall think fit, to informe and teſtifie touching the premiſes, and to examine any ſuch perſon, (other then the party himſelfe) upon oath, for the better diſcovery of any fraud or guile, in the not entring of any of the ſaid Commodities, or not payment of the Exciſe, or new Impoſt, according to the tenor of this preſent Ordinance; which the ſaid Commiſſioners or the major part of them, or ſuch as they ſhall appoint under their hands and ſeales ſhall have power to adminiſter, and the teſtimony of two credible witneſſes ſhall be ſufficient in that behalfe.

XX. *Item.* That there ſhall be allowed yeerely unto

to every of the ſaid chiefe Commiſſioners of Exciſe for the time being, for his care and paines in and about the ſaid ſervice, the ſumme of to be paid him quarterly to his owne uſe.

XXI. *Item.* That this Ordinance ſhall begin and take effect from the eleventh day of *September*, 1643, and from thence to continue for one yeare then next following.

XXII. That the ſaid reſpective Commiſsioners, or the major part of them, ſhall from time to time appoint any Officer or Officers belonging to the ſaid Office, to enter into the Sellers, Shops, Warehouſes, Storehouſes, or other places of every perſon or perſons that ſelleth, buyeth, or ſpendeth, any of the ſaid Commodities in the ſaid Schedule mentioned, to ſearch and ſee what quantities of any of the ſaid Commodities every or any ſuch perſon hath on his hands, or any other perſon or perſons to his uſe, and for the preventing of all fraud and abuſes that may be uſed or practiſed, to avoide the payment of the ſaid Exciſe and new Impoſt.

XXIII. That all Juſtices of the Peace, Majors, Bayliffes, Sheriffes, Conſtables, and all other Officers, be from time to time ayding and aſſiſting to all and every the ſaid reſpective Commiſsioners, and other Officers of Exciſe, and to every of them appointed by this Ordinance, in the execution thereof, and of the Articles therein contained: and that eſpeciall care be taken, as well by the ſaid reſpective Commiſsioners, as the ſaid Juſtices of Peace and other Officers, whom it ſhall concerne, and every of them. That the Aſsizes of Beere, Ale, Wine, and other things, be duly kept and

obſerved, and the abuſes therein puniſhed according to the Lawes and Statutes in that behalfe made, as they will anſwer the contrary to both Houſes of Parliament.

XXIV. That the ſaid Commiſsioners and other Officers, and every of them appointed by this Ordinance, ſhall have power to call the Trayned Bands, Voluntiers, or other Forces, of or within any County, City, or Place, reſpectively to be aiding and aſsiſting to them, to compell obedience to this Ordinance where any reſiſtance ſhall bee made: which ſaid Trayned Bands, Voluntiers, and other Forces, and their ſeverall Commanders and other Officers, are hereby required and enjoyned to give their aide and aſsiſtance accordingly as oft as need ſhall require.

XXV. And be it further ordained, That as well, all and every the ſaid Commiſsioners, Deputies, Treaſurers, Regiſters, Receivers, Auditors, or other Officers whatſoever, belonging to the ſaid ſeverall Offices, as all and every other perſon and perſons which ſhall doe any thing in execution or performance of this preſent Ordinance, ſhall be therein from time to time protected and ſaved harmeleſſe, by the power and authority of both Houſes of Parliament.

FINIS.

5

AN ANSWER TO A CERTAIN WRITING,

Entituled,

CERTAIN DOUBTS And QUAERE'S

Upon occasion of the late

Oath and Covenant,

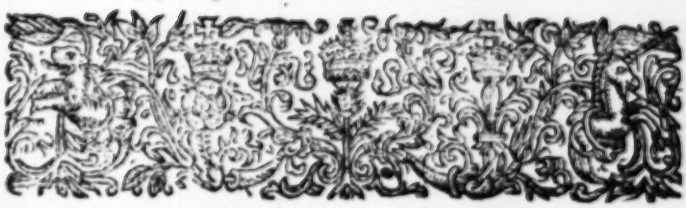
With desire of satisfaction, for tender Conscienced People, to whom it may be exhibited.

mr Hollingworth of Lancashire

5. August. 1643.

Imprimatur *Joseph Caryl.*

LONDON,
Printed for *Luke Fawne*, and are to be sold at the signe of the Parrot in *Pauls* Church-yard. 1643. *Sept.* 11.



TO THE

Right VVorſhipfull

And much honoured

COLONELLS

Ralph Aſheton,
Richard Holland, } Eſquires.

And the reſt of the

Colonells, Commanders, Officers,
and Soulciers, in the
Countie Palatine of

Lancaſter.

AN

AN ANSWER to a certain writing, Entituled, Certain *Doubts* and *Quere's* upon occasion of the late OATH and COVENANT, with desire of satisfaction, for tender conscienced People to whom it may be exhibited.

Question 1.

FIrst, I doubt how I can swear in truth, and judgement, or in truth and knowledge, according to *Jere.* 4. 2. For however, the Parliament may to it self, have just grounds for what they say, yet to me, this is but *Testimonium humanum*; and though a man think, or beleeve all true that is in this Oath, and in its Preamble asserted, yet it is not therefore in an Oath to be avowed or disavowed, I may in some cases swear upon my own knowledge, or *ex testimonio Divino*, but I may not swear upon other mens knowledge; As in Logick, *Quod nescit predicare de est in secundo adjecto, nescit predicare de est in tertio adjecto.* So in Divinitie, *Quod nescit jurare de est in secundo adjecto, nescit jurare de est in tertio adjecto.* He that cannot swear that this plot was, cannot avow it to be wicked or treacherous.

Answ. It is written in the Law, *The Testimony of two men is true, and by the mouth of two or three Witnesses shall every word be established:*

 But

But in this Case of the Plot, we have the confession of Master *Waller*, and of others; two whereof were executed for their guilt herein[a], and the Declaration not of one or two Members in *Guild-Hall, London*, but of both the Houses to be read in all parish Churches and Chappels, and a publike day of thanksgiving appointed for the deliverance from it, which though it be but *Testimonium humanum* is so convincing, that the disbelief or doubting of the veritie of the Plot, doth lay an imputation either of very great weaknesse or horrible wickednesse on the Houses, of mocking God and man.

(a) *Chiefe Tom kins.*

The Law of the Land gives so much credit to every Court of Record, That no averrement must be taken against it, none be admitted to contradict it, or to say it is not true, no not the King Himself[b]; yet we are not required to swear that there was such a Plot, or that it was wicked and treacherous, but (upon supposall of the Parliaments assertion, and our beliefe thereof) *that we detest and abhorre it.* May not a man swear that he detesteth the wicked and treacherous designes of the Gun-Powder Treason[c], or the Irish Rebellion[d], Seeing there is but *Testimonium humanum* for either of them. The People made a Covenant with King *Joash* upon beleef of *Jehoiadah*, that he was the Kings sonne, (which was but *Testimonium humanum*,) 2 *King*. 11. 4. and 17. though the Queen cryed Treason, Treason, *vers*. 14. No man may hence forward swear, that *he will be true and faithfull to* Charles *the lawfull King of* England, *or that he rests fully assured of His Majesties Princely truth in His Protestations:* Seeing there is but *Testimonium humanum* that there is a King, that His name is *Charles*, that He is the lawfull King; that those Protestations are His, that go under His name, for none can swear these things *ex Testimonio Divino*, and few (if any) can swear, all of them of their own knowledge.

(b) Kingdoms Case *p*. 11.

(c) Gun Powder Treason is fathered on the Puritans.

(d) The Kings Commission is pretended for it; therefore they say it is no Rebellion.

Quest. 2.

How can I swear in righteousnesse as I am commanded, *Hosea* 4. 2. Is it a righteous thing to vow assistance to every man that taketh this Oath, without limitation of lawfull taking, and lawfull pursuance thereof; but may there not be some that will pursue this Oath by lying, stealth, murder, oppression, &c.

Answ.

The word (*lawfull*) was expressed in the Protestation, and we are bound by the judgement of Charitie, *Matth*. 7. 1. so to understand it here, even as when the People answered *Joshua*, *All that thou commandest us, we will do; and whither soever, &c. Jos*. 1. 16. And Wives in the forme of marriage do vow to love, honour, and obey their Husbands. No man hath a vocation to any unlawfull thing; he that doth

unlaw-

unlawfully, *Eatenus* doth not pursue this Oath, though he may think he doth; but I am not bound to assist every man in whatsoever he thinks he doth in pursuance of the Oath, but in whatsoever he indeed doth in pursuance thereof. They that without warrant of Law do take away Mens Goods, and Lives, and they that countenance and assist them, are Theeves and Murderers, now *Judicium Curiæ est quasi juris dictum*, and in the Courts alone doth the King legally judge, But the Kings word is no warrant, His will no Law whereby to take away the Lives and Goods of our Neighbours, nor will they free a man in *foro civili*, much lesse in *Divino*, from being Murderers or Theeves.

Nihil aliud potest Rex quam quod de jure potest. Bracton.

I must not forswear, *Psal.* 15.4. Now how can I that have sworn Alleagiance to the King, and lately protested joyntly to maintain the Kings honour, and just priviledges of Parliament; how can I without perjury swear to this Oath, the Preamble whereof calleth the opposite Army a Popish Army, and saith it is raised by the King, and it is for subversion of Religion, Laws, and Liberties, this is small honour; for how can I maintain the Kings Honour, Person, and Crown, and fight against the Army which is said to be raised (not by ill Concomitants) but by the King.

Quest. 3.

The Oath of Alleagiance being intended for Papists, and others onely *quatenus* lyable to that infection, is in effect thus much, *I swear I will do nothing against the King by the Authoritie of the Pope and Sea of Rome* [e]. See more *Page* 8, 9, 10.

Answ.

The Oath of Supremacy was intended to thrust out the Pope, and to discover Papists, and not to determine the present difference between the King and Parliament, or the King and Kingdom, for Parliament is the Kingdom to all intents and purposes of Law [f], and it makes the King supreme over all persons, *Rex non habet parem nec superiorem, Bracton*, But not over the Laws, or the Judgements of his Courts, for so *Rex habet superiorem, Deum scilicet & legem per quam factus est Rex, item Curiam Comitum Baronum, &c. Ibidem.* The Supremacy therefore is not in his personall, but in his legall commands, He Himself being under the Law, suable by it, and all His Agents, Instruments, and Adherents, subject to the Coercive power of the Law; notwithstanding any Commission or protection from the King. The King is Supreme in *Ecclesiasticis*, yet He (notwithstanding that Supremacy) is lyable to Church-Censures [g], at least His Friends, Favourites, and Agents are; and the King cannot annull or make invalid those

(e) See God and the King Printed by speciall command, p. 21. to the 30.

(f) *Statutum universi regni per regem, &c.* Cowell.

(g) *William* the Conqueror was excommunicated for breaking his Oath at his Coronation.

those Censures. Neither can He (notwithstanding His supremacy) in Temporalls, make voyd the sentence or judgement of any Court of Record. Forces raised by the King may be dangerous and destructive to His Person, Crown, and Kingdom, and so by Law be Rebels and Delinquents, as the forces now raised by the King are actually adjudged to be (and the like forces have formerly been so judged [h] by Parliament, from whence lyes no Appeal, and therefore may and ought to be resisted; yet this in judgement of Law is no resistance of the King, who is never supposed to do against Law. *Id tantum facit Rex, quod jure facit, quod contra legem fit, pro infecto habetur*: If the King command, *A. B. C. D.* to take up Arms to kill *F.* a Judge of Assise, or *F. G.* Parliament men whilst they are doing their Office, and they accordingly kill them, this is high treason, notwithstanding the Kings command, and the Indictment is found, *contra Legeancie suae debitum* [i]. And it is not onely lawfull, but our dutie to our King, (both by Law and our late Protestation) to resist such forces so raised by the King, and to endeavour to bring them to *condigne punishment*. And they that do so resist, do stand for the King. As when the King is sued at the Law and judgement given against Him, it is the Kings judgement, though given against the King. For the better understanding thereof, we must conceive the King in a twofold Capacitie [k].

(h) 11. R. 2 1 Hen 4.

(i) The Kingdoms Case, fol. 7.

(k) This distinction is warranted by *Fortescue*, Sir *Edward Cook*, and many others.

Personall, in which He is subject to non-age, death, infirmitie, errour, is under the Law, may do wrong, may be sued and cast in Courts of Justice.	And	Pollitick, in which He is always at full-age, immortall, most strong, infallible, the Fountain of Justice, the Father of the Law, the judge in all Courts of Justice, especially in the Parliament.

Commands and Commissions proceeding from the King in His Personall Capacitie, as subject to non-age, infirmitie, errour, &c. may be disobeyed, yea, resisted, but not those that proceed from Him in His Pollitick Capacitie, as all His Legall Commands and Commissions do; Miserable times are those, when these disagree, for then Traytors seem loyall, and they that are truely loyall, (that is) legall, (as Royall is regall) seem Traytors, then doth a King hate His friends, and love His enemies.

It multiplies of *French*, *Scottish*, *English* Papists, and *Irish* Rebels,

Can

can make a Popish Army, then the opposite Army is a Popish Army. Had it been for the Kings honour to have raised those forces, it had been no dishonour to have them spoken off. The Oath and Preamble are (as much as may be in such a Case) tender of the Kings honour, for though they say it is a Popish Army, and that it is raised by the King, and that it is for the subversion of Religion, Laws, and Liberties; yet they say not that the King doth so intend it. His Majestie and His forces may have severall ends and ayms; It is no wisedome to complement away our Religion and Liberties, for if *Salus Reipublicæ* be *suprema lex*. If *Rex* be *propter regnum*, not *regnum propter regem*, (*Fortescue, Aquinas,*) then the honour of the King is no further to be sought, then is subservient to the good of the Kingdom.

God, Nature, and the Laws of the Land do allow defensive Arms to a subject against illegall and injudiciall violence. The Parliament is not a subject, for the King is a part, and in intent of Law present, not onely as a Court of Justice, but as the highest Court, in which there is a Chair of State for His Person, and things agitated there, are said to be done *coram Rege*; Neither are the Lords and Commons in Parliament meerly subjects, but are Co-ordinate with His Majestie (this being a mixt Monarchy [l], not onely of Supreme and subordinate Governours (for so the most absolute Monarchies or Tyrannies in the world are mixt) but of three Co-ordinate States) in the Legislative power, and trusted with the ultimate and indisputable power (in Case of doubt) of declaring what is Law, of reversing erroneous Judgements given in Inferiour Courts, of damning illegall Pattents, Monopolies, Impositions, Exactions, of removing publike grievances, and particular wrongs complained of, of censuring and judging Delinquents of all sorts, not onely in the Kings absence, but against His Personall Negative Vote or dissent in case he be present. His Majestie saith, *That the power legally placed in both Houses of Parliament is more then sufficient to prevent and restrain the power of Tyranny:* which it cannot be in some cases without resistance of the forces raised by the King; without such power of resistance in the hands of the Houses, all mixture of Government and Limitation of Regall power is vain, for the Government at the will of the Prince, (raising a thousand, or but a hundred, that may not be resisted) will resolve into absolute Arbitrary, and Tyrannicall Government.

Resistance of the forces raised by the King, may consist with loyaltie to His Person; for the forces are not the person of the King, neither

(l) His Majesties Answer to the nineteen Propositions.

(m) Master Herbert answer to Doctor Ferne. I have seen cited for proof here of *Ashes* Tables, Errour, 65 to 70. 21 *Iac.c.* 13 *Cromptons Iurisdiction of Courts, fol.* 19 to 20. *Smiths Commonwealth, l.* 2. *c.* 1, 2 15 *Ed.* 3. *c.* 2, 3 of all these there are sundry Presidents. Answer to the nineteen Propositions.

neither is His person ubiquitary with His forces; The Law supposeth not that the King is at any time amongst Traytors and Delinquents, but as a prisoner, especially in Parliament time, when he is presumed to be in the House of Lords.

The safeguard of the Kings Person hath been pretended when other things have been intended, *Lancashire* men were by warrants called to *Warrington*, to guard His Majesties Person, which came not there, the intent was to gather forces to assault *Manchester*: A guard for His Majesties Person, was the foundation of the warre against the Parliament. If the Kings Person be engaged in any dangerous expedition, more to blame are the Cavaliers, they should say, it were better that all they were executed, then that one hair of His head should fall to the ground, 2 *Sam.* 18. 3. But if they will needs expose His sacred Person to hazard, then we say, *To kill or wound the King intentionally and purposely, is treason*, hatefull to God and all good men, but to wound or kill Him casually, not onely *praeter* but *contra intentionem*; while we in our own intent and in intent of Law, are (for His preservation) prosecuting Rebells and Delinquents, is indeed a crosse, and an occasion of sorrow, but not of sin to the soul of him that doth it *. In *Justs* and *Torneaments*, Subjects standing onely on point of honour, have returned Launce for Launce, stroke for stroke, unhorsed, disarmed, and wounded [n], yea killed [o] their Kings without suspition of disloyaltie. The casuall killing of King *William Rufus* by the glance of an Arrow, was no treason. The fighting against the Earl of *Leicesters* forces (where King *Henry* the third was in person, and carried about for the countenance of His Actions) and the rescuing of Him (though He was wounded unawares in the rescue) was by Parliament judged, to be loyall and faithfull service [p]. Finally, (to omit what Bishop *Poinet* saith of the power of the great Constable of *England*.)

If the King should come in the head of the Irish Rebels (many whereof are already Him,) we may and must (with as much tenderness and care of His Majesties Person, as will stand with discharge of our duties) resist and help to destroy those Rebels that are about Him.

In reverence of Parliaments, and in regard of tender consciences, I desire these things first to be cleered, least in taking this Oath we go on Popish grounds, in these three principalls (*viz.*) *Of implicite faith, of infallibilitie of Councell, and the Oath ex Officio.* The Papists by an implicite faith, beleeve and swear, because their Church saith it,

And

*The King being sick calls for His Physitians to give Him Physick, they proceed according to the rules of Art, and sincerely endeavour His health, if he being perswaded by some do neglect the prescribed rules of Diet, and so the Physicked kills in stead of curing, the Physitians are not guiltie.

(n) Hall. 16 H. 8.

(o) Anno 1559.

(p) Anno 1266.

Quest. 4.

And why, and how can our Countrey people beleeve, and swear, but because the Parliament saith it. The Papists think the Popes councell cannot erre, therefore engage their faith to beleeve, and their practises to do what *de futuro* shall be determined: I desire therefore to know the extent of the word (*continued*) will assist the forces raised and *continued* by both Houses, it seemeth to be meant, *de futuro*, else (*raised*) would have served the expression, thus it may be as large as &c. and ingageth our assistance to them, without limitation of lawfull continuance, as if this Army or Parliament-Councell could not erre in ordering the same. The Papists (as was exclaimed in our Bishops Courts) have an Oath in their Inquisition to oblige men, either to accuse, or forswear themselves; and doth not this Oath oblige men (if conscious of this that is meant by the Plot) either to accuse themselves, which is unnaturall, or forswear themselves, which is Diabolicall.

Answ. The Parliament do publish in their Declarations the Reasons and Grounds of their Votes and Actions, the Equitie as well as the Authoritie of their decisions; and therefore cannot be said to require an implicite faith. The Judgement of the Parliament is not infallible, but to us it is inevitable; Our Judgements are not in-thralled to beleeve what they say, but they are bound up and superseded by theirs; and our interests are intrusted with them, and subjected to their decisions. If His Majestie should concurre with the Houses in a Declaration of the Law, could you not then submit thereunto without contradiction, and rest therein without further debatement, except you go on Popish grounds of implicite faith and infallibilitie? Our holding the Parliament to be the supreme Judicatory (in case of the Kings absence or opposition) doth no whit alter the case. If any implicite faith, and infallibilitie must be placed any where, it is more safely placed in a generall Councell then in the Pope, and consequently in the Parliament, rather then the King q.

(q) This comparison was made by *Aeneas Sylvius* in the Councell of *Basil*.

To avoyd *processus in infinitum* (which nature abhorres) there is a power resting some where, which is the ultimate and indisputable power of expounding the Laws; which power (resting in the Parliament) must be assisted by all within the juridiction of the Court, and not be resisted or controuled by any, upon pretence of possible or actuall errour in them. If any Court of Record do erre, I am excused, yea, justified by the Law, if I living within their jurisdiction do submit to their sentence, yea, obey it till it be reversed; As if *A.* (free from all Felony) be out-lawed for felony (which is but a Declaration

 by

by and before the Coroners) every subject in the Countie is bound so farre to credit the said Judgement, as not to receive, releeve and comfort, *A*, upon pain of being accessiry to felony [t]. And in case of Attainder by Parliament, though supposed to be unjust; the King Himself cannot discharge the persons so attainted, but by reversing it in Parliament [f]. There is no necessitie that (*continued*) should be meant *de futuro*, seeing but a line or two before, both (*raised*) and (*continued*) are spoken *de preterito*. But if it be (as I beleeve it is) spoken *de futuro*, it cannot be so large and boundlesse, as &c. seeing the ground of my promising assistance, is the limitation of the Parliaments forces (in my belief) to be for their just defence, and the just defence of the true Protestant Religion, and Libertie of the Subject. If, I say, whereas I beleeve, *A. B.* is a Protestant, I will assist him in the maintenance of his Religion, I do not engage my self to maintain Popery in case he should turn Papist. The King and His Councell and his forces may erre; therefore the Inhabitants of *Chester*, *Shrewsbury*, or any other place which have engaged themselves by Oath (upon their beleef of His Majesties Protestations) to assist Him and His forces, against the forces of *Robert* Earl of *Essex*, Sir *William Brereton*, &c. especially *de futuro*, which is as large as, &c. and without limitation of lawfull, are in this respect as guiltie as they that take this Oath.

(t) The Kingdoms Case citeth 12 *Ed.* 2. *Coron.* 377. which is cited. 19 *Eliz. dy* 355

(f) 1 *Hen.* 7. 4.

This Oath differs much from the Oath *ex Officio*, (which you say is Popish) for it is tendered not onely to suspected persons, nor principally intended for the finding out of guilt, or the punishment of guilty persons, when found out (though such like Oaths were in use, *Num.* 5. 19. *Exod.* 21. 11. And now in Courts the person indicted, doth plead guiltie, or not guiltie; and so either detects himself, which is unnaturall, or lyes, which is Diabolical.) But to the whole Kingdom to binde them to the detestation and non-execution of the said, or the like plot, and to fidelitie for after times, *R. S.* the Author of these Quæres doth (I suppose) refuse this Oath; yet (I hope) he doth not hereby accuse himself to be conscious or guiltie of the said Plot.

Quest. 5. I may not (especially by solemne Oath) take Gods name in vain, nor multiply Oaths to the same intent. I took the Protestation to prevent the ruine of Parliaments, Kingdom, and true Protestant Religion; therefore this present Oath (expressed to be to the same intent, is needlesse and vain, if not, shew the necessity of it.

Answ. You say, but you prove not, that the taking of this latter Covenant is a taking of Gods name in vain. You see it is more large, plain, particular,

ticular then the Protestation, and the Protestation was not sufficient to its end, many (notwithstanding the same) revolting from, plotting, and practising against Religion, Parliament and Kingdom, under pretence of standing for the King.

The Jews of old, and Christians of late did often renew their Covenants with God to the same intent. *David* and *Jonathan* made a Covenant, and renewed it once, and again to the same intent, 1 *Sam.* 18. 3. *and* 20. 16, 17. 23. 18. yet did not take Gods name in vain. The Governour of *Chester* hath imposed severall Oaths upon the Inhabitants of *Chester* to the same intent, (*viz.*) the securitie of the Citie, the resistance of the Parliaments forces. It seems that they also do take the name of God in vain.

An Oath ought not to be urged on them, that shall lye in taking the same, *Jere.* 4. 2. *Thou shalt swear in truth.* Now it is more then probable that some of the multitude (seeing it is pressed on all the Kingdom) shall lye. For when they have told God and the Congregation, that they heartily sorrow for their sins, they will tell God a solemne lye. Now though we may exhort all men to repent, yet it is questionable, whether we may urge them to swear, that they repent who do not so. *Quest.* 6.

By this Argument, Ministers may not in their own, and the peoples name, say, *We are heartily sorry for these our misdoings, the remembrance, &c.* Nor God-fathers, and God-mothers (especially in the name of the Children,) say, *I forsake the devill, &c. I beleeve in God, &c.* Nor Children be taught to say, *Our Father.* Nor the Oaths of Supremacy, Allegiance, and Protestation, nor any other Oath be tendered to the whole Kingdom upon any occasion; seeing it is more then probable that some of the Ministers, and people, are not *heartily sorry, &c.* Some of the Gossips do not forsake the *Divel, &c.* Some of the Children have not God to their *Father.* Some Popish, treacherous, perjured persons, will in taking the Oaths of Supremacy, &c. Tell God and the World a solemne lye. *Answ.*

Oh the solemne lyes assertorie or permissory, or both that were told by the people, *Josh.* 24. 2 *Chro.* 15. 2 *Chro.* 23. *Nehe.* 9. *&c.* 10. That man is a son of *Belial*, which (living in these sad times) is not in some measure sorrowfull for his own sins, and that intends not to endeavour the amendment of his own wayes; surely, he is none of the tender conscienced men, for whose satisfaction these were propounded. The Inhabitants of *Chester* have sworn, that *they rest fully assured of His Majesties Princely truth and goodness, &c.* It is well if some of them

them to ſave their goods and liberties, have not told God and the world a ſolemne lye.

Queſt.7. I deſire to know the extent of thoſe words, *Will according to my power and vocation*, aſſiſt the forces of the Parliament againſt the forces, &c. For it may be ſaid, That he that warreth not in his own perſon; he that ſlyeth at any exigent; he that leaveth his Armour; he that taketh or giveth quarter; he that giveth not all his eſtate immediately to theſe warres, it may be ſaid, That theſe have not done according to their power, and ſo are forſworne; and there is the more reaſon for this queſtion, becauſe ſome have taught, and others have practiſed this for a doctrine, that you may not take or give quarter in theſe warres, An unnaturall and bloody reſolution.

Anſw. When you know the extent of the words (*To the uttermoſt of my power*) in the Oath of Alleagiance, and the Oaths impoſed upon *Cheſter* and *Shrowsbury*, and of the words (*To my power*) in the Proteſtation, and Oath of Supremacy, (the Oaths which you have already taken) Then you will gueſſe at the meaning of the words (*according to my power and vocation*) in the Oath now to be taken, where the word vocation limiteth the word power, for no man hath a vocation to any unlawfull or irrationall, any unnaturall or bloody reſolution or action. If any man ſay, or teach, as you intimate ſome do, They have as little abilitie, as they have authoritie to expound the Oath. It may be ſome others do ſo explain it, that any Malignant in the Kingdom may take it, without forſaking his own principles. But, *Inter utrumque via eſt.*

Queſt.8. An Oath is to be taken when we are thereunto called by lawfull authoritie, and may be refuſed, when lawfull authoritie prohibiteth the ſame, or exempteth inferiours from the ſame. Now though I queſtion not the Parliaments authoritie in enjoyning this Oath, yet I alſo beleeve that our Kings authoritie is a lawfull authoritie, if not ſupreme alſo, who by Proclamation prohibiteth this Oath; And therefore I cannot conceive a lawfull calling to this Vow and Covenant, *Num.*30.5. A woman hath no power to vow that which her father diſavowes, and how then can a ſubject have power to vow that which the King diſavoweth, is not *Rex pater patriæ?*

Anſw. An Oath may be taken lawfully by private perſons to give ſatisfaction in ſome weightie doubt, though they be not thereunto called by any authoritie at all. 1. *Jonathan* and *Davids* Covenant ſtood firm, though condemned by *Saul*, 1 *Sam.*22. 7,8. who was the father of one, the father in law of the other, and the King of both. Yea, they afterward renewed

renewed that Covenant, 1 *Sam.*23. 17, 18. The Kings lawfull authoritie is in His Courts of Justice, and His Proclamation for the reversing of the sentence and judgement of any Court of Record, especially of the Court of Parliament, which *is His highest and honourablest* Judgement *, is *ipso facto null* and voyd; especially when the King is amongst known and judicially declared Rebels and Delinquents, for then His Proclamations may be judged to be the acts of the said Delinquents, over-awing, mis-informing, or otherwise abusing the King. A King of *England* was once articled against, as for other things, as that *Without consent he had carryed away the Jewels and Plate of the Crown*, and did hold a *fantasticall opinion, That the Laws of the Realm were in his head, and sometimes in his breast.* So for that *He craftily devised certain privy Oaths, contrary to the Law, and caused His Subjects to be sworn thereto.* Though this be now ordinarily done, not so much by the King, as by the Cavaliers within their Dominions of *Northumberland, Cumberland, Yorkeshire, Chester, Shrowsbury, &c.* But the authoritie of Parliament was never till of late questioned for greater acts then these. The late Protestation, which (well understood) contained that very thing which you dislike in this Covenant, *viz.* of resisting the forces raised by the King in some cases, stands good by your own rule, for the King did not publish any Proclamation against it, *Numb.*30. 4. 7.

* King *Iames. Basilicon Doron.*

Quest. 9.

The vehement pressing of this Oath may prove prejudiciall to the Cause, and to the end, to which it is pressed for being thus questionable for the lawfulnesse of it, it may make many to esteem worse of the Parliament. Divers men that have assisted the Parliament, will not in likelyhood take this Oath, but perhaps hereupon desert the Cause. As for that which some say, it is vehemently pressed to the intent to discover rotten hearts; I answer, it is no signe of a rotten heart to fear an oath, nay, rather that is the rotten heart that can disgest such solemne Oaths without fear and scruple.

Answ.

These and the like quære's in the hands of common people do not help the matter: Christ sometime spake hard speeches, which caused many to leave him, *Joh.* 6. 1. We had rather have open foes then treacherous friends. I beleeve those hearts are rotten *quantum ad nos & causam nostram*, that have no juster scruples then these, and yet refuse this Oath. A man may truely fear an Oath, yet take the Oath of Supremacy, Alleagiance, Protestation, and this also.

Other

Other brief Quære's, with their Answers.

Quest.1. IS there any president of such an Oath to resist forces raised by their Kings?

Answ. Yes, the Scottish Covenant, judged lawfull by Parliament, and the Union of the Hollanders, which I hope are no Rebels, for the Prince of *Orang* is one. Briefly, Kingdoms in the like Case, do usually take the like course to prevent treachery and division.

Quest.2. The King and Parliament are here divided, is not this against my Protestation?

Answ. This Covenant doth not disannull any of our former Oaths and Covenants. The late Plot (the occasion of this Oath) being rather against Religion, Parliament, and Kingdom, then against the person of the King; therefore the one is mentioned, not the other. The Unitie between King and Parliament (in these sad divisions) cannot be better kept then by cleaving to the Parliament, For the King is legally presumed to be in Parliament, not *contra*.

Quest.3. The King hath protested upon the Sacrament, that He will maintain the Protestant Religion, without connivance at Popery, &c.

Answ. It is not certain that the King hath so protested, if he have, and His intentions be reall, yet this layes no Bond on his Successors, muchlesse on the Queen, the Papists and Rebels now in Arms, by whom our Religion is rather endangered then by the King, which keep not Covenants and Trures that Turks would keep, (for Popish principles will admit the taking and breaking of solemne Oaths) and have not suffered the King to keep his former many solemne Protestations, scarce the same day they were made: *Si dissimulandum, Regnandi causa dissimulandum, qui nescit dissimulare, nescit regnare.* Should Popery and Tyranny be professedly maintained; few Protestant Subjects would cleave to that partie. If His Majestie were from amongst Delinquents, Atheists, Papists, Aliens, He would (I beleeve) keep His Protestations, *Prov.*25 Remove the wicked from about, &c. It is our dutie therefore to rescue Him out of their hands, that He may keep His Protestations.

FINIS.

6

AN ORDINANCE OF

The Lords and Commons assembled in PARLIAMENT;

To prevent the coming over of the Irish REBELLS.

Together with Three speciall *ORDERS*; VIZ.

I. Concerning giving power to the Deputy-Lieutenants of any County of the Kingdom, to take the Examinations of Witnesses against Scandalous Ministers, either in Life or Doctrine.

II. Concerning Sequestring of such Members Estates of the House of Commons, as shall wilfully neglect their service in the said House.

III. Concerning the making choise of an Auditor for Accompts, in the severall counties of *Lancaster* and *Chester*.

ORdered by the Commons in Parliament, That this Ordinance and Orders be forthwith printed and published:

H: Elsynge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

London, Printed for *Edward Husbands*.
Septemb. 12. 1643.

Die Martis, 5. Septemb. 1643.

An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons in Parliament, to prevent the coming over of the Irish Rebels.

WHereas very many of the *Irish* Rebells have lately come over into this Kingdom, and joyned themselves with the Army against the Parliament, where they have exercised their accustomed cruelties upon the Kings Protestant Subjects here; and still endeavour to destroy all those that are well-affected to the Religion, and Libertie of this Nation: And whereas the miserable condition of that Kingdom of *Ireland* is such, that if many Souldiers of the *English* Army there should at this time come over hither, and desert that service, it would in all probability be the utter losing of that Kingdome, and the delivering up of all the Protestants there, into the hands of those inhumane cruell Rebells; for the preventing of which mischiefs and Inconveniences, it is Ordered and ordained by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, that from henceforth no Ship, Bark, or other Vessell do bring, convey, or transport any person or

persons whatsoever out of the Kingdome of *Ireland*, into this Kingdome of *England*, or Dominion of *Wales*, (except Merchants and such as shall come upon speciall businesse to the Parliament, either from the Lords Iustices of *Ireland*, or from some chief Commander in the *English* or *Scottish* Armies there, or that shall have Licease to be Transported from thence hither by both Houses of Parliament, upon the penalty of forfeiture of such Ship, Bark, or other Vessell with her Tackle and furniture, in which any such person or persons shal be so brought over or transported. And it is hereby ordained and declared, that whosoever shall first seize and take any such Ship, Barke, or Vessell, in which there shall be any person or persons passing from *Ireland* into this Kingdome (other then such as are above excepted) such persons so seizing shall have the Moyety of such Ship, Bark, or other Vessel with her Tackle and furniture; And are to be accomptable to the State for the other moyety, whereof they are to give speedy notice unto the Committee of the House of Commons for the Navy; And whatsoever any person shall do in pursuance of this Ordinance, they shall be saved harmlesse by the power of both Houses of Parliament.

Sept.

Sept. 9. 1643. *Ordered that this Ordinance be forthwith printed, and that the Committee for the Navie do send it to all Ports within this Kingdom, and Dominion of* Wales. H: El: Cler.Parl.D:C.

Die Sabbati 19 Augusti, 1643.

IT is this day Ordered by the House of Commons, that such Members of the said House as shall wilfully neglect their service in the House, by departing the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, or otherwise, without particular leave first obtained from the House; shall be reputed and taken in the same condition as those that ought to have their Estates Sequestred, and shall have their Estates Sequestred accordingly, for deserting the service of the Common-wealth in the time of imminent danger.

Ordered by the Commons in Parliament, that this be forthwith Printed. *H: Elsyng, Cler. Parl. D.Com.*

Septemb. 6. 1643.

IT is this day Ordered by the Commons House of Parliament, That the Deputy-Lieutenants and Committees of Parliament, in any county of this Kingdom, or any five or more of them, shall have power to take the Examinations of all Witnesses against any Ministers that are scandalous, either in Life or Doctrine, or any others that have

deſerted their Cures, and joyned themſelves actually with, and are Aſſiſtant unto the Forces raiſed againſt the Parliament. And to the end that thoſe who will appear, may have the VVitneſſes examined in their preſence, it is further Ordered, That Summons (with ſufficient warning of the time and place, when and where the charge againſt them ſhall be proved) be either given to their perſons, or left at their Houſes; And (if they deſire it) theyſhall have a copy of the Articles aga inſt them, with a convenient time to give in their Anſwers under their hands; which, together with their charge, and the proofs upon every particular of it, the ſaid Deputy-Lieutenants and Committees of Parliament ſhall ſend up to the Committee of this Houſe, appointed for to provide for Plundered Miniſters; which Committee ſhall from time to time

tranſmit

transmit them to this House.

H: Elsynge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

Septemb. 6. 1643.

ORdered by the Lords and Commons Assembled in Parliament, that the Deputy-Lieutenants, and Committees of Parliament in the severall counties of *Lancaster* and *Chester*, shall make choyse of one able Person in each County to be an Auditor, who shall take perfect accompts of such moneys and other goods and profits as have been taken, or seized by vertue of any Order or Ordinance of either or both Houses of Parliament, or any other power derived from Parliament, that so there may be a perfect Accompt given to this House when it shall be called for; And for that end the said Auditors shall have power to send for parties, witnesses, and writings: And it is further ordered, that the said Deputy-

lieutenant

lieutenants, and Committees of Parliament in each of the ſaid Counties, ſhall likewiſe make choyſe of one able and ſufficient perſon to be a Treaſurer, unto whom all Monyes collected for the maintenance of the Souldiers in the ſaid ſeverall Counties ſhall be paid, who is to iſſue the ſame upon VVarrant from ſeven or more Deputy-Lieutenants in either county, or the major part of the Deputy-Lieutenants reſident in either county, which VVarrants ſhall not be payd by any reſpective Treaſurer; untill the ſaid VVarrant be firſt entred with one of the Auditors, and atteſted under his hand.

And it is further Ordered, that the ſaid Deputy-Lieutenants ſhall have a ſpeciall care that all the Souldiers be indifferently payd, as well for their Arrears as for the time to come.

H. Elſynge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

FINIS.

MERCVRIVS AVLICVS,

Communicating the Intelligence and affaires of the Court, to the rest of the KINGDOME.

The five and thirtieth VVeeke.

SUNDAY. *August* 27.

YOu heard last weeke of an *Honourable* Committee of Ladies and Gentle-women at *London*, which (as we foretold you) hath proved of dangerous consequence; for by their frequent conversation with *Iohn Pym* (the son of *Agnes*) and other *Close-Committee*-men, there is another *Worshipfull* Committee this weeke borne at *Coventry*, consisting of Mistresse *Majoresse* and some 9. more *blue* stomachers, so full of *zeale* and *Reformation* that they dare *Commit* any thing. And in particular, Dr *Samuel Hinton* a most loyall & worthy Gentleman (for which he was foure times plundered, and kept almost a yeere prisoner in *Coventry* and *Kenelmworth* castle) having got license of *Purefey* the great *Musty*, and the rest of that Committee, to depart the Towne with that small remnant of his goods, had (notwithstanding their Order) his carriages stayed by Mistresse *Majoresse* and her legislative Gossips, who with some *approved* Brethren went and remanded the *Doctors* goods back into *Coventry*; the she-Committee urging that *they were a Malignants goods*; that *Master* Purefey *and his fellow Commissioners had nothing to doe with them*; that *They*

were as much concerned in the Cause *as their husbands, or any other* men: and that *Themselves would choose another Committee, rather then suffer this.* Hereupon *Purefey* and the rest met to consider of this affront done unto their Order, among whom Master *Robert Phips* that learned Physitian (knowing the insolency of a domineering wife at home) grew most hot for the Order against the women; but after sundry debates, the businesse was concluded for the good wives against the Order, by a most able Counsellour, who said, *It is no opposing them now, let us* CEDERE TEMPORE. So that if lying, perjury, cheating, false Latine, and women can prevaile any thing, woe be to the Cavaliers.

It was advertised from *London*, that his *Excellency* hath not yet beene pleased to issue a Commission to Sir *William Waller*; notwithstanding the readinesse of the *three Houses* (the House of *three Lords*, the *Lower House*, and the *Common-Counsell*) to recruit his Forces, according unto that proportion which himselfe proposed. For when, as by the sending in of the *Trained* Bands, the *Auxiliaries*, the *Pressed* men, and the *Volunteers*, he saw his Army growne to be bigge of body, he would fain trie what mettaile they were made of before he would part the least part of his power into the hands of his *Rivall*: and therefore found another way to elude his promise, which was to reserve unto himselfe the approbation of all such *Officers* and *Commanders* as *Waller* should make choyce of to serve under him. And though hee stood on these termes upon some good reason, some of the *Officers*, which had beene formerly appointed for the managery of this Rebellion (as *Venn* and others) not yeelding such conformity to his commands as he might expect, being *Generalissimo*; yet this was tooke so ill by his grand Directours of the *Three Houses*, that the Lord *Say* with *Glyn* and *Pym*, out of each House one (for *Glyn* is of the *Common-Council* as sure as he is Recorder) were sent unto him to perswade him if it be possible, not to insist too much upon that particular; or otherwise to let him know, that if he did not yeeld unto it, they would grant *Waller* a Commission by the way of *Ordinance*.

It was also certified from thence, that young *Hotham* still refuseth

ſuſeth to be examined, but before the *Houſe*; and hearing that there was a purpoſe to put him out of the *Houſe* upon this reſuſall, ſent to let them know, that it was againſt the *priviledge of Parliament* (whereof they have beene very tender in theſe latter times) to diſcharge any Member of his ſervice there, before the *Houſe* had heard him what he had to ſay. And this produced another diſputation amongſt the *Sophiſters* of the *Houſe*, firſt, whether he might (with reference to their *priviledges*) be put out of the *Houſe*, without being called unto his Anſwer? and 2ly whether he might be tried by *Martiall Law* (which is, it ſeems, the matter aimed at) before he was put out of the *Houſe*? But being theſe were points too deepe to be diſputed by ſuch ſhallow *Schoolmen*: or rather being they either did not know their owne *Priviledges*, or were not willing to referre them to a diſputation; the matter was put off to a further day.

MONDAY *Auguſt* 28.

It was advertiſed this day, that the Earle of *Eſſex* was advanced towards *Beconsfield* (a village in the way to *Oxford*) with his puiſſant Army, compounded of ſuch excellent *ingredience* as before you heard of, and that his ſoldiers, eſpecially the *Preſſed* men, went unto the worke with ſo great a cheerefulneſſe, that being ſent downe by water to him, many of them rather choſe to expoſe their lives unto the mercy of the *Thames* (ſome of which were drowned as they ſwam the River) then venture ſoule and body both in ſuch a deſperate and damnable quarrell; and that of thoſe who did permit themſelves to be ſet on ſhore, there was ſo great jealouſie, that they were attended to his *Excellency* by 3. Troops of Horſe, the one going before them, and the other 2. after. The *Committee* were reſolved, it ſeems, to conduct them thither, and bring them ſafe unto the *Generall* to make up his tale. Let them run afterwards when and to whom they pleaſed.

And it was ſignified withall, that the *Three Houſes* had ſent downe a great ſumme of mony, not only ſufficient to content the Souldiers for all reckonings paſt, but to incourage and re-

ward them for the time to come. Which being told (as many hands were ready to supply that Office) amounted to no lesse (start not, good Reader, at the vastnesse of so huge a quantity) then to *Two thousand* pounds currant *English* money, and being divided into ten thousand parts (for they would take us to be *Infidels*, if we would not beleeve their numbers to be more then so) and reckoning every Officer at no better rate then a Common Soldier (as to say truth, few of them do deserve to be accounted of no higher value) comes to foure shillings a man, not one peny lesse, his *Excellency* living on the aire of present popular applause, and hopes of future expectations. A most faire allowance. And this it seems his *Excellency* was so pleased withall, that whereas the *Three Houses* did desire, that he should leave his great Artillery behind him (for they intended not to try his patience in the siege of Cities) and be contented with his *Drakes*, and some small field pieces: he utterly denied to hearken to that learned motion, and was resolved to take all with him for the greater state, though for nothing else.

And to let you see what devout Soules these Members are for the Protestant Religion, we must tell you (as this day we were for certaine advertised) that besides those *Walloones* lately quartered at *Putney*, which are now in the Rebels Armie, there are two Troopes more of popish *Walloones* lately come over to serve these pious Reformers, the one Troop quartered neere *Greenwich*, the other at *Kingstone* upon *Thames*: these new *Auxiliaries* being demanded by one of their own Profession, why they would serve against the King? answered, that *it was all one for point of Religion, but onely if they served the King they could not be permitted an open exercise of their devotions according to the Church of Rome, which the two Houses gave them leave to doe.* Let the Faction shew us any one Troop in His Majesties Army consisting of Papists onely, and we will grant it possible they can speak true.

TUESDAY. *August* 29.

It was this day certified from *Gloucester*, that the Gallery intended

tended for the safer assaulting of the Towne, was almost finished, though from the Towne they had cast many *Granadoes* on it, in hope to fire it; but with such ill successe, that His Majestie had lost one onely man in it, and but one man hurt: As also, that His Majesties Forces there had received from *Bristol* a good supply of Powder, which came very opportunely for that service. And it was also signified from thence (for where the Court is, thither the newes is sooner certified) that the siege laid before *Ecclesshall* Castle by some Souldiers of Sir *William Bereton*, was raised by the Lord *Capels* seasonable sending to the relieve thereof: and that this notable peece of service was no sooner done, but Colonell *Hastings* with 800 of his Horse, and 400 Foot, good and experienced *Musquetiers* was joyned unto him, and that Sir *Iohn Fitz-Herbert*, and Sir *John Harper* were to meet them with very great Forces out of *Derbyshire*, which is like to speed His Majesties service very much in those parts.

It was this day signified from the West, that *Barnstable* and *Biddeford* being sensible of their owne condition, since the defeat given to their partizans; and (to say truth) to the whole body of the Forces, by that brave and Noble Colonell *Iohn Digby*, of which you heard at large in the former weeke; and being utterly unable to repaire that losse, were upon treaty of Accommodation, with some of His Majesties Officers and Commanders in those parts of that County; and that there was nothing wanting to the settlement of a good accord, but the petulancy of Master *Peard* (that prudent, learned, and comely Gentleman) who did as much oppose it there, as my Lord *Say*, or *Pym*, or *Isaac Pennington* could doe, in any of the three Houses wherein they are leaders. And it was signified withall (which doubtlesse was a great inducement to them to desire the Treaty) that a very great quantity of Arms & Powder was arrived in safety at *Falmouth* in *Cornwall*, under and within the command of *Pendennis* Castle: but the particulars thereof are not yet come to us.

It was also signified from *London*, that those in *Exceter* had written very lately to the *Lower-House*, intimating how long they

they had held out the siege beyond former hopes, how many difficulties they had undergone to make good the place; and that if speedy aid were not sent unto them, they could not hold out longer, their spirits and provisions being shrewdly wasted, and little Ammunition left to annoy the enemy.

This day by Letters from *London* we were certified, that the Earle of *Pembrookes* goods, which were shipped for the Isle of *Wight*, were seized by the vertuous Lord Major *Isaac Penington* (the new and most faithfull Lieutenant of the *Tower*) but whether they be as yet restored to the Earle we are not informed. And in the same Letter it was signified, that the Earle of *Manchester* (that famous good man) doth rob all Country people in *Suffolke* of their Cart-horses, so as they cannot possibly get in their harvest, which is one of those new blessings he intends to bestow upon their Associate-Counties: which the Inhabitants of the Towne of *Lin* perceiving, like honest Subjects and true Englishmen, they kept his Lordship out of their Towne, telling him flatly, They kept the Towne for His Majesty, and by the helpe of God would so keepe it against whomsoever; which they are able to doe, it being so strongly fortified, that *Kimbolton* may as soone raise his good father from the dead, as force his enterance into *Lin*. And it was also certified, that there is a whisper in *London* of some new Propositions for an Accommodation to be sent down to His Majesty, in case their Membership be suddenly overthrowne; for (if they be able to lift up a hand against His Majesty) we shall never heare of peace till this faction turne honest, which I for my part, have little hopes of. And for *Waller*, it was advertised that he hath named his Officers, and that's all, for though they rumour that he hath many soldiers privately listed (who may perchance receive their pay more publikely from *Gregory* their Paymaster Generall) yet their appearance will wholly depend on those who are gone out with his Excellency, who to this day hath granted him no full Commission.

WEDNESDAY

WEDNESDAY *August* 30.

It was advertised from *London*, that on the intercepting of a Letter sent from Sir *Iohn Evelyn* at *Petworth*, to Sir *Iohn Evelyn* one of the Members of the House of *Commons*, touching some preparations which were making by the Earle of *Northumberland*, the House had caused a Troope of Horse to be sent immediately to *Petworth*, who seized on the said Sir *Iohn Evelyn*, and carried him prisoner unto *London*. And this is thought to be a sufficient ground, from which some dangerous plot or other may be started by Sir *Walter Earle* and husbanded by Master *Pym* at the *Common Councell*, for the extorting of more money from the cheated Citizens.

It had beene certified from *London* by some former Letters, that Letters had been sent from *Coventrey* and *Warwicke*, to some of their good Masters in the *Lower House*, desiring that the Earle of *Denbigh* (whom the Houses had appointed for their Lord Lieutenant in that County) might speedily be sent downe unto them with sufficient force; and that the said Earle of *Denbigh* had beene very diligent in making preparation for his journey thither. And the last weeke you heard how *humbly and selfe-denyingly* he went out of *London*, and of a Fast intended to be held at *Coventry* for his good successe. But it was certified this day, that for all the *expectation* on the one side, the *preparations* on the other, and the *hypocrisie* on both; the remaining party in the Houses began to have his Lordship in some *jealousie* (as they are seldome free (God helpe them) from such frights as these) and thereupon gave order unto Colonell *Cromwell* to seize upon him in his passage, and secure his person, till he had given them stronger pledges of his future loyalty to the present Rebellion. So bountifully doe they use to recompence their servants.

This day we had intelligence, that the *Scottish* Covenant (which was brought into *England* by *Boules*, one of the new *Assembly*) received approbation first of our *English* Levites, and

and was afterwards voted in the pretended House of *Commons*, consisting of these six heads.

1. *To endeavour the preservation of the Protestant Religion in* Scotland, *and the Reformation in* England, *according to Gods Word, and as may bring both Nations to the neerest uniformity in Religion.* 2. *To endeavour the extirpation of Popery, Prelacy, Superstition, Heresie, Atheisme, and Prophaneness.* 3. *To preserve the Priviledges of Parliament, Liberties of the Kingdomes, and His Majesties Person and Authority in the preservation of the true Religion and Liberties, that the World may see they have no intentions to diminish His Majesties just Power, and Greatnesse.* 4. *To endeavour to bring Incendiaries and Malignants to punishment.* 5. *To observe the Articles of the late Treaty of Peace betweene the two Nations.* 6. *To defend those that enter into this Covenant in pursuance thereof, and not to be by any combination, perswasion, or terrour, withdrawne from this union, either by defection to the other part, or by a detestable indifferency and neutrality.*

Master *Marshall* (that spirituall Usurer) desired in the *Scots* Assembly an explanation of these words. [*His Majesties just Power and Greatnesse*] *for* (said he) *We know His Maiesty better then you doe; and if wee leave in His hands that power which He pretends to be justly His, we leave Him power enough to destroy the Kingdome*, (and if you take it away, how will you leave Him power enough to protect it?) *'tis vaine to complement with Him now.* A modest honest man, *Judas* himselfe scarce honester. Nay this *Covenant* is made up of such excellent pure sedition, that Doctor *Burgesse* and Master *Price* (men of *tender consciences*) denied to have it passe in their New *Assembly*, for which their superiours have thought them fit to be questioned. God help the Church when Doctor *Burgesse* must be the Kings Advocate against Sedition,

THURSDAY. *August* 31.

This day we received intelligence, that the Garrison in *Portsmouth*

mouth, (consisting of 350 men onely) are very mutinous for want of pay, being above six weekes behind, which hath so deeply touched the Common souldiers, that Captaine *Thomas*, Captaine of the ship called the *Swift sure*, was most conveniently beaten in the open streets by his owne Sailers, who all cryed, *Let us have pay, let us have pay*. Nor dare this Captaine offer to goe to Sea, lest his men carry him to *Pristoll*, as they have often threatened him: and on the other side the Earle of *Warwicke* (who is now in the Downes) dare not set foot on shore, lest his saylers (of the same perswasion with Captaine *Thomas*'s) when they have once gotten him a shoare, should keepe him there.

It was advertised from *London*, that the Lord *Say*, with the two other Members of the three *Houses*, which were sent down unto his *Excellencie*, as you heard before, did at the last prevaile so far, that rather then *Waller* should be sped with a *Commission* in the way of *Ordinance*, he did make shew of granting to them what they came for. And to that end caused a Commission to be issued under hand and seale, for any one whom they should name for his *Serjeant Major* (a blanke being left that they might put in whom they pleased) to levie ten Regiments of foot, and as many horse, and them to lead as he should be commanded by the *Parliament*, not permitting any Clauses of advantage (even to the executing of *Martiall Law* upon the Subject) which might make the favour the more acceptable. And yet being still unwilling to contribute any thing to the advancement of the reputation of his *Rivall*, he sent a letter underhand to the House of *Commons*, desiring them to fill the blanke with such a name as that *House* best liked, in regard the Gentleman propounded to him by the *Committee*, both for the ill carriage of the *Westerne* Action, and other reasons not unknowne to himselfe and others, was not such as he had reason to *confide* in. But such ill lucke he had in this last attempt, that before this letter came to the *Lower House*, the Lords had filled the blanke with the name of Sir *Will. Waller*, and delivered the *Commission* to him: and then it was too late to crive the business, according to his *Excellencies* fine contrivement. By

 which

which the Subject may perceive how little trust is to be given them on the *Publike faith*, that are so *false* to one another in their *Private* promises and agreements.

This matter being thus passed over, the next great care was to give his *Excellency* further satisfaction in the poynt of money, in which regard they caused so much to be sent as served to pay every horseman XXXV. shillings, and every footman after that proportion. Which though it was a little better entertained then that pittifull pittance, which was sent before; yet fell it so exceeding short of expectation, not comming to a full tenth part of the due *Arrere* (for every horseman was behind 20*l* a man, & the foot proportionably) and that the soldiers are much discontented with the City for it, on whose incouragement and promise to supply all wants, they had betook themselves to the field againe. And it was further certified that the *old* Souldiers were not pleased with the zealous company of the *new Auxiliaries*, and that there were great differences and distractions raysed amongst them from the time of their first comming to the Army: the *Souldiers* sensibly perceiving that all the confidence of successe was generally reposed in the courage of the *City-Zelots*, which could not but conduce to their great disparagement,

Newes also came this day, that the Earle of *Essex* having lodged at *Aylesbury* upon Monday night, and rested there the next day after, tooke up his quarters, and last night at *Bisester*, which being signified to such of His Majesties Commanders as were appoynted to attend him and observe his motions, a considerable party of Horse was sent out this night, to visit him in his owne quarters, and bid him welcome once more into *Oxfordshire*. And though there were but few men killed in this first incounter (the *Cavalry* understanding very well that they went forth upon a *Visit*) yet those few were sufficient to instruct the new *Auxiliaries* what they they were to look for, and let them know that they were come beyond the *lines of Communication*.

We also received intelligence, that *Murford* that infamous Governour of *Southampton*, continues stil in his barbarous practises

Aiſes againſt His Majeſties good Subjects, who are priſoners there; impriſoning the ſervants where he cannot find the Maſters: And to let the world know how great a man he now is, he committed to priſon one *Bembury* a Taylor of that Towne, for ſending a ſute of clothes to a neighbours houſe, without asking the Governours licence; and when *Bembury* ſaid, hee thought hee might diſpoſe of his owne as himſelfe pleaſed: *Murford* told him, *hee would have him and the reſt know, that none of them ſhould diſpoſe of any thing without his leave*, calling him *ſaucy Taylor*, to give him ſuch an anſwer; to whom *Bembury* replyed, that his *worſhip was heretofore of the ſame profeſſion when he lived at* Norwich. Which done, he forced an honeſt painefull Miniſter one Maſter *Hancocke* (who had beene plundered to his very skin) to be mounted on the wooden Horſe, and (but that Maſter *Norton* forbad it) would have tyed ſpurres to his heeles, ſaying like a prophane wreteh, that *now the horſe was conſecrated*, becauſe the poore Miniſter was the firſt that rode him.

Friday, September 1.

It was this day certified that Letters came to the *Lower Houſe*, from their Committee in *Scotland* concerning a new *Covenant* to be taken by both Kingdomes, which though it reliſhed ſo well in the *Lower houſe*, that they would faine have *voted* it immediately, yet fared it otherwiſe in the *Aſſembly* of *Divines*, to which it was commended by Maſter *Marſhall*, with no ſmal congratulations to himſelfe for his good ſucceſſe. For there it raiſed ſo great an heat betweene the *Preſbyterians* and the *Independents*, each ſtanding ſtiffely in defence of their own cauſe, that there is little hopes amongſt their beſt friends, of any good accord to be had betweene them. But you muſt know, that many ſober men conceive (as it further ſignified) that thoſe Letters never came from *Scotland*, but were framed in *London*, only to keep up the credit of the cauſe, and animate the party here to empty their purſes to the bottome, in hope of this *Brotherly* aſſiſtance. And ſomewhat being preached to that purpoſe in moſt Churches in *London*, hath made the matter more ſuſpitious amongſt knowing men.

But yet goe upon sure grounds in so great a businesse, it was further signified, that besides the raising of the fifty Subsidies, which they are very earnestly bent upon, it is ordained that every man of any considerable value within the compasse of the intrenchments shall forthwith furnish for the Warre an Horse and Rider, or pay downe sixteen pounds in money; and that every Parish in the next adjoyning Counties, (see by what artifices and degrees they doe incroach upon the Subject) shall find three Horses and six weekes pay or more if occasion be, according unto their abilities. And yet for all these projects to raise men and money, and the great progresse which they hope to make in the cause thereby, they are so fearfull of themselves (for there is no worse enemy then a guilty conscience) or else so jealous and distrustfull of one another, (as they have good cause) that a boy of fourteene yeares of age, going upon Sunday last to view the Workes, was most unmercifully shot to death by one of the Souldiers.

We were this day advertised from *Portsmouth*, that a seditious Levite one *Tooker* (Master *Whitehead's* owne Chaplaine) preaching the *Fast* Sermon there on Wednesday last, most fervently importuned God in his prayer, *to open the eyes of five Lords, who lately deserted Him and His Cause, and were gone to the King*: And 'tis somewhat strange these Lords should have their eyes shut, and yet should find the way from *London* to *Oxford*.

There is lately come into the world a most impudent lying Pamphlet, declaring the pretended miseries which the Prisoners at *Oxford* suffer; for the truth of which I appeale to Captaine *Wingates* owne conscience, who knowes this infamous Author a most malicious Lyar, even to impossibilities; as the cutting through a stone wall above a yard thicke with his knife in two houres, &c. But there needs no more be said, but that the Author of this Pamphlet is one that hath beene a branded notorious Libeller above these ten yeares; and since no punishment will better him, we leave him to his father. But for a sad truth, we must testifie to the world the cruelty of this faction to His Majesties best Subjects, both by Sea & Land, in multitudes

titudes of new invented Prisons, especially by that goodly Member Master *Whitehead* of *Portsmouth*, who this last weeke starved to death two Prisoners in *Portsmouth* dungeon: and though hee had severall warnings of it, denyed to better the poore mens condition: nay, when the men were dead through famine (of his Worships owne appointing) hee denyed any friends should attend them to their grave, where they were buried after the new fashion without prayers, &c. And one Master *Jones* an ingenuous Gentleman, who had beene long a Prisoner there, (though this weeke with the Towne Marshall hee escaped thence, and are both come safe to *Oxford*) was so inhumanely used by *Whitehead*, that it almost cost him his life, being denyed victuals or lodging for money, but thrust into a dungeon, and tyed to daily allowance of penny farthing in bread and water: And all this because he was suspected (for they could not prove it) to have written a late Tract against the *Observations* on his Majesties Declarations, &c. But (which is worth your notice) Master *Whitehead* being reprehended by a private friend, for his grosse inhumanity towards the Prisoners, being they suffered only for their King; answered, that *it was an acceptable worke to God: And* (said hee) *if the King have the better, I shall save my selfe, for I have passed away my lands, and have put up sufficient monies to maintaine my selfe; and for my life, that is sure enough, I haze a friend at Court will protect that.* Have you so? It is possible your Membership deare confiding friend may faile you.

It was advertised this day also by the way of *Chester*, that the Lord *Fairefax* having got together some few Troopes of Horse, and a small body of Foot, had made a journey out of *Hull* to annoy the Countrey, and that in his returne he was encountred by a strong partee of the Earle of *Newcastles* Armie commanded by Sir *Thomas Glenham*, who had got betwixt him and the Towne; by whom his Forces were defeated, and himselfe forced to flie into a Castle not far off, and there taken Prisoner. Some say it is not the Lord *Fairefax* which is taken Prisoner, but his sonne Sir *Thomas*; the better Soldier of the two, though the worser prize. But which soever of the two it shall chance to be, and though perhaps it may be neither (the

newes not being yet certified by *expresse* from thence) certaine it is, the *Rebels* had a great blow given them the last weeke in those parts: it being signified by Letters from good hands in *London*, in these very words, that *though there was a talke that the* Scots *were comming, yet the defeat given to the* Hall *Forces the last weeke would be no furtherance unto it.* Which makes it evident that some irreparable blow hath beene given to his Lordship, though yet we are not assured of all particulars.

Saturday September 2.

It was advertised that Sir *William VValler* being possessed of his new *Commission*, was busily imployed in raising men to make up his taile; and that his expedition is for the *VVest* (out of which he hath a mind to be once more beaten) either to relieve *Exeter* (which the Earle of *Warwick* could not doe with all his power) or to divert the siege by some other action, though it be only at a second *horse-race* upon *Run-away* down. And it was also certified that in the way of preparation for his journey thither, one Colonell *Gold*, a *Devonshire* Gentleman, had advanced a summe of money to raise a *Regiment* against his going: and certainly had done as much as was intended, but that his *Officers* having got the money into their hands, under pretence of raising of Souldiers were gone cleare away with it.

But it is not Colonels *Golds* ill fortune onely to be so forsaken. His *Excellencies* owne souldiers, the *Pressed* men especially, have found the way already of leaving him unto himselfe and coming to the service of a better Master: many of which came yesterday and this day into the Towne with their Armes and horses. For being *pressed* unto the warres in the *Kings* name (as all of them affirme they were) and under pretence of His authority (which now is never taken notice of but when there is a purpose to destroy his person) 'tis all the reason in the world they should betake themselves unto his service, in whose name and by whose authority they were commanded to take Armes.

This day also we were certified that *Biddeford* and *Appleford* (which before we told you were in Treaty) have now delivered up their severall Garrisons to His Majesties Forces, under the command of that noble Colonell *John Digby*; & how the Brethren of *Exeter* will look on this action you may easily

sily guesse, and we no doubt shall find ere long. And in those Letters it was for certaine signified, that M. *Cary* the Governour of S. *Nicholas* Island hath declared himselfe for the *King*, which will absolutely make *Plymouth* of no use to the Rebels, that Island so commanding the Road, that no ships can come in or goe out.

This evening by an expresse we received advertisement that the Rebels Army approached *Banbury*, and gave an Alarum to the Towne; whereupon the Earle of *Northamptons* two noble Brothers and Lieutenant Colonel *Greene* (who command the Castle and Garrison in the Earles absence) sorted 8 men, who went out as farre as *Adderbury*, where the worthy Lord *Gray* was enquartered, and there seized upon 18 of the Rebels Souldiers, which they brought into the Garrison at *Banbury*, to learne better obedience.

All other Newes (I meane *Lyes*) you must expect from a fine new thing, borne this weeke, called *Mercurius Britannicus*, for Mercuries (like *Committees*) will beget one another. But sure he is no true *Brittaine*, for the first thing he said, is, That *most of the* Welchmen *for piety and godlinesse are as ignorant as Heathens* (the man begins handsomely. (2. He sayes, that *the* Irish *Rebels doe daily land in* Wales, *and are there made welcome*; (They'le doe as much for you, if you'le goe thither.) 3. That *the Earle of* Ormond *by his dayes hath put many thousand Protestants to sword*, (and yet you say the *Rebels have him as their most active enemy*.) 4. That *the Lord* Dillon *and Sir* Faithfull Fortescue *doe daily write Letters for the King to the Rebels in Ireland*, (you write lyes for the two Houses to the Rebels in *England*.) 5. That *foure* Friny *Counsellours are displaced at* Dublin, *onely for writing to the Close Committee, that His Majestie favoured the* Irish *Rebellion*, (a poore petit trifle, to slander a King for a Rebellion against himselfe.) 6. That *the* Devonshire *Garrison in* Biddeford *will die before they will yeeld to the Kings Forces*. (They yeelded up the Towne on Munday last, what thinke you Sir?) 7. That *the Lord* Fairefax *hath* 24 *Troopes of Horse, and* 3000 *Foot*, (both above and under ground.) 8. That *the King this yeare cannot besiege above one Towne more*, (and that's *London*, where we expect you to be

forth-

forth comming.) 9. That *the* Scots *are come very neere* New-castle (within two yncheses at the most.) 10. That *the Lord* Fairefax *is able to bring into the field* 20 *Troopes of Horse*, (you have lost him 4 Troopes within 4 lines.) 11. That *though the* Scots *be as yet advanced, yet there are some comming into* England, (and just now you said they were come as far as *Newcastle*; you should *Remember.*) 12. That *many of the Lord* Fairefax *Horse are quartered neere* Yorke, ('tis true, they were taken at *Leeds* and *Bradford.*) 13. That *the Earle of* Manchester *hath* 8000 *men*, (there's a cypher too much, for he hath not 800.) 14. That *the Parliament Councels have so constantly beene discovered that it is a Miracle how the Parliament hath beene able to stand so long*; (it is wondrous strange, and posteritie will thinke so.) Thus we hope *Britannicus* will prove a towardly Child, ere long to challenge his Brother *Civicus*, who this weeke also puts in for a share, and tells us, 15. That *the Earle of* New-castle *is sufficiently tasked by the Lord* Fairefax, (sufficiently tasked to finde him out, for the *Earle* longs to see his face.) 16. That *Sir* Jacob Astley *and some other chiefe Commanders were lately slaine at* Gloucester, (were they slaine with a Musket or a Cannon Bullet? Sir *Jacob* himselfe desires to know.) 17. That *a great Cavalier would lately have ravished a Lady*, (his name was Prince *Griffith.*) 18. That *the Earle of* Warwicke *hath taken six Ships laden with Corne, comming from* Denmarke *to* Bristol, (wherein he found 3 great Whales, 6 fresh Dolphins, and 9 young Mairmaids.) 19. That *the Houses have made an Ordinance for taking downe all superstitious Monuments*, (as *White-Hall*, Saint *Pauls* Church, *Westminster* Abbey, &c.) 20. That *the Committee hath made an Order, that certaine Engineers shall draw up such Ships as are sunke in the narrow Seas*, (O most barbarous project, to plunder the poore Sea!) 21. *That* Exeter *hath relieved itselfe, killed many Cavaliers, and taken 3 Peeces of Ordnance*, (done by Magick, meere Magick.) Lastly, That *the Commons made an Order, that all Citizens who are unable to pay their Taxes, the Committee should rent out all such houses*; except the *Three* Houses, which will yeeld no rent, because no honest man dare venture to stay in them.

FINIS.

8

Numb. 3.

Mercurius Britanicus:

Communicating the affaires of great

BRITAINE:

For the better Information of the People.

From *Tuesday* the 5. of *Sept.* to *Tuesday* the 12. of *Sept.* 1643.

THe newes from *Oxford* is this, That *Mercurius Aulicus* is rewarded with a place at Court, he is one of the new Patentees, and hath a Commission to lie for his life, for the better advancement of his Majesties service. Oxford

First, he writes Sir *William Waller* hath got a Commission, but with such restrictions as will do him little good: Master *Aulicus* it is very well seen you writ from *Oxford* of the affaires at *London*; Sir *William* hath a full and a free Commission and intends to shew you it at Court shortly, if you will stay his comming, but we hear you are agreed to make a learned Retreat from *Oxford* to *Bristoll*.

2. He writes of a close Committee of Ladies and Gentlewomen at *London*, and of a new Committee since at *Coventry* of the like nature: good Master *Aulicus*, if the Ladies and Gentlewomen medle too much with publicke, it is either in imitation, or duty to her Majestie, alas good Queen, how hath she been troubled in counselling his Majesty, in providing Armes and Ammunition, and Preists, and Jesuits, and Crucifixes for the publicke good of the Protestant Religion.

3. He writes that two Troopes of Popish Walloones are come to serve the Parliament, because the two Houses gave them leave to exercise their Religion, but the King would give no such tolleration in his Army, I will say no more of this prodigy, but that it is printed at *Oxford*

ford, but to see, if we had a Troope or two of such, how they would grudge us that there should be a Papist in any Army but their own: Master *Aulicus*, you shall have them all to your selfe, indeed it is too poor an accusation to say you have a Troope or two of Papists onely; you have whole Regiments and Armies, we grant it, it were pity to wrong you in the reckoning.

4. He writes that my Lord of *Manchester* robbes all the Countrey of their horses, and that this is one of the new blessings to the associate Counties: Master *Aulicus*, you are so used to robbing and plundering where you are, that you have forgot all honest language, I pray you mistake not, you thinke you are writing Prince *Huperts* adventures, it is my Lord of *Manchester*, but I pray now you talke of new blessings, how many have the Cavaliers bestowed? Indeed we hear how they swear, and plunder, and rob, and ravish, and sing Masse in defence of his Majesties person, the priviledge of Parliament, Liberty of the Subject, and preservation of the true reformed Protestant Religion, excellent new blessings new, new, we will have them cried here next weeke.

5. He writes of the Scottish Covenant approved on by most in the assembly of *Levites*, Master *Aulicus*, if our Divines be *Levites*, yours must needs be *Preists*, *Arch-flamines*, *Cardinalls*, *Metrapolitanes*, and *Primats*, *Bishops*, *Archbishops*, *Archdeacons*, *Chancellours*, *Commissaries* with many reverend *Et ceteraes*.

6. He tells us of Plots brought in by Sir *Walter Erle*, and husbanded by Master *Pym*, indeed if it were not for such Members your Plots had sped better: You at *Oxford* Plot but illfavoutedly; you have plotted many of your freinds into halters at *London*, are ye not weary of Plotting yet?

7. He writes how violently Master *Pym* fell upon Master *Martin*, that Master Solicitor moved for the Auxiliary forces to march, but it was opposed by Master *Pym*, of a Letter from Master *Pursey* and Master *Boswell*, complaining of their distresses, of the Earle of *Warwicks* Letter complaining of Master *Greene*.

Gentlemen, I pray what Knight, Citizen, or Burgesse of the House of Commons hath told these, looke about ye gentlemen, whether ye be all true amongst your selves, for Master *Aulicus* knew the 22. of *August* at *Oxford* what was said in the house the 21. if I finde he know the like againe, I shall then tell ye the next week there are some amongst ye, that communicate with *Oxford*, and exchanges intelligence, and write with Onions and in Tiffany, and in Characters.

8. He

8. He tells us of our pretended houses of Parliament, and the Common Councell of London: Master *Aulicus*, you cannot fight us, but now you would jeere us out of a Parliament and City: these are your fine stratagems to the people: you thinke we see not your Counsellors, indeed instead of a house of Parliament, and Common Counsell, you have a conclave, and a consistory, the one of Priests and Jesuits, the other of Bishops and Prelates, together with her Majesties Ladies of honour and vanity; oh it is a comely sight, to see so many reverend Lawne sleeves, and Lawne aprons in Councell, or in what you please.

He tells that there are but three Lords, & sixty Commoners left in both Houses of Parliament, Wheeras there were then: Earles, *Pembroke*, *Salisbury*, *Suffolke*, *Bullingbroke*, *Manchester*, *Mougrave*, *Denbigh*: Lords, *Gray*, *Howard*, *Say*, *Wharton*, *Rochford*, besides the Earle of *Stamford*, Lord *Willoughby*, Lord *Roberts*, and other Lords, in the service of Parliament, or in the Countrey on their occasions: And for the Commons it appears upon search that that day the Renegado Hollanders had thought to have surprized the Commons, upon the late Propositions (pretended for Peace) the house being then divided about a Question, there were then told above an hundred and sixty, and severall are come since, besides at least sixty more imployed by both houses in the service of the Parliament in the Countrey, and therefore Master *Aulicus*, to stretch too far in your *Oxford* newes, will weaken the credit of a truth, which perchance once in a moneth may at unawares slip from you.

We must now tell you of the late results of the Counsell at *Oxford*.

1. That *Mercurius Aulicus* (as I told you) must lie for advancement of his Majesties service.

2. That Prince *Ruperte*, *Maurice*, *Hopton*, and the rest should not fight suddenly with the Parliaments Armies, *Essex* or *Wallers*, but that they labour by all meanes to corrupt their Commanders first, and to be sure to worke treachery before.

3. That they never keepe Article of agreement, Covenant, or Protestation which they make, though never so solemne or sacred.

4. That if any see either Papists, priests, or other, in or about Court or his Majesties Army, that he never publish it to the disservice of his Majesties Cause or proceedings.

5. That all robbings, plunderings, ravishings, or what other act may be committed be called faire usage, and generous behaviours.

6. That if the Parliament forces do either at any time get the victory,

 or

or beat any of his Majesties forces, that every one publish howsoeve, how that the Parliaments Army had a great losse, and the Kings forces had the day, and that it shall be lawfull to avouch the truth of it, with as many oathes as shall be thought reasonable for the beleife of such a story.

7. That all wayes be made use on to disparage the proceedings of Parliament and City of *London*, either by slandering them as Rebells, or their proceedings under any pretence or title whatsoever, and therefore its thought fit by his Majesties Councell, and her Majesties that it be proclaimed lawfull to abuse the names of the Lord *Say*, *Pym*, Sir *Walter Erle*, *Isaac Pennington*, or any other, and that it is hoped in short time this will prove very advantagious for the affairs in hand.

8. That whatsoever Covenant or Protestation, or Proclamation bee set forth in his Majesties name, which may import either zeale to the true Protestant Religion, or defence of priviledges, liberties or lawes, or against plunderings and bloody behaviours of his Cavaliers, that such be onely taken for the better advancement of his Majesties present affairs, and that none should thinke them either reall or serious, so as to make any scruple, or to perplex his conscience.

9. That it be published, that the Parliament and Assembly, aime at the change of Religion, and introducing Brownisme and Anabaptisme, and this to be received and beleived of every one (whatsoever may appeare to the contrary notwithstanding.)

10. And that these be published onely amongst our own party, and not to be communicated any farther, under the penalty of high Treason, and that it be added: That these are such wayes as have been found by their Majesties privy Counsells to have much furthered the Cause, and have had a speciall blessing during all the time of this Warre.

It is the policie of the enemy to endeavour to bring into hatred and disesteeme (by foule aspersions) such men as are most active against them, when they cannot gaine them by any Arte to their side, which makes Master *Aulicus* from *Oxford* to fall on Master *Pym* and my Lord *Say*, as if they had conveyed Treasure beyond Sea; That they detained Sir *John Hotham* and Captaine *Hotham* close prisoners, and would not permit them to be heard in the House, lest they should accuse Master *Pym*: They have now beene both heard, but where is the Accusation? For Sir *John Hotham* being demanded on Thursday *Septem* 7. openly in the House, and Captaine *Hotham* the next day, what Treasure, Money or Plate they knew of, or knew of any that did know it, that my

Sir John Hotham.

Lord

Lord *Say* or Master *Pym*, or any other Member of either House, had transported beyond Sea: Sir *John* told Master *Speaker*, *If he were to die presently, he must answer, he knew of none, nor ever heard of any that knew any such thing, and wondered at the Question*; the like did Captaine *Hotham* affirme. And yet because the Master *Aulicus* did say it, how had the Malignants spred that false Report, on these two Members.

And for the further clearing of them, the Committee of the House appointed three wekes since (upon Master *Pyms* owne motion) to examine what Treasure hath beene transported by these two Members, or any other of the House; and after three weekes diligent enquiry (for I assure you I heare the Committee (by the wisdome of the House) was composed of such Members, as would leave nothing undiscovered in this businesse, which they could bring to light) this supposed million, or (as it is sometimes expressed in their new books) one hundred thousand pounds, appeares upon examination, to be one hundred and fifty pounds, which by Warrant from the close Committee, under the hands of the Lord *Say*, and Master *Pym*, and foure more of that Committee, which they gave to a well-affected Citizen, was to be imbarqued for Scotland; and this Warrant was produced by Master *Robinson* the Searcher of *Gravesend*, and here you have this great mountanous lie dissolved to nothing. For Sir *John Hotham* himselfe (as it is affirmed) he insisted much on his innocencie, acknowledged himselfe subject to errour and passion, but never had thought of infidelity to the Parliament to betray the trust reposed in him, yet confessed the Lord *Digby* (who is accused of high Treason by both Houses of Parliament, and knowne a prime instrument of this unnaturall war) was thrice with him in *Hull*, in the habit and deportment of a *French man*, that he was much taken with his ingenious discourse, and held correspondencie with him, from time to time, and had a Cipher from him to that purpose, and had good intelligence from him of the affaires at Court, and in the Kings and Queenes Army, and that at last he discovered himselfe to be the Lord *Digby*, and writ Letters with his name subscribed thereunto; and confessed he tampered with him to turne in Allegiance to the King, and to preserve the Towne for his Majestie, and that the Lord *Digby* sent him a Declaration (of his Lordships penning) which he advised Sir *John* to publish to the world, upon his declaring himselfe to keepe the Towne for the King; said that he approved not of the Declaration, but tore it, and returned answer to the Lord *Digby*, he could not serve the

King yet, till he had sent just Propositions to the Parliament. As for the Letters received from *Henry Jermaine*, (now Count *Wimbleton*) and the Contents thereof, Sir *John* desired to be excused for not giving an answer, conceiving no man is bound to accuse himselfe.

Captaine Hotham.

And for Captain *Hotham* (it is said) he likewise pleaded innocencie, had not the least thought of betraying the trust the Parliament reposed in him, That he was so full of ingenuitie, that he would confesse that which they could not prove against him: *viz.* His being in private with the Earle of *Newcastle*, who offered him from the Queene, if he would serve his Majestie, to be made a Lord, and to have the third Command in the Army; and to be Governour of *Hull* by a Commission from his Majestie, but that he refused these offers, as not becomming a man of honour to yeeld unto; That he confessed, he was at *Birdlington* when the Queene was there, but did not see the Queene; That when he was apprehended at *Nottingham*, confesseth, that he sent his servant to *Newarke*, to *Henderson* the Governour there, or in his absence, to the Queene, to desire her from him, to let his said servant passe to *Hull* to acquaint his father of his condition, and to tell her Majestie this token, (whereby she might credit the messenger) *That her Majestie knew very well he was at Beverley when her Majestie landed at Birdlington*: And for the Letters from Master *Henry Jermaine*, confessed he had some Letters from him, and, but that they were torne in pieces, it would appeare they were onely for exchange of prisoners. The House, after hearing them both say what they could for themselves, disabled them from ever serving any more this Parliament, as Members thereof. and a Commission is come to my Lord *Say* (in absence of the Earle of *Manchester*) to try them both by Marshals Law, whose triall will take some time, in regard the Examinations of witnesses are so long, and many: It is to be observed out of these two Gentlemens Confessions, what meanes the enemy useth, in dishonest and treacherous wayes, to maintaine their Popish Cause, being afraid to put things to issue in a faire way, unlesse it be well fortified with treachery. The like may be said of the Governour of *Plimouth*, and those *Oxford* Hirelings in the *Army*, and both Houses of Parliament, that staid there onely to advance the Designe of the Popish *Army*, and to undo their Countrey; There are more rotten Members gone to *Oxford*, the Earle of *Clare*, and a Knight-Commoner, of both which persons you shall have more next weeke.

Then

Then finding these two Reports to faile, like a thiefe that will never leave stealing till he be hanged, they have prevailed with a Member of the House, to cast a further aspersive charge against my Lord *Say* and Master *Pym*; namely, Sir *Edw. Bainton*, who is charged by seven witnesses, to have said in the Ile of *Wight*, (which place was designed to be a sanctuary for Malignants, but that the apprehension of an evill Member that intended that way murmured the businesse) *That my Lord Say and Master* Pym *did conspire together with my Lord* Co.tington *to undo the King dome, and that they had betrayed the Forces, both in the West, and the North*, or to that purpose; a heavy charge, if true, if false, no reparation sufficient: Sir *Edw. Bainton* is comming up by Sea to make good his charge, or to suffer, as also to answer his enabling his second son to raise a Regiment of Horse for the King against the Parliament, and his purpose to disinherit his eldest son, for his fidelity to the Parliament, whose affections are so publique, that no parent, no private person, no by-respect, can prevaile to alter them.

Sir *Edward*, since his comming up, hath been brought to the Barre of the house of Commons, and was from thence committed to the Tower.

The Earle of Newcastle marched lately from Yorke with five thousand foot, sixty Troopes of horse, and sixteen pieces of Ordnance towards *Beverly*; Sir *Thomas Fairfaxe* marched from *Hull* with a good party of Horse, consisting of twenty Troopes, to discover the strength of the enemy, and which way they bent their course, and perceiving the enemy to divide their Army, to get between *Hull* and *Beverly*, that no aide might come to relieve the Garrison there, Sir *Thomas Fairfaxe* commands the forces in the Towne to quit the place (as not tenable against so great a strength) and to march for *Hull*, which that they might dee with most safety, he kept the enemies Horse with continuall Alarmes, skirmishing with them, till the foote were passed danger, and then made his retreate with the losse of twenty of his men, taken and slaine; whether the Earle will continue a siege against *Hull* is not yet knowne. Yorkshire.

The Marquisse of *Newcastle* and Generall *King* are both in person at the Seige of *Hull*, they have made a bridge of boates, and conveyed some Ordnance over the fresh water river, and are building workes on *Holdernes* side, the like they do in Lincolneshire, by which you may conjecture, that these noble persons would never engage their honours so deeply but that they have some kinde of assurance to carry the Towne, Marquisse Newcastle Gen. King Hull.

not

Lord Fairfax. not by valour without, but (if at all) by *Treachery* within, which the Lord *Fairfax* is apprehensive of, and therefore provides against surprize, fearing the Popish *Army* in nothing so much, but that if treachery be prevented they will not dare to stay by it, whose Quarters on Friday last was sevennight, two miles from *Hull*, Sir *Thomas Fairfax* horse beat up, and tooke sixty prisoners with their horse and armes, kild one Colonell, and made another (as it is certified) namely Sir *Luke Langdale*) wrong his breeches, insomuch as a Souldier could not with patience stay to foule his hands in pillaging of him.

Sir Tho. Fairfax.

a stinke.

I make no doubt but this Popish *Army* will within a few dayes be as weary of besieging *Hull* as their Brethren were before *Glocester*, from which Seige the Southerne Popish *Army* is risen through feare, for they durst not stay to view the *London Apprentices* that were marched under the Lord Generall the Earle of *Essex* within six miles of *Glocester* for their relefe: Markets are kept in *Glocester*, ammunition sent in, the Cavaliers retreated, the Queen for very griefe frighted, insomuch as she tooke the pet, and would not stay any longer at *Oxford*, and on Monday last was upon her march, but upon Petition of the City of *Oxford*, and some Gentry her Majesty staid, but upon the advance of Sir *William Waller*, will no doubt be desirous to goe to *Bristoll*.

Glocester.

The running Lords, *Holland*, *Bedford*, and *Clare* are turned Troopers, for they now march under the command of *Wilmot*, and must not be admitted to the King, till they have (*Hurry*-like) exposed themselves by a warlike hazard in the atchieving of some honourable action, of which our moderne Stories renders them not guilty, for one of them as Generall commanded one thousand horse, with which he entred Scotland; the Scots with eight Troopes in the front, flancked with some two thousand Cowes, mixing some Colours amongst them, driving them downe the Hill, this valiant Lord apprehending them all for men, having marched up Kelsey hill, even so came downe agen: which caused the Scots meerly to say they could fright him with a Kelsey Cow: and for another of the Lords, his valour at Sherborne is yet fresh in memory.

Holland. Bedford. Clare. Wilmot.

Holland.

Bedford.

This is Licenced, and Entered into the Hall Booke according to Order.

Printed by *G. Bishop* and *R. White*.

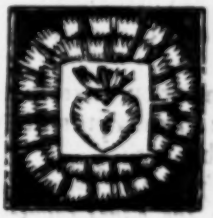
SYMBOLUM VERITATIS.

TRUTHS Notable Conspiracy.

BEING

Severall Observations upon the maine Reasons and Arguments which the Royalists bring for their practice.

Wherein it is proved, that that which they gather out of them, is derogatory to the Kings Supremacy it selfe, in which the Parliament is truely vindicated, and the Cavaliers beaten with their owne Staffe.



LONDON,
Printed for *Iohn Wright* the younger,
Septemb. 13. 1643.

Truths Notable Conspiracy.

Oncerning this Noble Subject, *viz.* Justification of the Parliaments proceedings, many things have beene written, but still the Supersedeas which the Cavaliers glory in, is this, that all those places which urge submission to authority, are passed by, only other s which make for their purpose admitted. And though it be true that we are not bound to propound all places, those especially, which may most easily be turned against us; yet because it may be evident to every Eye, how admirable our truth is, and that they may see all truth conspires with us, that there is no portion of Authentique verity, out of the which we cannot extract something for the defence of our honorable designe, and as though all parcels of authentique value did offer their service and did unfold their divine Cabinets even as the *Magi* offered Gold, Frankincence, and Myrrhe to our Saviour. to Crown this our undoubted proposition.

Strange it is that there should be no particle of reall knowledge, but it is answered in our Doctrine and Practise.

Strange it is that *Ex quolibet fieret quodlibet*, that we out of every thing can make something for our selves.

It is Gods propriety to containe the perfection of all things in himselfe, it is Gods propriety to make *quodlibet ex quolibet*, to make any thing of any thing.

Our position must needs be Divine when it drawes so neere to our Divine nature: when it hath in it the perfection of God, it surely drawes neere to perfection.

Nor wil we rest and content our selves in meere flourishes, but descend to confirme what we have allready promised you.

Our position then in that is this,

That men ought to comply with the Votes, Ordinances and Decrees of Parliament, notwithstanding the Kings countermand, as he is seduced by Malignants.

And, first for that grand place, so often urged by our Antagonists, which I will honour with the front, I will not answer it as some doe, or take paines by shewing the difference of times to unwind my selfe out of it, what need of all this? I cannot looke upon it with an indifferent eye, but me thinks it makes for us, and offers us an argument. This is the place then which shall be our first argument.

Let

Let every Soule be subject to the higher powers, for there is no power, &c. Rom. 13. v. 1.

That power is the highest which drawes nearest to God, now publick drawes nearer Gods power then private, that power which a man exercises in his personall, is not so great as that which he exercises in his politicall capacity: the politicall capacity is superadded to the naturall, therefore must needs be greater.

That which the King commands by his private passion, cannot be so Obligatory, as that which he doth in a more eminent and legall way, what power is higher then we may easily know. Is the King commanding that which is destructive of the State, seduced by disaffected persons higher then the same King countermanding it in His high Counsell and Court of Parliament, whose Acts doe necessarily involve him in them, and carry in themselves a regall authority and power, which if they did not I should not reverence them?

God may command in his Word, he may crosse it as he did in the case of *Abraham* about to sacrifice his son, and be obey'd, what's the reason? Gods Will is his Law, his goodnesse consists in conformity to himselfe, he being the *Idea* and *Archetype* of all perfection and hath no other things to which his Acts have any reference for a tryall of their authority: it is not so in Kings, although God especiall command may crosse his generall without imputation of injustice, yet Kings must not claime that priviledge: If it be Gods propriety then to be higher in his personall then in his pubick commands, it is not then common to Kings, whose Acts or Orders have a further tryall.

Far then are the Parliament from fighting against the King.

The King commanding in one capacity, and countermanding in another differs not really, but onely ratione: and those differences of reason make no reall change, as you know? If then they fight for the King in His politicall consideration, and this differ not really from his other consideration wherein some may thinke they fight against him, why? then they fight for the King really, or they fight for a reall King: these things, will be evident to every intelligent Reader; for the judgement of others, I passe not.

Secondly, from the word Subject I argue for the Parliaments practise, subject and King are relates, when we then are commanded to be subject it must be understood in those things wherein he commands as a King, by the rule of relates, now he commands not as a King or in his regall hability, when as his commands *Non transgrediuntur personam* as *Justin.* *Iustin. in Instit.* saith in his *institution*, when his injunctions have no other nor larger sphære in which they are circumvolved but his person, and his Mandates and Orders have no other gale or blast but his passion. That common rule

 in

in Physicks *quod inferiora moventur ad motum superiorum* admits of exception, as it did in *Iosuas* time, the Sun stood still and yet things below did retaine their usuall vigour, the Philosophes say, if the Sun should remaine fixd in his Orbe without motion, but one minute, al subcelestiall would hang downe their heards, and beate nothing but a reteate unto their primary formes, and first principles: The same which these Naturalists expected upon the Suns stay in the *Zodiack*.

The same have the Cavaliers long lookt for upon the Eclipse of our Sun, with their darke bodys of errours interposition, upon the suspension of his wonted motion in our *Zodiack*, to animate all things with his enlivening rayes, that is, they did looke that upon his desertion the body of this Parliament, which is our little World, wherein all our excellencies are eminently contained, in whom for the preservation of what is deare unto us next under God we confide in, should have beene dissolved: but both of the sorts are deceived, there is a Sun a aboveall the Sun of righteousnesse with healing in his wings whereby we subsist, and still moove, which these never looke at,—O God what though it be so that we cannot be the Epicycle of these lower Spheares, what if these inferiour concamerations move not? Yet as long as we are thy Epicycles who art the *primum mobile* we care not but to returne this, the Cavaliers who properly oppose the King as hee is a King and *per se*, which may seeme strange, but yet reason to let alone Scripture, will make it evident, for if that be more opposite whose opposition is terminated directly at the formall nature of the thing, and *per se*, then that which opposeth not the formall nature of the thing, nor *per se*, but *per accidens*; then that Cavaliers doe more oppose the King then the Parliament: but the former is true, the consequence is cleare. The Cavaliers oppose the King as he is a King and *per se*, we oppose him not as a King, but as a man seduced and misled, they oppose him in his politicall hability so doe not we: as he is a King he is only *per accidens* involved in our opposition, they oppose him directly, strike at his very Crown, they as I before insinuated oppose them as he is unfolded in his Commons & Councell, where he is after a more ample and repletive presence then any where else, as I shall make appeare: if they then oppose the King after his most eminent way of being and existing, then they oppose him more then we, who only oppose as he is obscurly contracted into a narrow room by those that love not the light; neither doe we oppose him heere but accidentally, so that that which *terminates* our opposition in the King is of so small an entity, as we oppose him not at all. It is they then, the papisticall Malignants, who are the troublers of *Israel*. That he is after a more glorious way present in his high counsel then else where, I'le make appeare out

of

of Metaphysicall Notions: there are three kinds of presence, 1. Is circumscriptive which agrees to bodies, the 2. Is definitive as they call it, which agrees to Angells the 3. Is repletive which agrees to God.

Now that which draws the neareſt the moſt perfect, and may be assimilated to that which is moſt excellent is moſt excellent; now the Kings being in his high Court drawes neareſt to a repletive preſence, that is, ſuch a preſence wherby one fills every place, which is ſaid of God: and although I know no created thi g and ſo by conſequence no Prince, can be in all places: yet if there be any way wherin a King approaches neare to God, it is in this, if he can be ſaid to be every place in the Kingdome, ſurely it muſt be only by this way, by his being in his Commons which come out of all parts of it, and are the repreſentative of that part whence they come and ſo of the whole Kingdome: we ſee then if ours they who pretend greateſt friendſhip to the King ſtrike at his moſt noble way of exiſtence, and of being: ſpecious pretences ſurely they are which thus delude, to make men believe they intend inlargement of his ſigniory whileſt they thus at the firſt contract him into a narrower ſcantling & take away, whatſoever is moſt Divine in him, it is good policy that; for they muſt riſe by the black art: well, but to omit jeſts, this way of beginning will to any conſiderate heart be a preſage of the Seqnele.

They who thus ſtraiten him at the firſt, ſurely will after ſtraiten him more if it lie in their power.

The King and Parliament differ not really, therefore no man can oppoſe the King, but he muſt oppoſe the Parliament, nor the Parliament, but he muſt oppoſe the King.

Whats the Parliament, but the King explicated and unfolded in his Commons? Whats the King, but Commons contracted into an head; Kinds were made by people, for people; they were pleaſed to unite themſelves into one common root to make a Prince; the Parliament then is the King unfolded: when I have unfolded my hand, I cannot have that blow which before I had, nor can I have that ſtroke my hand remaining ſo undoubled. So the King, as long as he is evolved in his Commons cannot doe thoſe things, which he might before: and evolved he muſt be in regard of the Act of continuation, nor can he in regard of this be ſaid to have given his power out of his hands, for he is the ſame, onely in regard of that modall difference he is changed.

If they differ not really, how is it poſſible that any ſhould oppoſe the Parliament, but they muſt oppoſe the King? for that which is really the ſame is not ſucceptive of two contrary actions at the ſame time, that is to ſay, that which is really the ſame cannot be oppoſed, and fought

for

for at once, or how ſhould the Parliament oppoſe the King, when as nothing is deſtructive of it ſelfe, ſo that we ſay more then ever was ſaid: It is not onely ſo *de facto*, that the Parliament doth not fight againſt the King, but it is impoſſible they ſhould, ſo long as they retaine the formall nature of a Councell, which they yet doe, and I hope alwaies will. Neither by the ſame rule doth the King oppoſe the Parliament, for then according to my premiſes, the ſame thing ſhould be againſt it ſelfe, which cannot be: little encouragement to the Cavaliers that the King is on their ſide, for he cannot be on their ſide: miſtake me not, I meane, not as he is a King retaining his formall reaſon or relation to the Parliament as it is extant out of the premiſes.

So then the King is here at London *after a more full and ample manner then he is at Oxford or elſewhere.*

For if the King be nothing but the Commons contracted, then where they are left out, there is but the ſhadow of a King; We then at *Weſtminſter* have King *Charles*, the Cavaliers have but the Accidents of a King, which ſaying I hope will neither be diſtaſtefull to the King, nor Cavaliers: not to the King, when he ſhall ſee our onely encouragement is upon the ſuppoſition of his preſence; nor the Cavaliers, when as papiſts hold Accidents may be without a ſubſtance.

Oh our miſery, when the King fights againſt himſelfe, it is truely an inteſtine warre, this mutuall conflict within one body is the onely way of diſſolution. As for that, *Feare God, honour the King*, it makes for us; here is a connexion of theſe two, one of them is inconſiſtent without the other.

Secondly, *Honour*, The qualification before aſſigned will ſuffice, for this point, as *unius cuiuſque potentia*, ſo honour is to be eſteemed *ex proprio objecto*, out of his proper object and reaſon. The honour of a King, as a King conſiſts, not in a complyance with every exorbitant paſſion, but in thoſe things whereby he is preſerved in his Kingly capacity. In which conſideration, who more complies with him then his high Court of Parliament; who doe what in them lies to preſerve that inviolated, which his and our enemies endeavour to invade? Who more honour him then theſe? who labour to preſerve the true faith of which as a principall title of honour, he is ſtiled Defendour? who more honour him, then thoſe who ſtudie to maintaine the property and liberty of the Subject whereby he ſhall have them engaged to him in love to defend him? See then and confeſſe, that whilſt they thus provide for the ſafety of both Name and Nature, Title and tenement, they honour him.

As for that common imputation of treachery and rebellion, what more

more frivolous? their Insurrection is not against the King, but malignants who have engaged him so that he rather moves *motu Communi*, then *proprio*, or rather by that common violent motion of theirs, then by any proper inclination of his own; only *per Accidens* then we are against him, and *quæ per Accidens fiunt non sunt curæ artibus*. Kings are not to be complied withall further they they comply with Gods Word. Neither will that distinction of active and passive obedience have place here, when as the case is altered from what it was.

If the King had injoyned things repugnant to divine Writ before he granted a Parliament and continued it by an Act, then passive obedience might have had place, they could not then have acted in way of resistance, now they may in regard as I said before, the King hath unfolded himselfe in his Commons, and given them that power which he might have forborne.

Or to illustrate it by another comparison, wherein I shall surely please the King, whilst I compare him to God: even as God, when he hath divided his divine essence, and given that perfection which had an eminent preexistence in himselfe into another. Then that creature can act according to that power received without any further especiall concurse of God: even so the Parliament *supposito communi concursu*. The common concurse being supposed, which is to be supposed in that primary grant or act of continuation, without any further and more especiall approbation, can make Orders and determinations which shall be of validity not altogether null, as some would have.

Againe, passive obedience hath not place, unlesse where there is no communication in matter, as we know by the rules of Physicke, but according to the common rule, *Quæ communicant materia ea invicem transmutantur, & agunt*; now although we should have granted that the King before this aforesaid explication or unfolding himselfe in the Commons, did not communicate in matter with the Commons, but were altogether above them and out their reach: yet we must needs say, By making himselfe a Member of this House, he hath brought in a kinde of coordination and parity, and he himselfe, with them, makes but the matter of a Parliament; provided the coordination be ever lockt at as still qualified with that regall supremacy and primacy which doth ever, and immediately, and necessarily attend his royall person. For as we say in the naturall body are foure Elements, whereof fire is the most princely and active, and doth ever obtain preferment above the rest.

So it is in this body of Parliament, compounded of divers Estates, King, Lords, and Commons, where notwithstanding the King holds his Soveraignty amongst them.

It

Yet let me go further, that you may ſee, That I by granting the King this highneſſe which no man can deny him, have not given him a liberty to doe any thing; as theſe foure Elements, though fire be the moſt active principle, are ſo compounded in the body, that the ſymmetry and harmony of the functions is not hindred at all, they are ſo ſweetly tempered in the commixtion. Even ſo it is or ſhould be in the Parliament, that although the King by all conſent be allowed his royall Title, and as fire, be moſt noble, yet he ought ſo ſweetly to be tempered with the reſt, with the other eſtates, which ſhould as it were qualifie him, as that the functions and operations of this politicall body might not be hindred, through the want of which wee ſee they be. Let none wonder then by the way at the Parliaments zeale: alas, they are glad to ſupply the place of fire.

But the King is head they ſay, and therefore all Actions of Parliament, without him be null and void.

First, we grant all this, Actions of Parliament without the King are void, *viz.* thoſe which have not in them a regall authority, which ours doe, we have the King as head, though not *formaliter*, yet *effectivè*.

What if our naturall head be ſomething obſcured, and our ſpirits animall depraved, ſhall therefore all our Acts be null in the meane time? even in thoſe Acts, how ever thought of, is the vertue of the brain ſecretly hid, though perhaps not diſcovering it ſelfe to every eye: Even ſo in theſe Orders and Acts of Parliament, as before I declared, vertue regall is ſublucent; which if ſome knew, they would not ſo ſleight them: yet I know not, for I thinke the Cavaliers contemn the King as much as others, unleſſe it be ſo far as he complies with them in their horrid designes. Or to illuſtrate it thus, As though the head ſhould will the eye to be open, ſo that the viſible ſpecies might be expoſed to it, and yet will it not to ſee, which were contradictory: ſo the King grants a Parliament, and would not have them to act accordingly, this cannot be. O God concile theſe contradictions, compoſe theſe differences in thy good time, wait thy pleaſure.

This is Licenſed and entred into the Regiſter Booke at Stationers Hall, according to order.

FINIS.

10

A LETTER

From the

ASSEMBLY of DIVINES

IN

ENGLAND,

TO THE

GENERALL ASSEMBLY

IN

SCOTLAND.

Together with the Answer of the Generall Assembly of *Scotland*, *THEREUNTO.*

Ordered by the House of Commons, that these two Letters be Printed and published.

Hen. Elsyn. *Cler. P. D. Com.*

Printed at *London* for *John Bellamie* and *Ralph Smith*, and are to be sold at their shop, at the three Golden Lions in *Cornhill* neare the Royall Exchange. 1643.

S.Sept: 14

TO THE RIGHT REVEREND THE GENERALL ASSEMBLY of the Church of SCOTLAND.

Right Reverend and dearly beloved in our Lord Jesus Christ,

WE the Assembly of Divines and others, called, and now sitting by Authority of both Houses of Parliament, to be consulted by them in matters of Religion, have received from the Honourable House of Commons a speciall Order (dated the third of this instant *August*) recommending it to Us *to write a Letter to the Generall Assembly of the Church of* Scotland, *taking notice of the pious and good expressions to this Church and State, testified in the late Answer of the Commissioners of the Generall Assembly of the Kirk of* Scotland, *from their meeting at* Edinb. *the* 17. *of* July, 1643. *and further to desire them to possesse the people of that Kingdome with our condition, and to encourage them to our assistance in this Cause of Religion.* And having, with that Order, received and read the said Answer directed *To the Honourable Houses of the Parliament of* England, we cannot sufficiently expresse the great content and comfort unto which it hath raised us in the midst of the sad and calamitous condition under which we lie.

It is no ſmall refreſhing to our mourning ſpirits to finde that yet our God hath not left us wholly comfortleſſe, nor caſt us ſo farre out of his ſight, as having made us ſicke with ſmiting, that ſhould be verified of us, Lover and Friend haſt thou put farre from us; and, that no man ſhould turne aſide to aske how we doe: but that we finde ſo many of the Churches of Chriſt, and above them all our deareſt Brethren of *Scotland*, ſo farre to take to heart our extremities, as to ſit in the duſt with us, and ſo to look upon our adverſities as being themſelves alſo in the body.

And as we cannot render thanks ſufficient unto our God for remembring ſuch mercy in the midſt of ſo much wrath, ſo we imbrace with all cheartulneſſe this opportunity of thankfull acknowledgment of the great debt which your love doth continually lay upon not us alone, but upon this whole Kingdome, in the free and full expreſſions of your care, piety, and zeale, and of like affections of that whole Nation, to aſſiſt and concurre with the Parliament here, by all good and lawfull meanes for ſetling of Religion in godly unity and uniformity throughout al his Majeſties Dominions, againſt all the Deſignes, power, and malice of bloudy Papiſts, and the Prelaticall Faction, with all their Malignant adherents, the common enemies of Reformation, Truth, and Peace.

We are likewiſe much ingaged to the great vigilancie & travailes of the Honorable Convention of the Eſtates of *Scotland*, in contributing their brotherly advice, and for their readineſſe to give aſſiſtance for recovering and ſetling the Peace of this Kingdome, againſt the devices, power, and practiſes of the enemies of Religion and the publike good, whereof ſome hints are given in that Anſwer, and of which, we doubt not, but the Honourable Houſes of Parliament will be ſo ſenſible, as to give ſuch a returne as becomes them. For they better knowing than we do, the depth of the evils under which this Nation now groaneth, and the further dangers imminent, will be more able to value and improve the great affection and wiſdome of their Brethren in points of ſo high and generall concernment for the ſafety and

glory

glory of the Kings Majesty and of all his Kingdomes, and are more fit to take notice of advices of that kind, in reference to the Civill State, which therefore we wholly leave with them.

But as for the many prudent, pious and seasonable admonitions which concerne our Assembly, The good Lord reward (for we cannot) seven fold into your bosomes all the good which you have laboured to procure unto the House of our God. And blessed be his Name which hath put such a thing as this into the hearts of our Parliament to clense the House of the Lord of all the uncleannesse that is in it by impure Doctrine, Worship, or Discipline.

Nor can we in the depth of all our sufferings and sorrowes with-hold our hearts from rejoycing in the wonderfull goodnes of God toward this Kingdom, in that he hath let us see the gracious fruit of your effectuall prayers and teares, as well as of our owne endeavours this way, in bringing together this Assembly, although in a very troublous time, whereby we may have better opportunity more fully to powre out our soul s joyntly and together to our God for healing of this now miserable Church and Nation; to consider throughly for what more especially the Land mourneth, and how we may be most usefull to our Great Lord and Master Jesus Christ, in contributing somewhat to the vindicating of his pretious Truth, many wayes corrupted through the craft of men that have laine in waite to deceive; in the seeking out of a right way of worshiping our God according to his owne heart; in promoting the power of godlinesse in the hearts and lives of all our people; and in laying forth such a Discipline as may be most agreeable to Gods holy Word, and most apt to procure and preserve the peace of this Church at home, and neerer agreement with the Church of *Scotland* (highly honoured by us) and other the best Reformed Churches abroad, that so, to the utmost of our power, we may exalt him that is the onely Lord over the Church (his owne House) in all his Offices, and present this Church as a chast Virgin unto Christ.

It is a timely and savory Prayer which you have put up at the

Throne of Grace touching the due managing of the proceedings in this Assembly, and that with streight intentions we may all seeke the truth in every thing, which, by the blessing of God upon our labours, must needs produce all those blessings which your worthy Commissioners mention. And now, for your comfort, as well as our incouragement, we desire you to take notice of the gracious Answer of the God that heareth prayer, unto your fervent cries. For, beside our owne particular addresses and secret vowes to our God to be faithfull (with disdaine of all baits of avarice and ambition) It hath pleased the Divine Providence so to direct both the Honourable Houses of Parl. to take care of preventing all obliquity in our proceedings, and to stop the mouths of all that watch for their and our haltings, and are apt malitiously to traduce both (as if we were restrained by them in our Votes and Resolutions, to be bound up to the sense of others, and to carry on private Designes in a servile way) that the Houses have tendred to us, & we have all most readily taken a solemne and serious Protestation in the presence of Almighty God, to maintain nothing in this Assembly touching Doctrine, but what we are perswaded in our consciences to be the Truth, nor in matters of Discipline, but what we conceive to conduce most to the Glory of God, and to the good and peace of his Church; which doth not onely secure the members against fettering of their judgements or Votes, but ingage them to the use of all freedome becomming the integrity of Conscience, the weight of the Cause, and the gravity and honour of such an Assembly.

It is likewise a great consolation that our God hath put it into your hearts to designe some godly and learned Brethren to put in their sickles with us into this Harvest, which is so great, and requires so many labourers; for which as we heartily return our thanks, so we earnestly pray the Lord of the Harvest to open a way to their timely comming hither, and doe assure them of all testimonies of respect, love, and the right hand of fellowship, who shall undertake a journey so tedious, and now so perilous, to joyne with us in the worke, when it shall please the Honourable

nourable Houses of Parliament to invite them thereunto.

It remaines that we should now spread before you our calamities, dangers, and fears of further evils, not only drawing toward us, but threatning even you also, and crave your compassionate aides in all wayes becomming the servants of Jesus Christ. But your Commissioners have so fully declared your certain knowledge and deep sense of them, that they have left us no roome for inlarging our selves in this particular to Brethren so full of bowels and zeale: and they have sufficiently intimated unto the Honorable Houses, that you are well aware how often the common enemies of both Kingdoms have consulted together with one consent to cut off both the one and the other from being a Nation: and that the Tabernacles of *Edom* and the *Ishmaelites*, of *Moab* and the *Hagarens*, *Gebal*, *Ammon*, and *Amalek*, the cursed Papists, and their implacable and bloudy Abettors here doe still retaine the same malice, and carry on the same Designe against Religion and perfect Reformation, even in your Kingdom happily rescued from their former tyrannies, as well as in this of scorched *England* now in the furnace: onely they have varied the Scene, powring out all their fury upon us at the present, that so having once trodden us under as mire in the streets, they may afterward more easily (which God avert) set their proud and impure feet upon your necks also. Wherfore with the good leave & favor of the Honorable Houses of Parl. we shall now spare the further exciting of you to that which we doubt not of, your forwardnesse to promote with all your might, namely the possessing the good people of that Kingdome (of whose willing mind and readinesse you have already given ample testimony) touching our condition, and to encourage them to our assistance in this Cause of Religion.

And now, remembring without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, with all due acknowledgements of the pretious effects of your prayers: we most humbly and earnestly desire that the same breathings of the Spirit in you may still continue, and (if possible) more frequently and fervently ascend to your God and our God, not only for removall of the outward pressures, and the visitation

also

of the sword that hath already learnt to eat much of our flesh, but also for the speciall assistance and protection of the Father of Lights in this great Work unto which we are called, and wherein we already find many and potent adversaries: That seeing the Plummet is now in the hands of our *Zerubbabels*, all mountaines may be plains, and they may bring forth the top-stone of the Lords House with shoutings, crying Grace, Grace, unto it; and that how weak and contemptible builders soever we be, the Lord would enable us so to build with them, that none may have cause to despise the day of our small beginnings, nor to stop our progresse in the work which he hath given us to doe. And as for us, who cannot but take notice of the extraordinary imployments unto which you are called in your Great Assembly, now also sitting; God forbid that we should sin against the Lord in ceasing to pray for you, that the Lord may inable you to be wise Master-builders, preserve your peace alwayes, by all meanes, and make you stedfast, unmovable, alwayes abounding in the work of the Lord, to the praise of the glory of his grace, and to the further benefit and comfort of the whole Church of God, but more especially of this our afflicted Ark now wafted into the midst of a sea of miseries, and tossed with tempests, untill our wise and gracious God, by the furtherance of your prayers and brotherly endeavours, shall cause it to rest upon the mountains of *Ararat*, which may take away our fears as well as put an end to our present sufferings, and give you to rejoyce with us, who now mourne for us.

Subscribed by your most loving Brethren, highly prising the graces of God in you, and that are your servants for Jesus sake, in the name of this whole Assembly,

Westminster,
Aug. 4. 1643.

William Twisse *Prolocutor*
John White *Assessor*
Cornelius Burges *Assessor* } *of the Assembly.*
Henry Robrough *Scribe*
Adoniram Byfeild *Scribe*

TO THE RIGHT REVEREND THE DIVINES ASSEMBLED IN ENGLAND.

Right Reverend and dearely beloved,

AS the ſufferings of Chriſt abound in you, ſo our hearty deſire to God is, that your conſolations may much more abound by Chriſt. The peruſing of your Letter produced in every one of us ſuch a mixture of affections, as were at the laying of the foundation of the ſecond Temple, where there was heard both ſhouting for joy, and weeping aloud; we rejoyced that Chriſt our Lord had at laſt in that Land Created a new thing in calling together, not as of before a prelaticall Con-

vocation to be taske-masters over the people of the Lord, but an Assembly of godly Divines, minding the things of the Lord, whose hearts are set to purge the defiled house of God in that Land; yet this our joy was not a little allayed, by the consideration of the sad and deplorable condition of that Kingdome, where the high provocations of so many yeeres, the hellish plots of so many enemies in a nick of time have brought in an inundation of overflowing calamities: we know you are patiently bearing the indignation of the Lord, because you have sinned against him, till he throughly plead our cause and disquiet the Inhabitants of *Babylon*, who now laugh amongst themselves while you are fed with the bread of teares, and get teares to drinke in great measure, being on the mountaines, like the doves of the valleyes, all of you mourning every one for his iniquity.

It is now more nor evident to all the Kirks of Christ, with what implacable fury and hellish rage the bloud-thirsty Papists, as *Babylon* without, and the Prelaticall faction, the children of *Edom*, within, having adjoyned to themselves many malignant adherents of time-serving Atheists, haters of holinesse, rejecters of the yoake of Christ (to whom the morning light of Reformation, is as the shadow of death) have begunne to swallow up the inheritance of the Lord, And are not easily satisfied in making deepe

and

and long furrowes on your backes. Wee cannot ſay that the loudneſſe of your cry ſurpaſſeth the heavineſſe of your ſtroke, but though the Lord hath delivered the men, every one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his King, and they have ſmitten the Land, yet the rod of the wicked ſhall not reſt upon the lot of the righteous, this bloud ſhall ſpeedily paſſe away, and a faire ſun-ſhine ſhall appeare.

As for us, though your extreame Calamity did not threaten the ruine of our religion, peace, and liberties, as it doth moſt evidently, wee would hate our ſelves if we did not find our hearts within us melting with Compaſſion over you, you are engraven on the table of our hearts to live and dye with you, we could deſire, that our heads were waters, and our eyes a fountaine of teares, that wee might weepe day and night for the ſlaine of the daughter of the Lords people: ſo calamitous a condition of any of the Kirks of Chriſt could not but be very grievous unto us, how much more ſhall we not ſtoope and fall downe in the duſt to imbrace our deareſt Brethren of *England*, to whom we are tyed in ſo neere and tender relations? when we were but creeping out of the deepe darkneſſe and bondage of Poperie, and were almoſt bruiſed with the fury of forraigne invaders, joyned with inteſtine enemies, pretending the name and warrant of authority (as now your oppreſſors doe) then did the Lord

by your Fathers ſend us ſeaſonable aſſiſtance againſt that intended and begun bondage, both of ſoule and body, the repayment of which debt, the Divine providence ſeemeth now to require at our hands; and whereas of late, through our ſecurity we had falne in a wofull relapſe, and were compaſſed about with dreadfull dangers on all hands, while we aymed at the recovery of our former purity and liberty, then wee wanted not the large ſupply of your fervent prayers, and other Brotherly aſſiſtance of that Nation, whileſt thoſe who are now your malignant enemies would have ſwallowed us up.

Theſe ſtraight bonds of your ancient and late love do ſo poſſeſſe our hearts, that when the motions of the Commiſsioners of the honourable Houſes of Parliament, and your Letters did challenge our advice and aid for defence of Religion, and advancement of Reformation, our ſmoaking deſires for a more ſtrict union and uniformity in Religion betwixt both the Nations, did breake forth into a vehement flame, in ſuch ſort, as when a draught of a League and Covenant betwixt both Kingdomes for defence of Religion, &c. was read in open audience, it was ſo unanimouſly and heartily imbraced, with ſuch a torrent of moſt affectionate expreſsions, as none but eye or eare witneſſes can conceive, whereof the two Reverend Divines ſent from you to us, being then preſent, no doubt

doubt will give you an account. Neither was it so only with us, but also the honourable Convention of Estates here, with the like harmony of affectionate expressions, did entertaine the same, and will, no doubt, be reall and constant in prosecuting the Contents of this Covenant: when wee in our straights fled to the Lord, and entred in covenant with him, he owned us and our Cause, rebuked & dissipated our enemies; and hitherto hath helped us, and blessed our enterprises with successe from Heaven, notwithstanding our great weaknesse and unworthinesse, wee trust in the Lord, that as once it was prophesied of *Israel* & *Judah*, so shall *Scotland* and *England* become one sticke in the hand of the Lord; they shall ask the way to *Sion*, with their faces thitherward, saying, Come, let us joyn our selves tothe Lord in a perpetuall Covenant, that shall not be forgotten; and so shall it come to passe, that the Lords *Jerusalem* in this Island shall be a cup of trembling, and a burthensome sonne to all their enemies round about, though now it be the time of *Jacobs* trouble, the Lord will deliver him out of it.

Reverend and deare brethren, wee conceive your case, and of all the faithfull in that Land, to be no other then of a woman crying, travelling in birth, and pained till she be delivered; the great *Red Dragon* (under whose Standard the sonnes of *Belial* are fighting) is your arch-enemie; this cannot but be a time of feare

and

and ſorrow, but when the male childe ſhall be brought forth, the paine ſhall ceaſe, and the ſorrow ſhall be forgotten.

Wee are very confident in the Lord, that you will be faithfull to Ieſus Chriſt, in the Worke committed to you by him, exalting him in all his Ordinances, and taking neither Fonndation, Corner-ſtone, nor any part of the rubbiſh of *Babel*, to build the City that is called, *The Lord is there*, but meaſurring all with the golden reed of the Sanctuary, you may more cloſely be united to the beſt reformed Kirks which have forſaken *Babylon* in Doctrine, Worſhip and Government, that you may grow up in him in all things, which is the Head, even Chriſt.

And now, Reverend and deare Brethren, though we know that you abound in all giſts and graces, the Spirit of Ieſus Chriſt being plentifully powred out on you, yet according to your deſire, and the motion made by the Commiſsioners of the honourable Houſes of the Parliament, to teſtifie our hearty ſympathy with you in the Work of the Lord, we have nominated and elected ſome godly and learned of this Church to repaire to your Aſſembly; we doubt nothing of your hearty imbracing them in the Lord, and their diligent concurrence with you in advancing that great Worke; not onely the common danger we are under with you, but the conſcience of our dutie to

his

his suffering people, layeth bonds on us frequently to present you and that blessed Worke of Reformation in your hands, to the throne of Grace, that the God of all grace, who will call you into his eternall glory by Iesus Christ, after that you have suffered a while, may make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

Edenburgh, the
19. of *August* 1643.

Subscribed in the name of the Generall Assembly of the Kirke of Scotland, *by the Clerke of the Assembly*,

Ihonston, *Cler.*

READ the 12. of *Sept.* 1643. in the Commons House of Parliament, and ordered that the Letter sent from the Assembly here, to the Assembly of Divines in *Scotland*, together with this Letter in answer thereunto, shall be forthwith printed and published; And that Mr. *Byfield* doe take care to see the same Printed accordingly.

Hen. Elsyng. Cler. P.D. Com.

FINIS.

 12

A fight between the Kings Forces and the Parliament.
More popish Designes discovered.
The Towne of Hull *besieged.*
Five thousand men to be impressed.

Numb. 16

K. PP. London

Mercurius Civicus.
LONDONS
INTELLIGENCER:
OR,
Truth impartially related from thence to the whole Kingdome, to prevent mis-information.

From *Thursday September* 7. to *Thursday September* 14. 1643.

Oncerning the relieſe of *Glouceſter* (of which I promiſed you an account the laſt week) it is not now neceſſary to make any large narration, it being already publiſhed which was not performed as was generally expected (and as our *London* Apprentices much deſired) by any furious incounter with the enemy, for ſuch was the reſolution of thoſe Cavaliers that laid ſiege unto it, that they

could not stay the approach of our *London* Auxiliaries, but marched away on Tuesday last with their Carriages downe the river *Seone*, and joyned with the rest of the Kings Forces at *Bristol*, and so the way to our Forces (who were then within six miles of *Glouceſter*) to enter into that Citie, and to relieve it both with Victuals and Ammunition, so that now plentifull Markets are kept there, and the Towne furnished with all sorts of necessary provisions.

The usage of the Cavaliers to their friends at *Briſtol*, is in a great manner tyrannicall, far beyond their expectation; but the miseries the religious and well-affected suffer there, is scarce to be expressed: one thing was this weeke credibly informed, That soone after their entrance thither, upon the late surrender of that City, they caused one of their souldiers to be set upon an Asse in Fools apparell, and with loud acclamations cryed out, *That was the Round-heads God:* and used many other approbrious speeches unto the religious and well-affected there (not fit to be mentioned by any true Christian) neither should I have related this, had it not been very credibly confirmed to me by those who were both eye and eare-witnesses of it; and shall, and will, if it be required, depose the same upon Oath. This may serve as a more evident demonstration of the unparelleld impiety of these men, beyond any thing which hath been formerly reported of them.

On Monday last, being the eleventh of *September*, according to a former summons, about ten thousand Watermen, who ply upon the river of *Thames* came together in *Tuttle-fields* neere *Westminster*, where *Sir William Waller* met in person, and desired those that were then present and willing to serve under him to stand apart from the rest, but at that time very few of them declared themselves willing to goe forth on the service, by reason they pleaded, That by their Charter they were not to be compelled to goe upon Land-service, but were willing to doe any service for King and Parliament by serving in the ships at sea, under the command of the Earle of *Warwicke*; yet afterwards many of the well-affected party separating themselves from the rest, five hundred of them with an unanimous consent resolved to goe forth under the command of *Sir William Waller*, in the service of the King and Parliament.

By the last Letters from *Northampton* it is certified, That on Saterday last being the ninth of the instant *September*, about three hundred of the Kings Forces, which had lain before *Glouceſter* (as was conceived) having plundered and pillaged divers places in that Countrey, came

and

and faced that Towne, whereupon the Garrison there sent out a party of six hundred Horse and Foot, who fell upon the said Cavaliers, slew divers of them, tooke foure and thirty of them prisoners, whereof two were Captains of note, for the rest they were utterly dissipated and scattered, in so much that they were forced to leave above an hundred of their Muskets behinde them, this was done with very little losse on our side: and had it not beene for the darknesse of the night, which hindred the further pursuit of them, they had taken or slaine, most of the rest of those plunderers, who afterwards got to *Banbury*, and so escaped for that time. This will coole their courage from comming any more before that place, they having many of them paid so deere for their plunder.

On Tuesday *September* the twelfth in the afternoone, according to the appointment and agreement of both Houses of Parliament on Saterday last, sentence was pronounced against sir *Robert Berkley* Knight, one of the Justices of his Majesties Bench, upon the severall Articles and divers misdemeanours whereof he was long since impeached by the House of Commons, in the name of themselves and the whole Commons of *England*, upon which he hath been often examined, and since found guilty by divers proofs. The Lords then sitting in their Robes, and the House of Commons sent for up by the Usher of the Black-rod, and comming up accordingly, his charge was read before both Houses, and afterwards his sentence was pronounced against him by the Speaker of the House of Peers to this effect, *viz.*

1. *That the said Judge* Berkley *should be fined to pay twenty thousand pounds unto the Treasurers in* Guild-Hall London, *within six weeks next ensuing after that day; which money is upon his refusall or neglect of payment to be levied out of his estate.*

2. *That he should be disabled from ever bearing any Office or place of trust in the Common-wealth.*

3. *That he should be committed prisoner to the* Tower *of* London, *there to continue during the pleasure of the House.*

On the same day also, an Ordinance was published from both Houses of Parliament, to prevent the comming over of the Irish Rebels into this Kingdome; wherein it is declared, *That whereas many of them have lately come over hither, and have joyned themselves with the Army against the Parliament, where they have exercised their accustomed cruelties upon the Kings protestant subjects here, and still destroy all those that are well affected to the Religion and Liberties of this Nation. It is therefore Ordained by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, That from henceforth no Ship, Barke, or other Vessell doe bring, transport or convey any person or persons whatsoever out of the Kingdome of* Ireland *into this Kingdome of* England *or Dominion of* Wales, *except Merchants, and such as shall come upon speciall businesse to the Parliament, or that shall have license to be transported from thence hither by both Houses of Parliament, upon the penalty of forfeiture of such Ship, Barke, or other Vessell, with their Tackle or Furniture, in which any persons shall be so brought over or transported.*

Which Ordinance if the inhabitants of this Kingdome and of the Dominion of *Wales* would be carefull to put in a speedy and due execution, it might free them from many miseries and calamities which (unlesse they be timely prevented) they are hereafter likely to suffer by permitting those inhumane blood-thirsty rebels to come over hither to the destruction of themselves, their Wives, Children, and indeed of all true Protestants to the utter extirpation of our Religion and liberties.

From *Staffordshire* it is informed, that the Forces under the conduct of the truely valiant Sir *William Brereton* had taken *Ecclesshall* Castle, a place of great strength and consequence in that County, many of the chiefest papists and great malignants in those parts having brought their Money, Plate, and Goods thither, thinking to secure them there from the Parliaments Forces. And the Lord *Capels* forces having very opportunely relieved it with a supply of Ammunition and Victuals, the afternoone before it was taken; which doth the more fully set forth and adde to that successe. So that *Mercurius Aulicus* may satisfie himselfe that *Ecclesshall* Castle is happily taken notwithstanding Col. *Hastings* with his 800 Horse, and 400 Foot souldiers comming to their rellefe, besides three very great Forces which Sir *John Fitz-Herbert* and Sir *John Harper*, which they brought out of *Derbyshire*, none of whom durst a-

gains

maine adventure or approach to the reliefe of that Castle, but about 2500 of them appoaching towards it, and 3 Troopes of Sir *William Bretetons* appearing in sight they were glad to retreat quietly without further interrupting him in this worthy enterprise.

The Army to be raised under the command of Sir *William Waller* is now almost compleated, and will very suddenly advance. There are to joyne with him, by command of the Committee for the Militia of the City of *London* (besides those forces he hath already raised) two Regiments of our *London Auxilaries*, viz. *The Greene, and the Yellow Regiments*, whose advance will no doubt much expedite the affaires now in agitation.

On Tuesday, *Septemb.* 12. both Houses of Parliament then also passed an Ordinance for the speedy raising and leavying of the summe of fourteene thousand pounds, for the payment of the Army, whereof the City of *Westminster* is thereby appointed to pay 6000 pound. The Burrough of *Southwark* is rated at 4000 pound. The Hamlet and Tower libertie, and several other out-parishes about *London* are to pay the other 4000 pound.

For the report of the taking of *Lyn-Regis* in *Norfolke* it is not yet to be credited, by reason there are no Letters as yet come from thence to that purpose. The last Letters from thence informe, that the Earle of *Manchester* and Colonell *Cromwell* had lately battered that Towne by their Ordinance planted in old *Lyn*, and have battered downe part of the Market-place, some houses in new *Lyn*, alias *Lyn Regis*, and were in great expectation of taking it by force, or of the surrendes of it, by reason that the inhabitants conceived themselves, their wives and children to be in much danger if they should continue any more such assaults; besides they doe now despaire of the Earle of *Newcastles* comming that way, by reason that he and Generall *King* are now lying before *Hull* with the maine body of the Northerne popish Army.

There was also a confident report raised in the City this day, concerning some great encounter betweene the Kings forces and the Parliaments in *Gloucestershire*, in which some relate some thousands to be slaine on both sides, that the King and his whole Army are brought into a great straight: but this upon enquiry hath been found to be a meere fiction raised by some malignant spirits on purpose to amuse and disturbe the people.

Divers

Divers of the Under-keepers of the prison of *Newgate* in this City have beene lately suspected of not being faithfull in their places, and many things tending to aggravate that jealousie and suspition of them, have beene lately found out and proved against them. On Friday last, *September* 8. One of our City Marshals, having information that on that day, being the day of the Nativity of the Virgin *Mary*, there was Masse to be celebrated there, came thither accompanied with severall Constables and some other Officers about nine of the Clocke in the morning, which was some space before the time wherein the intended Masse was (as it appeares) to be celebrated there; and comming into the Chamber wherein two popish Priests (not as yet tried) then lay, they found one of them furnishing the Altar with Chalices, Wax-Tapers, Crucifixes, and other popish fopperies, and the Host it selfe, with many other Images requisite for that service: There were also divers persons gathered together in that Chamber to be pertakers of that superstitious and idolatrous exercise, and upon further search they found severall other popish pictures, and two Bagges with money containing about seven pounds in a Bagge, upon both which vvas vvritten, Distribute this money to the Catholiques in *London*. By vvhich it is more apparent how desirous the popish party are to set up their Religion in this Kingdome, when notwithstanding the great oversight and care that is had of them, they dare even in this City, adventure to exercise their idolatrous worship. It were well these things were better looked after. And that if the Keepers in this or any other prisons were found unjust or unfaithfull in their places, they might be removed and honest men put in their roomes.

Concerning the siege of the Towne of *Hull* it is further

(besides

(besides what was formerly mentioned) imparted, That the Marquesse of New-castle and Generall *King*, with their Popish Army, doe still lay siege unto it, although it is not doubted but they will come off with as bad successe as the Southerne Army of Cavaliers did from *Gloucester*. It is also further certified, That they having lately cast up a Trench about a mile off it, and planted a piece of Ordnance upon it against the Towne, upon the discharge of two pieces of Ordnance from the Towne, by the command of the Lord *Fairfax* against it, the said worke was made unserviceable for their intended designe, and they forced againe to dismount their piece of Ordnance. And for any wayes of treachery (of which the Popish Army may have great hopes) the Lord *Fairfax* will be carefull to prevent and secure the said Towne from them, notwithstanding all the designes of the Papists against it.

The Relation of the siege of *Gloucester*, and the severall particulars concerning it, with the manner of the Cavaliers removall of their siege from it, are too long to be related in this place, but there will shortly be a particular relation of that businesse published. All the Intelligence from those parts for the present is, That the Lord Generall, with his Army, is as yet in *Gloucester*, where he as yet stayes to refresh his Army after so long a march, but will suddenly (as is conceived) advance from thence towards the enemie. For the Kings Forces, many of them are quartered about *Stow*, and other Townes neere it: And the last week about three thousand of the enemies Horse faced the Lord Generals Army, whereupon our Forces fired upon them, and killed some few of them; but the Cavaliers seeing our Forces resolved to fight, retired back to their quarters.

On Wednesday, Septemb. 13. there passed an Ordinance of

of both Houses of Parliament for the speedy raising and pressing of 5000. souldiers for the service of the King and Parliament, to be raised in the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and the Suburbs of them and in these Counties, viz. *Hertford*, *Essex*, *Huntington*, *Norfolke*, *Suffolke*, with some other Counties therein named.

There were lately severall Ships sent out from *Bristol* under the command of Sir *Iohn Pennington*, loaded with Arms and Ammunition going towards the Northerne parts, of which the Earle of *Warwick* having intelligence, made out after them, tooke sixe of them with their lading, and forced the rest to retire back to *Bristol*.

This is Licenced, and entered into the Register-books of Stationers Hall, according to order.

LONDON,
Printed for *Iohn Wright* and *Thomas Bates*, and are to be sold at their shops in the Old-baily, 1643.

13

A true

RELATION

Of the ſeverall paſſages which have happened to our Army ſince it advanced towards

GLOCESTER,

WITH

The manner of the reliefe of the ſame,

Related in a Letter from a Friend in the Army, to an Honourable perſon here in the City.

Likewiſe

An Abſtract of ſeverall remarkable paſſages, which happened at Glocester between the Towne and the Enemy, in the time of the Siege, collected by an Eye-witneſſe.

This is Licenſed, and entred into Stationers Hall Book, according to Order.

LONDON,

Printed by *G. Dexter*, for *Stephen Bowtell*, at the ſigne of the Bible in Popes-head-Alley.

Anno 1643. *Sept.* 14.

A true Relation of the ſeverall Paſſages which have happened to our Army, ſince it advanced towards GLOCESTER.

SIR,

COlonell *Harvy* is for preſent ſo buſied in ſerving of you as that he cannot ſerve you in this way of giving an account of his ſervice and therefore to neglect the City he will not: His deſire is that by my pen, your Honour with the Court of *Militia* may receive knowledge of the duty hee adventures and ſpends himſelfe in for the Kingdomes good. Thus then briefly, of the Occurrences in his march from *Uckingham* to *Tame*, which in the way befell his Cornet, who came off from the Enemy by whom he was ſet upon, his laſt Letter to you gave a ſufficient relation: what Occurrences ſince that, worthy your knowledge, have come to hand, ſhall now offer themſelves nakedly to your view: Thus therefore, from *Tame* the 31. of *Auguſt*, wee advanced to *Ruſſet*, thorow and in a faire Champian: beyond *Ruſſet* found the Lord Generall with his whole Army drawne up on a very faire greene, where Colonel *Manwarings* Brigade (conſiſting of the City Trained Bands and Auxiliaries) firſt met the Lord Generall, at which meeting, there was ſuch expreſsions of joy; the Londoners by their ſhowtings and the Lord Generall by his Courteous behaviour, Riding with his Hat off, bowing to them, which would have raviſhed any heart almoſt to have ſeen it: And the like to Colonel Harvies Brigade. His whole Army being thus drawn up it was indeed a very powerfull ſtrength; hee may juſtly boaſt it likely enough (God ſucceeding us) to compaſſe great deſignes by. A Trumpeter of the Kings came the day before (*Thurſday* I meane)

meane) pretending his businesse to bee onely the procurement of a passe for some Lady, though many presumed his intent might be to view the Army: when therefore the *London* Brigade under Colonell *Manwarings* command was drawne up, the Trumpeter brought blind-folded, had leave to take sight of those Companies onely, the Lord Generall assuring him these were onely the Londoners, added to, and no part formerly of his Army, and then sent him out of us. He was carryed blinded into the field. This was all the newes of that day, besides that in the evening the Horse under my Colonells command received an Alarme againe neere *Somerton*, where they were to Quarter that night, being faced by 2000 of the Kings horse: all the hurt we received by this was onely some houres kept from refreshment, they not daring to adventure on us, and we not able to fall upon them, the hill they had being too high for us to charge upon in the night, and a strange Country; especially from *Frithwell* two miles off that *Somerton*, the place our foot Quartered in that night: wee marched on Saturday morning towards *Awtlebury*, and in a field neare to it found the whole Army drawne up, which (a while after we had taken our place with our horse) were commanded off a little way from us, as a reserve to Colonell *Middleton*, who had been ingaged all that day thitherto with a Party of the Kings, the same we believe that faced us the night before; of which when Colonell *Middleton* tooke a Lievtenant Colonell Prisoner, they wheeled off, refusing to Skirmish with us; we therefore drew off to *Hookenorton*, where quartering that night, wee continued our march on the Sabbath day to *Cornewell* in *Oxford-shire*; and as wee were on our march the next morning towards *Stowe* of the Old, the enemy appeared in a bottome neare *Emlard*, wee being then upon Adlestrap-hill, from whence Colonell Harvy fired his Demi-Culverin three or foure times successively: with the first and last shot we conceive we did some execution: upon this the Enemy retreated, Colonell Middleton pursuing faced them againe within twice musket shot, drew out a forlorne hope, who at great disadvantage charg'd upon the enemy, and with the losse of one, shot dead, and some sixe or eight taken prisoners, came off, the Enemy retreating.

Two or three houres after, about two of the Clock in the afternoon, they faced the London Brigado, who were that day part of the Van Guard, under Colonell Manwaring command, but upon

on the discharge of a great Gun or two, they wheeled off, and the whole Army therefore held on their march quartering that night in the hilly open fields beyond Stow of the Old. Next morning, then after a cold lodging without any refreshment (for the Souldiers could not the day before, in all their hard march, get any considerable modicum of bread and beere) wee renewed our march, and held on our way, without any interruption from, or indeed newes of the Enemy; till towards evening, from the top of Prestbury hills, two miles short of Chetnam, yet within sight of Glocester, we discovered in the bottome, a mile from us, severall bodies of the Kings Horse.

On the nearest of them my Lord Generall bestowed a demy-Culverin, at the noise if not execution thereof, that party wheeled: anon after we perceived a great smoak and fire near Glocester, the sight at first a little troubled some, and my Lord Generall at adventure (that the Towne might have notice of our approach) fired foure of his great Guns, at which the other bodies of the Enemy retreated also: Our Army being then to march down, my Lord Generall himselfe led on the forlorne hope, to clear the way for his Army to passe downe the hill, and by going downe some steep place, sprained his legge: this done, the Army marched for Quarter to severall Villages adjacent, Colonell Harveyes foot, the London Redcoats and Kentish Regiment drawing off towards Southam, a little Village not farre from the foot of the hill, sidewards, which when we were within two or three bow-shoots of, my Colonell himselfe, with Colonel Sir William Springate, Major Shepheard, and his owne Cornet, with my selfe and some few others, out-marcht the foot, the rather indeed that my Colonell might (according to his wonted vigilancy) view the Avenues before the darknes of the night should overtake him; which while he, with Major Shepheard, were about, Major Bourne and Captain Buller with their Troops (mistaking us for Cavaliers) dismounted at our Quarter, & by a Pistol shot (before we could make them understand who we were) wounded sorely, we fear mortally, Cornet Flesher, and we strongly presume had Pistolled more of us had not my Colonell seasonably returning, made knowne himselfe, and so rescued us.

This is all we have to acquaint you with, save that the siege being raised, & the Kings forces fled toward Bristol, we are with the

 whole

whole Army about Chetnam, ready to serve our Countrey as God shall direct us.

Septemb. 6. 1643.

POSTSCRIPT.

THis night Colonell Manwarings *Brigado could not march downe the hill, and therefore was forced to quarter that night upon the hill, the next morning they marched down the hill into the Vale, his Excellencie quartered at* Chetnam, *and the rest of the Armie in the adjacent Parishes. The enemie having raised his seige on* Tuesday *in the afternoon, and gone the way that leads to* Bristol, *we rested the* Thursday: *the next day being* Fryday, *his Excellency marched into* Gloucester, *with so many of his Army as it could containe, and the rest of the Armie quartered in the adjacent Parishes.*

An Abstract of severall remarkable passages which happened at *Gloucester*, during the siege, collected by an eye-witnesse thereof.

THe close siege began the tenth of August 1643. and was raised the fifth of September, during which time there were between three and foure hundred great Shot, and above 20. Granado's, and as many fiery Bullets; which Granado's and fiery Bullets did no execution, save onely that one woman was killed, and about three others with the great Shot; neither were there any maimed but some few lightly hurt. Most that were killed with their Musket-shot, was by looking over the Wall at Friars Orchard, to see their Workes. The whole number that was killed on our part in the City we cannot guesse to be above fourty: the losse on their parts we cannot exactly set downe, but by their owne relation there was a List of 900 and odde of sicke and maimed Souldiers, beside those that were killed, which (by the report of the Countrey, that saw them carried away) were many, some thousands. Many likewise ran away, and more would if the Horse had not kept them in. These relations are within compasse.

One that dwelt in the Suburbs saw the List, and made report.

Relief

Reliefe was not heard of untill August 29. that was only this: A Messenger of ours saw a Letter at Warwicke, which was written from Sir *Samuel Luke* to the Governour of Warwick-castle, dated at Twyverd, August 22. to this effect, That he should send two Messengers to *Gloucester*, to encourage us to stand out, and that we should have reliefe very speedily; but we perceived none untill we saw their Carriages drawn from the Leaguer then firing their Huts they marched off with their Colours: thereupon our Souldiers perceiving the enemies Trenches to bee cleare, they got over the Towne wall and spoiled their Gallery, and set fire on some of the Cannon baskets.

A message shot into the City of *Gloucester* upon an Arrow.

These are to let you understand your God Waller *hath forsaken you, & hath retired himself to the Tower of* London: Essex *is beaten like a Dog: yeald to the Kings mercy in time, otherwise if we enter perforce, no Quarter for such Trayterly Rogues.*

The ANSWER.

WAller is not our God, in that you lie,
Our God still lives from all Eternity.
Though *Essex* beaten be as you doe say,
Romes Yoke we are resolv'd not to obey.
But for our Cabbages that you have eaten,
Be sure ere long you must be soundly beaten.
Quarter we aske you none if we fall downe,
King *Charles* shall lose true Subjects with the Towne.

So saith your best Friend if you make timely use of him.

An

An Epigram upon two Lawyers, *Bell* and *Hill*, who were sent into *Glocester* to perswade them to yeeld.

TWo pettifogging Lawyers came of late,
In love, to tell us of our present state,
And seem'd to be affected with our streights,
Thinking to worke us out with their deceits:
One speakes as if he had been soundly feed
By the Popes agents; and tells us in our need
No hope of helpe; all passages were block'd,
We must deliver, or be soundly knock'd.
The other sayes, Armies of strength appeare,
Yet for his life he could not tell us where:
Storme us they would, and that in severall places,
Although as yet they dare not shew their faces.
If storming would not doe, then famine shall,
We having Beefe, they eating Cabidge all.
If none of these will perfect their desire,
Then without question they'll get all by fire,
Being sure to doe it by some grand Granado,
As erst the Spaniard did with his Armado.
The verdict past, amongst the cursed crew
Men, women, children, they must taste of rew.
If we refuse to give them enterance,
Then all alike after their pipe must dance.
This was the Message: Th' answere thus in short:
Neighbours, as for your love, we thanke you for't,
But for your bug-beare threats so huge and big,
If seven-score Cannons can but kill one Pig,
We then have cause to feare nothing but sin
Can make a breach to let such Rebels in:
We trust in God, whose power can make you quaile,
Although you make so sure for to prevaile.
Come when you will, and enter where you can,
Be sure wee'll fight it out to the last man,
And if for to prevaile it be your fate,
You'll finde we sold our lives at a deare rate.

Bell.

All know full well
That every Bell
Is uselesse till't be hanged,
And none, I hope,
Denies a rope
To have his sides well banged.

Hill.

This Hill *was seen*
In summer green
Fresh, faire, and flourishing,
Now, Proteus-like,
'Tis altered quite,
'Tis fading, perishing.

FINIS.

14

Numb. 12.

THE PARLIAMENT SCOUT:

Communicating His Intelligence TO THE KINGDOME.

From *Thursday* the 7. of *September*. to *Friday* the 15. of *September*. 1643.

CONcerning the Westerne parts; especially the City of *Glocester*, our Scout finds the wayes so unpassable, by reason of the scattered Troopes of the enemy, scattered not by any defeat given by my Lord Generall, but to prevent supplies, and hinder his Excellencies sending to the Parliament, and City of *London*, an ample report or relation of that famous siege, and late relief of *Glocester*. For as his Excellencie had a quicke and a brave recruite from the City, so doubtlesse he will leave no meanes unattempted to let them understand

stand of his good successe: And though his packets are stopt, there are Clothiers come, eminent for their honesty, that tells us that they were in *Glocester* since the reliefe of it, and that they set their feet upon the Cannons with which Colonell *Massey* pelted the Kings men when they undermined the City: And relate also, a story of some Cowes that were put out to intice some of the enemies Horse to fall on, but the Governour laid in ambush some Musquetiers, who surprized them all: the short, if we may beleeve them, is, that *Glocester* is relieved, and my Lord Generall unmolested, onely upon his Guard, most commonly, his lot is happily fallen in the pastures of the most desperate Malignants of those parts, who are fat, and have not hitherto beene molested by either part: But that our reliefe of *Glocester* may not puffe us up, we have news by our Scout that *Bastable* is taken, and severall other Townes in the West, as for *Bastable*, we are assured it was delivered through the cowardise of the Mayor, or *Worse*, and that which makes the story most sad, is, there were in that Towne more true Blades for Religion and Liberties, then in any Towne in England: and such, as had they had any of valour and understanding in Armes to have governed them, they had been long happy, but misery hath befallen them, and they are become a prey to Spanish *Digbie*, and now they hang their harps upon the willows, and remember *Jerusalem* weeping: This Towne is another mi-let for the Irish Rebells, who are in all likelihood hasting for England for we are assured from a good hand, that the Irish, now inured by continuall skirmishings, become three to one better souldiers, have left *Ulster* and the parts adjacent, and are come to the West and South of England; that they may be the readier to come for England to fight for the Protestant Religion, and to defend the faith: and in what a miserable case will the West be, when it shall swarme with such vermine; and *Bastable* above all, the place of their landing.

As for *Excester*, it is tyred out with continuall watching, and cannot hold out long unlesse it hath reliefe, the sad condition of that City ought to be laid to heart as much as *Gloucester*, and there is as much reason that it have reliefe: for its as right, as rich, yea richer then *Gloucester*, its as sensible of the misery its like to suffer, falls it into the enemies hand; it will be very advantageous to the other party if once gotten: There is no doubt our Scout saith, but my Lord Generall will likewise attempt the reliefe of that City also, for as there can be nothing more disadvantagious to the Parliament then an absolute losse of the West, so nothing more disadvantagious to the enemy, then to be quite droven thence, and though it had beene happy if we had never lost these Townes, yet now our happinesse will be in regaining them: There is a rumour, our Scout saith, of Ammunition and other provisions come or comming from France to *Bristoll*, that and other Havens in the West lying most commodious for that Kingdome to supply his Majestie with what he wants, and among other boones, expect her Majesties thirty thousand pounds to land there. Thus have we run over the west. At our Scouts comming away, he understood that the Royall Army, or the chiefe piece of it, faced my Lord Generall, and bravadoes it dayly, but it is as the Greyhound doth the Mastiffe, gives a snatch and away, not daring to engage for feare of receiving a mortall pinch. As our Scout returned from the West, and came neare *London*, he met with an *Oxford* Scout comming from *London*, he told him of brave Sermons he heard at *Belie* house, and how free those Clergie are in their invectives against the Parliament and Synode, and how they

 preach

preach for Superstition, &c.

As for our Northerne Scout, he brings us certaine newes of the Scots good intentions for the quelling the troubles of England, onely they desire a concurrence in materiall parts of the Covenant; sent an ample Commission for the Party that shall come, thereby inabling them as other Princes do, and as in like case there have gone from England, as under the Earle of *Leicester* to the Netherlands, and under the Lord *Willoughby* to Denmarke, and under Sir *Arthur Ashton* to Poland: So that their manner of coming is nothing so strange as some thinke; we cannot say they will be suddenly here, but we hope ere long; this we can assure, its not their fault they are not in England, they desire money also, which as an advance more or lesse is necessary, and it had been good that it had been providing in this time, but the way is not yet found to get before hand with moneys, nor to contract the expences: There is a Fleet now upon the Scotch coast which we finde to be numerous, and to refuse to be searched, they pretend to be for *Newcastle*, when our ships are come in to victuall, then come they out, they can take time before; We scarce behinde: As for the Lord *Newcastle* he having taken *Beverley*, thought it convenient to attache *Hull*, but if our Scout say true, he hath been repulsed with great losse: If we keep but a good Garrison in *Hull* and have provisions, there is no doubt but my Lord *Newcastle* will be kept at worke in Yorkeshire and have no minde to go thence, for the Manchestrians will fetch in from the West, and *Hull* from the East: Colonell *Cromwell* is at *Spalding* with such forces as he can spare; there is some fear that a party will instantly advance from

Newarke

Newarke to disturbe the associations, thereby to raise the Siege of *Lyn*, which Towne on Friday last parlied with my Lord *Manchester*, desiring to know the utmost of his demands, which its conceived was to gaine time, rather then out of any necessity that its in; but in all probability their spirits will shortly come down, for the fresh water is taken away, and they have but one Mill, which grindes onely at a low water, so that though they have corne enough, its possible they may want bread: Besides the besiegers have brought their approches very neere the Towne, as is affirmed and believed.

As for Sir *William Waller* he is in preparation, and will shortly go out with a brave Army; they say the Earle of *Holland* is in dis-favour, and other Lords for making the King believe my Lord of *Essex* would not againe be considerable; yet now to the terrour of the Royall Army, and there is some likelyhood he and the other Lords were of that opinion, otherwise there had been no more discretion in their going to the King, then in the Citizens and others sending their families into Holland; but when my Lord of *Holland*, and all those numerous turne coates, worse then those that have ever been against it, shall see Sir *William Waller* go out with an Army, and if need be halfe a douzen more after him, they will wish they had served the other side, according to Master *Tompkins* his direction in the Parliament, and not so soone have appeared at *Oxford*.

As for the learned Apology of Sir *John Hotham* and his Sonne, and how well they came off and answered all that was demanded of them, its so famous that we need not touch upon it.

Our Scout could wish the News were better, and could be as confident upon small hopes as others; yet he cannot be partiall in his impartings, he tells that as he past neare *Excester*, after fourteene weekes siege, and being past hopes of reliefe, having spent all their powder to three Barrells, sounded a parley, and rendered up that City (which hath so long stood out for the preservation of Religion and Liberty) upon very honourable Conditions, if the Cavaliers have so much honour, yet remaining amongst them, as not to violate them: withall our Scout saith, that some told him, that his Majestie being resolved to ingage all against his Excellencie, had withdrawn all his forces from the siege at *Excester*, but before their rising, they capitulated with that City to stand Neuter, of these he saith, you may beleeve which you please.

Our Scout in his way out of the West, met with a Lord and a Lady, asked them whither they went, his Lordship somewhat roughly answered, he was a Peere of the Realme, and what had any one to do to question with him, that was onely attending his Lady to visit a kinsman of hers; but by his Lordships favour, our Scout saith, it was the Lady *D' Aubigny*, that hath escaped out of prison, and gone now to *Oxford*: and he saith, if he chance to offend, if his punishment be no worse then the committing to a Parliament prison, he will shift well enough; he further tells that her Ladyship was as good at the leape as his Lordship was at the keepe, for she leapt downe out of a window into his armes.

Our Scout bids us not wonder that our Brethren of Scotland are not yet come in, for you know how long it was before my Lord Generall the Earl of *Essex* got a forni-

formidable Army together, they are slow but sure; by the first of *October* they will be ready to advance from *Edinbrough* with eighteen thousand Foot, and two thousand Horse and Dragoones, and Artillery proportionable; expect them by the sixteenth of *October* warming their fingers at the Coale-fires in *Newcastle*, and sending fuell to us in *London*, which will make us come off chearfully with one hundred thousand pound they desire before they advance, as little as they can ask, and we give, but if they were of themselves able, they would not demand: The Parliament doth not offer them four Countreys to be annexed to their Kingdome, *Cumberland*, *Westmerland*, *Northumberland*, and the Bishoprick of *Durham*, as it was formerly proffered them by a Person lately before the siege at *Glocester*, (too great for our Scout to name) when they came into England to turne their Forces against the Parliament; you have had experience of the Scots fidelity, doubt not of the like for the future.

Our Scout tells us that since the releiving and raising the Seige at *Glocester* there hath been some falling upon one anothers Quarters, betwixt the Kings and Parliaments forces, and that one night some of his Excellencies Army fell upon the Quarters of a new made Colonell called Earle of *Holland*, where they met with good store of Venison Pasties, besides other Booty: He tells us little of the North since the Siege before *Hull*, onely wonders why the Marquisse of *Newcastle* and Generall King are so intentive upon that Siege, being confident that twice their Forces cannot carry that Towne, which makes him suspect that they have complied with some treacherous party in that Towne to act the princi-

pall

pall part for them, it being the common Engine the enemy hath wrought withall ever since this warre begun, but our Scout assureth us that the Governour that truly Religious and Noble Patriot the Lord *Fairfax* is so cautelous and providently carefull, that he hath omitted no prudent circumspection in disposing of the securing of that Towne against the enemy abroad, or any treachery within, and it troubles him not that the Town is besieged; but rather rejoyceth that by this meanes many thousands are saved harmelesse, which otherwise would have been plundered by that Popish Army: Our Scout tells us that the Earle of *Manchester* hath so distressed that Apostate Towne of *Lyn* by his neer approches that there are great hopes of a speedy surrender, for his Lordship can now ruine that place at his pleasure, but being loath to shed blood, and especially the good amongst the bad, and to leave the plunder of that rich Towne to his Souldiers which they will expect to have if they take it by force, hath staid something the longer from using his forcible way, expecting that the representation of their own miseries which they have drawn upon themselves, will move them by their timely yeilding to compassionate themselves.

This is Licensed, and Entred into the Hall Booke according to Order.

Printed by *G. Bishop*, and *R. White*.

15

AN ACT

Of the Convention of Estates:

Holden at EDINBURGH the 15. of August, 1643.

For the LOAN and TAXT

IN

SCOTLAND:

VWhich is for the maintenance of an

ARMY

OF

Ten thousand Men.

This is Licensed, and Entred in the Hall-Book according to Order.

Printed first at *Edinburgh* by *Evan Tyler*, Printer to the Kings most excellent Majesty: And now Re-printed at *London* for *Edw: Husbands*: Sept. 15. 1643.

An Act of the *Convention of Estates*: Holden at EDINBURGH the Fifteenth of August, 1643.

For the Loane and Taxt.

FOrasmickle as the Kings Majestie and Estates of this Realm, in the late Parliament, taking to their consideration the Rebellion in Ireland, and danger upon that occasion threatned against the Protestant Religion, Did thereupon, and out of their affection to the Kingdom of England, make offer to the said Kingdom, of a supply of Ten thousand men from this Kingdom, for suppressing of that Rebellion, To be entertained by the Parliament of England, according to the Capitulation made thereanent by the Commissioners sent from the Parliament of this Kingdom, With Instructions sent from the Lords of Privie Councell thereof; And accordingly the said supply being put over upon the great charges of this Kingdom, such have been the great necessities and wants of that Army, as well Officers as Souldiers, not onely through default of their ordinary pay, but also of victuall in the spareſt measure, and all other necessaries, That the Lords of Privie Councell, unto whom the care of that Army was entrusted by the Parliament, and who did accordingly undertake for the same, Have been put to great trouble and charges, both by engaging themselves, and with them also the Commissioners for the peace and common burdens, As also by their joynt invitation of the well-affected Subjects of this Kingdom, to contribute sums of mony for entertainment of that Army, and payment of the Arrears thereof, which they are obliged to pay with the ordinary annuall Rent; And howsoever considerable sums have been by their painfull endeavours received, Notwithstanding,

ſtanding, ſuch have been the preſſing miſeries of that Army, in regard of the unhappy diſtractions in England, diſabling the Parliament therof, according to their obligement to entertain them, as they have expreſt in their ſeverall Declarations ſent to the Lords of His Majeſties Privie-Councell; And ſuch have been the difficulties occurring to the ſaid Lords of Privie-Councell, Commiſſioners of peace, and common burdens, touching the farther entertainment of that Army, which they found unpoſſible for them many longer to undergo, as they were moved from their affection to His Majeſties ſervice, and ſenſe of the diſtreſſe of their Brethren; For this and other the like extreme exigencie, neerly importing the good of this Kingdom, to call this Convention of Eſtates, by whoſe authority they might more warrantably proceed in matters of ſo great importance: And the ſaid Eſtates having accordingly taken to their conſideration the condition of the ſaid Army, and the whole courſe and procedure concerning the ſame, as is before expreſt:

Therefore, and for divers other conſiderations moving the ſaids Eſtates, they have thought fit, ſtatute and ordained, like as by thir preſents they ſtatute and ordaine, The ſum of twelve hundred thouſand marks Scots money, together with the ſum of one hundred thouſand marks mony foreſaid, as allowance for charges of ingathering of the ſame, to Collectors, Clerks, and others neceſſary members, and for allowance of exemptions for mortifications, and the Lord Chancellour and fifteene ordinary Lords of the Seſſion, perſons exeemed, as is after ſpecified. To be uplifted by way of Loane, out of the ſeveral Sherifdomes and burrowes of this Kingdome, in manner, as is after divided: *viz.* The ſaids Burrowes one ſixth part of the principall ſum, extending to 200000. marks, and the ſeverall Sherifdomes of this Kingdome to pay the remanent of the ſaid ſums, conforme to a particular roll made and ſet downe thereanent, and ſubſcribed in preſence of the ſaids Eſtates by the Lord Chancellour, to remain in Record in the books of Convention and Collection; Which whole ſums of money to be lent, as ſaid is, as well to Burgh as landward, ſhall be delivered to the Collectors, and others having power from the ſaids Eſtates, betwixt the date hereof, and the ſecond day of February next to come 1644. years.

And becauſe the ſums of money preſently to be lent, are not to be ingathered all the ſhires, as taxations have been, or by the diviſions of Temporalities and Spiritualities, But rather is thought fit that the ſame may be uplifted out of the lands, teinds, and others, as they lie

lie locally in every Sherisdome promiscuously, conforme to the said roll subscribed as said is.

Therefore it is thought necessary that severall Sub collectors be appointed through the whole Kingdome, in ilk shire or shires, one or more; Which Sub-collector or Collectors, so to be appointed, shall be charged with the whole sums of moneys to be lent by the shire or shires where he or they shall be Collector.

And to the effect the saids Sub-collectors may have letters of relief against the severall persons to be contained and set down in the Rolls after mentioned:

Therefore the saids Estates have nominate the persons following: *Viz.* For the Sherisdome of Orkney, *Thomas Buchanan* of Sound, Sheriffe of Orkney, and *Patrick Smith* of Braco, Conveeners for the first meeting (and thereafter the rest of the shire to choose their own Conveeners) *James Baiki*- of Tankernes, *Adam Ballinden* of Stanehouse, *James Mudie* of Melsetter, *Patrick Balfour* of Fearey, *Edward Sencler* of Gyre.

For the Sherisdomes of Innernes and Cromertie, sir *John Mackenzie* of Tarber, master *Alexander Mackenzie* of Kilcowie, Conveeners for the first meeting (& thereafter the rest of the shire to choose their own Conveeners) *Walter Innes* of Innerbraiky, *Colin Mackenzie* of Kincraig, *Monro* of Obstail, *Alexander Dumbar* of Pennetsfield, *Robert Innes* of Roskeene, *Hugh Fraser* of Belladrum, *John Grant* of Lurgie *John Macclend* of Dunevegan, *Neil Macneil* of Baro, sir *James Fraser* of Bray, *Rosse* of Pitcanie, *Walter Rosse* of Kindrosse, *Thomas Rosse* of Priesthill.

For the Sherisdome of Caitnes, sir *James Sinclar* of Murtil, *David Sinclar* of Dun, Conveeners for the firstmeeting (and thereafter the rest of the shire to make choice of their owne Conveeners) *James Sutherland* of Forse, *David Cogle* of that Ilk, *John Sinclar* of Scrabster, *James Sinclar* of Brimnes, *John Innes* of Stuister.

For the Sherisdome of Sutherland, sir *Alexander Sutherland* of Duffus, *Robert Murray* of Pulrossie, Conveeners for the first meeting (& thereafter the rest of the shire to make choice of their own Conveeners) *Rob: Gray* of Creich, *Walter Murray* of Pitgourdy, *Alexander Gordoun* of Carrel, *Hugh Mackye* of Skowrie, *Rob: Gray* of Moultoun.

For the Sherisdome of Nairn, *George Campbel* brother to the Laird of Caddel, *William Dollace* of Contra, Conveeners for the first meeting (and thereafter the rest of the shire to make choice of their own Conveeners) *Hugh Rosse* of Kilraok, *Alexander Breddie* of Lethin, *John Grant* of Moynes, *William Rosse* of Clava, *Thomas Dumbar* Tu-

cor

cor of Grange, *Patrick Paplay* of Broomhill.

For the Sherifdome of Elgin, sir *Robert Gordoun* of that Ilk, sir *Robert Innes* of that Ilk, Conveeners for the first meeting (and thereafter the rest of the shire to make choice of their own Conveeners) sir *Alexander Sutherland* of Duffus, master *John Hay* Provost of Elgin, *Alexander Dumbar* of Westfield, *Ninian Dunbar* of Grangehill, *James Grant* of Frewchie, *John Cuming* of Racowcas.

For the Sherifdome of Aberdeen, the Lards of Drum and Phillorth to be Conveeners for the first meeting (and thereafter those of the shire to choose their owne Conveeners) *Robert Farquharson* of Innercald, *John Irwing* of Beltie, *Alexander Straquhane* of Clenkendie, sir *William Forbes* of Craigievar, Mr. *William Davidson* of Cairnie, sir *Gilbert Menzies* of Pittodells, *Thomas Erskin* of Pittoddrie, Mr. *Robert Farquhars* of Munie, Mr. *Robert Gordoun* of Pitlurg . *Gordoun* of Cokclarochie, *John Owdnie* of that Ilke, *James Hay* of Murysauld, *Robert Irwing* of Fedret, *William Keith* of Clakriach.

For the Sherifdome of Bamffe, *Alexander Ogilvie* of Kempcarne, *Thomas Abercrombie* of Skeith, Conveeners for the first meeting (and thereafter those of the shire to choose their own Conveeners) *James Stewart* of Ordeins, *Walter Grant* of Mellers, *Alexander Ogilvie* of Knok, *James Barcley* of Kinminnettie, *Alexander Lesley* of Auchindoun, *John Grant* younger of Ballindalloch.

For the Sherifdome of Kincardin, sir *Alexander Falconer* younger siar of Hackerton, sir *Alexander Cairnegie* of Pittaro, Conveeners for the first meeting (and thereafter those of the Shires to make choice of their own Conveeners) sir *Robert Grahame* of Morphie, sir *Gilbert Ramsay* of Balmain, *Robert Keith* of Whiterigs, Sheriffe depute of Kincardin, *Patrick Falconer* of Newton, *John Barcley* of Johnstone, *John Falconer* siar of Newton.

For the Sherifdome of Forfar, *Robert Arbuthnet* of Findowry, sir *Alexander Carnegie* of Ballnamoon, Conveeners for the first meeting (and thereafter the rest of the Shire to make choise of their owne Conveeners) *John Lord Loure*, *Peter Young* of Seaton, *William Ruthven* of Cairn, Mr. *James Durhame* of Pitcairo, *James Vicount* of Dudop, *William Durhame* elder of Grange, Mr. *William Durham* of Omaquhie *Maxwell* of Telin, *James* Lord Couper *James Crichton* of Ruthven, sir *William Blair* of Bagillo *Lyon* of Brigton, *Henry Mauld* of Melgume, *Tho: Fothrengham* of Dununne.

For the Sherifdome of Perth, The Lairds of Inshbraikie, and Inshture,

Inshture, Conveeners for the first meeting, (and thereafter to make choise amongst themselves.) *Thomas Blair* of Baltheyok, sir *Thomas Ruthven* of Frieland, *John Oliphant* of Bachilton, *Peter Hay* of Leyis, sir *Patrick Ogilvie* of Inshmartin, sir *Robert Campbell* of Glenorquhie, *Alexander Menzies* of Comrie, *Patrick Ratra* of Cuaighall, *Gilbert Campbell* of Keithik, *John Blar* of Ardblair, Mr. *Patrick Murray* fiar of Ochtertyre, *Iames Drumond* of Milnab, sir *John Haddow* of Glenegies, *William Sterling* elder of Auchyle.

For the Sherifdome of Fyfe, and Kinros, the Lairds of Scotscraig, and Danemiln to be Conveeners for the first meeting (and thereafter to make choise among themselves) sir *Iames Halket* fiar of Pitfirrane, *VVilliam Monteeth* of Randeford, *John Hinderson* of Fordell, *Robert Dempster* of Balbougie, sir *George Hamiltoun* of Blaikburn, sir *John VVeymis* of Boegy, Mr *Robert Ayton* of Inshedairnie, sir *Andrew Skeen* of Halyeardis, sir *Iames Arnot* of Fairnie, sir *John Aiton* of that ilk, *Iames Macgill* of Rankelour elder, *George Hay* fiar of Nachtoun, sir *Thomas Myreton* of Cambo, Mr *Iames Reid* of Pitlethie, *VVilliam Forbes* younger of Rires, sir *William Douglas* of Kirknes, and *David Balfour* of Ballo.

For the Sherifdome of Sterling, *Murray* of Polmaes, *John Rollock* of Bannokburn, Conveeners for the first meeting, and thereafter the rest of the shire to make choise of their owne Conveeners, sir *Thomas Nicolson* of Carnok, *William Livingstone* of Wastquarter, *William Rosse* of *John Sterling* of Harbertshire, sir *Iames Livingston* of Bancloth, *Stirling* of Glorat, *Kinked* of Archinreach, *Hamiltoun* of Baldoure, *William Blair* of Fenik, *John Lennox* of Cairneshogle, Mr. *William Cunningham* of Balindalloch, Mr. *Robert Naper* of Kilcrewch, *Iames Stirling* of Balwill, *Alexander Cunningham* of Baquhane.

For the Sherifdome of Clakmannan, sir *Charles Erskin* of Bandeth, sir *Robert Bruce* of Clakmannan, and sir *Alexander Shaw* of Sauchie, Conveeners for the first meeting, and thereafter to make choise amongst themselves, Master *Robert Bruce* of Kennet, *Iames Hadden* of Myreton, *William Graham* of Hilton, *William Reid* of Craicheid.

For the Sherifdome of Edinburgh, sir *Archibald Johnston* of Warifton, and the Laird of Libberton, to be Conveeners for the first meeting, and thereafter to choose among themselves, sir *Patrick Hamiltoun* of little Preston, sir *William Scot* of Clerkington, *David Macullo*

cullo of Guidtries, Mr. *Iohn Inglis* of Nether-Cramond, Mr. *David Andersoun* of Hill, Mr. *Iohn Cant* of Pentland, *Mark Kersse* of Cokpen, Mr. *Samuel Iohnstoun* of Scheans.

For the sherifdom of Linlithgow, The Lairds of Dundas and Balbachlaw, Conveeners for the first meeting, and thereafter to make choise among themselves, *William Drummond* of Riccarton, sir *Walter Murray* of Livingstoun, *George Dundas* of Dudingstoun, sir *Robert Drummond* of Medop, Master *George Dundas* of Manor, Master *Iames Hamiltoun* of West-port, *Samuel Drummond* of Carlowrie.

For the sherifdome of Hadingtoun, sir *Patrick Hepburn* of Wachtoun, and sir *Adam Hepburn* of Humbie, Conveeners for the first meeting, and thereafter to choose among themselves, Mr. *Hepburn* of Smeitoun, *Patrick Inglis* of Elvingston, Mr. *Iames Sydcryff* of Ruchlaw, *Iohn Hepburn* of Craig, Mr. *Alexander Hay* of Bara, *William Cairnes* of Pilmoore, *George Wood* of Neumilnes.

For the sherifdom of Berwik, The Lairds of Aitoun and Blaikader, Conveeners, for the first meeting, and thereafter to choose amongst themselves, *George Auchinlek* of Cumledge, *Alexander Home* of Restoun, *Alexander Home* of Rollandstone, *Iames Home* of Castell-law, Mr. *Alexander Home* of Saint Leonards; Mr. *George Home* of Kymergem, *William Home* of Linthill.

For the sherifdom of Roxburgh, The Lairds of Stobbs and Cavers, Conveeners for the first meeting, and thereafter to make choise amongst themselves, sir *Walter Riddell* of that ilk, Master *George Douglas* of Bonne-Iedbrugh, *Iohn Ker* of Lochtour, *Robert Pringle* of Stichel, *Iohn Scot* of Gorranberry, *Walter Scot* of Caudylandis, Mr. *Gilbert Ellot* of Craigend, *Iames Pringle* of Buckholme, *Iohn Scot* of Heidshaw, *Iohn Rutherfoord* of Capehope, *Robert Landlands* of that ilk, *Walter Riddell* portioner of Bewley, *Andrew Bell* of Mow, *Andrew Ker* of Sinles.

For the sherifdom of Selkirk, The Lairds of Harden and Whitsleid, Conveeners for the first meeting, and thereafter to choose amongst themselves, *Iames Pringle* of Torwoodly, *Iames Pringle* of Whitebank, *Neill Scot* of Gallascheills, *William Scot* of Newwark, *Robert Scot* of Hartwoodmyres, *Robert Scot* of Bowhill, *Francis Scot* of Synton.

For the sherifdom of Peibles, sir *Alexander Murray* of Blakbarrony, sir *David Murray* of Stonehope, Conveeners for the first meeting, & thereafter to make choice among themselves, sir *Michael Naesmith* of Posso,

Posso, Mr *James Lawson* of Cairnmure, *Robert Hunter* of Polmood, *Andrew Hay* of Hayston, *William Govan* of Cardrona.

For the Sheriffdome of Lanerk, The Lairds of Belstane, and Dalserff, Conveeners for the first meeting, and thereafter to choose amongst themselves, Sir *James Hamiltoun* of Fingleton, *Edward Hamiltoun* of Sillertonhill, *Gavin Hamiltoun* of Raploch, *William Baillie* of Carphin, *Robert Hamiltoun* of Aikinheid. *Crafurd* of Kibburs, *Andrew Hamiltoun* portioner of Overtoun, sir *William Baillie* of Laminton, sir *William Carmichell*, siar of that ilk, *George Weir* of Blaikwood, *John Bannatine* of Corhous, *James Hamiltoun* of Halcrait, *James Wauchope* of Wolstoun, M. *John Carmichell* Commisser of Lanerk, *James Hamiltoun* of Sandieholme, *James Hamiltoun* of Boigs.

For the Sheriffdome of Air, The Lairds of Rowallan, and the Laird of Corsby, Conveeners for the first meeting, and thereafter to choose amongst themselves, *Hew Campbell* of Cesnoke, *James Chalmer* of Gadgirth, sir *William Cochrane* of Coudoun, *Allan Cathcart* younger of Cairnehill, *Robert Ferquhar* of Gilmicroft, *Neill Montgomrie* of Langshaw, *Robert Montgomrie* of Hissilheid, *John Crafurd* of Crafurdland, *David Kennedie* elder of Kirkmichell, *Thomas Boyd* of Pankill, *George Porterfield* of Hapland, *John Cunningham* of Bordland, *Henry Kelly* of *John Mac-Alexander* of Corsclayes, *John Macclelvin* of Grummet, Mr *Adam Cunningham* of Priviks.

For the Sheriffdome of Wigtoun and stewartry of Kirkudbright, The Laird of Garthland, and the young Sheriffe of Galloway, Conveeners for the first meeting, and thereafter to make choice among themselves, sir *Patrick Makgie* of Large, *John Makgie* of Balmagie, *William Grierson* of Bargaltoun, *Alexander Gordoun* of Erlestoun, *James Rosse* of Banneill, *John Makculloch* of Mertoun, *John Fullerton* of Carletoun, *Robert Makculloch* of Drummorell, *George Glendonning* of Mochrumi, *William Gordoun* of Crachlaw, *Vehtry Makdowgall* of Freuch, *Patrick Agnew* of Sewchram *Richard Mure* of Cassincarry, *Thomas Makclellan* of Colin, *Patrick Agnew* of Barneweil, *John Stewart* of Shambelly, *William Glendonning* Provest of Kirkudbright, *James Lafreis*.

For the Sheriffdome of Dumfreis, The Laird of Lag and Conveeners for the first meeting, and thereafter to make choice among themselves, Mr *George Douglas* of Pymurie, *Thomas Ferguson* of Caitlock, *John Creichtoun* of Crafoord John, *James Douglas* of Mortoun, *William Maxwell* of Steilstoun, *John Grierson* of Chappell, *Hugh Charters* of Glencorse, *Alexander Ferguson* of Ile, *James Douglas* of Mousewall, *Robert Charters* of Dowchra, *James*

 Johnstoun,

Johnstoun of Corheid, *Andrew Johnstoun* of Locherby, *Matthew Wilson* of Greenhill, *Francis Scot*, of Cartertoun, *John Kennedie* of Halklaither, *Archbald Douglas* of Dronock.

For the Sheriffdome of Renfrew, the Laird of Grenock, and Conveeners for the first meeting (and thereafter to meet and choose amongst themselves) sir *Ludowick Houstoun* of that ilk, *John Birsbane* of Bishoptoun, *Alexander Porterfield* of that ilk, *Pook* elder of that ilk, *Caldwall* of that ilk, *John Maxwell* of Southbarre, *James Orr* of Langfillie.

For the Sheriffdome of Dumbartan, the Laird of Fulwood, Conveener for the first meeting (and thereafter to choose amongst themselves) *Walter Makaulay* of Ardincaple, *John Naper* of Kilmahew, *Robert Hall* of Fulbarre, *Robert Cochran* of Bellarmik, *Carshore* of that ilk, *John Colquhoune* of Kildmaydimne, *Hugh Craford* of Claverhill, *John Denniestoun* of Dalquharrie.

For the Sheriffdome of Argyle, the Lairds of Glenurquhie, and Auchinbrek, Coveeners for the first meeting (and thereafter to choose amongst themselves) *James Campbell* of Arkinglies; *Archbald Campbell* of Kilmure, sir *Lachlane Makclene* of Dowart, *Archbald Campbell* of Dunstaffnik, Sheriffe depute of Argyle, *George Campbell*. *Hector Makneil*.

For the Sheriffdome of Bute, the Laird of Skelmorlie, Conveener for the first meeting, sir *James Stuart* of Kirktowne, *Ninian Stuart* of Kilcatton, *Ninian Stuart* elder of Ashcock, *Hector Bannatyne* of Kaynes, *John Stuart* of Alismore, *Neil Makneil* of Kilmore, *John Campbell* sometime Provest of Rothsay.

Who shall conveen with the whole Heritours, Life-renters, Taksmen, Tituls, proper Wadsetters, Pensioners, Conjunctfiers, Ladytercers, and others, within ilk of one of their saids Sheriffdoms, *respective*, Or at least with so many of the saids persons as shall be conveened for the time, upon the first Tuesday of October next, as the first day of their meeting appointed for the whole shires of the Kingdome: And to the effect the same may be knowne to the whole lieges;

It is ordained that the Conveener or Conveeners of the shires before named, shall cause intimate the said meeting at the Market crosse of the head Burgh of the shire with all convenient diligence, and at every Parish Kirk thereof, immediately after Divine Service, upon any Sunday preceding the 22, day of September next, and to meet ilk shire at the places following: *viz.* The Sheriffdome of Orkney at the towne of Kirkwall, the Sheriffdome of Caitnes at the town of Thursay, the

Sheriffdome

Sheriffdome of Sutherland at the towne of Dornoch, the Sheriffdomes of Innernes and Cromertie at the Burgh of Innernes, the Sheriffdome of Narn at the Burgh of Narn, the Sheriffdome of Elgin at the Burgh of Elgin, the Sheriffdome of Bamf at the Burgh of Bamf, the Sheriffdome of Aberdene at the Burgh of Aberdene, the Sheriffdome of Kincairdine at the towne of Stanchyve, the Sheriffdome of Forfar at the Burgh of Forfar, the Sheriffdome of Perth at the Burgh of Perth, the Sheriffdomes of Fife and Kinros at the Burgh of Cowper, the Sheriffdome of Clakmannan at the town of Clakmannan, the Sheriffdome of Sterling at the Burgh of Sterling, the Sheriffdom of Renfrew at the Burgh of Renfrew, the Sheriffdome of Dumbartan at the Burgh of Dumbartan, the Sheriffdome of Argyle at the Burgh of Innerara, the Sheriffdome of Bute at the Burgh of Rothesay, the Sheriffdome of Lanerk at the Burgh of Lanerk, the Sheriffdome of Air at the Burgh of Air, the Sheriffdome of Wigtoun and Stewartrie of Kircudbright at at the Burgh of Wigtoun, the Sheriffdome of Dumfreis at the Burgh of Dumfreis, the Sheriffdome of Roxburgh at the Burgh of Jedburgh, the Sheriffdome of Selkirk at the Burgh of Selkirk, the Sheriffdome of Peibles at the Burge of Peibles, the Sheriffdome of Berwick at the Towne of Duns, the Sheriffdome of Haddington at the Burgh of Haddington, the Sheriffdome of Edinburgh at the Burgh of Edinburgh, the Sheriffdome of Linlithgow at the Burgh of Linlithgow. And there the saids Conveeners, or any of them, with such others Commissioners as shall bee conveened for the time, shall cause call by name and surname, the Heritours, Live-renters, Titulas, Taksmen of teinds, proper Wadsetters, Pensioners, Ladis tercers, and others within the said Sheriffdomes, who bruike any benefit to landward, whereby any profit or commoditie ariseth, And by consent of them, or most part of them conveened for the time shall make choice of a select number of persons, to be joyned with the foresaids Commissioners, chosen by the Convention, to the number of eight persons, in the foresaids shires where there are sixteen chosen by the Convention, and to the number of three persons in the rest of the shires, being judicious, conscientious and understanding men, who shall (as well the seminare as those to be elected) give their solemne oathes judicially at their first meeting, in presence of the said Conveener or Conveeners, who are hereby authorized to take their Oathes, to doe uprightly and impartially, according to their best knowledge and information in the particulars following.

With power to the saids Commissioners, and most part of them con-

 veened

veened for the time, to make choice of a Clerk for writing and forming of the rolls after specified, and doing every other thing incumbent to the charge after following.

Which Commissioners so nominate and elected, shall use all lawfull means, according to the time, and if need be, shall direct our summons at their own instances, against any person or persons within the said shire, to compeere before them, and give their information upon oath or otherwayes, with certification of a pecuniall summe, not exceeding fourtie pounds *toties quoties*, in case of contempt and refusall.

And with power to the saids Commissioners, to use all other legall way to enforme themselves of the just and true worth of every person or persons their present years rent of this cropt and yeare 1643. to landward, as well of lands and teinds, as of any other thing whereby yearly profit and commodity ariseth.

And that the worth of every person or persons, their lands, teinds, and other commodities, where gressums and enteresse have been payd, be valued and set downe, not onely as they pay to the Heretors, Life-renters, and others their masters, but as the same are worth, and may pay presently, without respect of gressums or enteress, and to divide the saids rolls in particular Parishes, by making a roll for every severall Parish within the said shire; Which roll shall contain every particular persons name, sirname, and designation, with their saids years rent, and commoditie within the said Parish, whether in victuall, money, or other commodities.

And the said victuall and commodities to be converted into money by the saids Commissioners, upon their former oathes, according as in every Parish the prices of severall spaces of victuall and commodities shall rule for the time, deducing aff the saids rents and commodities, what is paid forth thereof to Ministers, School-masters, Superiours, Taksmen, Life-renters, Colledges, and Hospitals, which deductions aff the saids Life-renters, Taksmen, and Superiours, shall be charged upon the saids Life-renters, Taksmen, and Superiours, by Articles apart, together with any other rent, if any they have within the said Parish.

As also because it is necessary to be known what the said deductions of Ministers and School-masters stipends, and exemptions extends to, It is appointed and ordained, That at the end of every one of the saids rolls, Articles shall be set downe thereof; *viz.* one for the saids deductions of Ministers and School-masters stipends, and another for the saids exemptions of every Parish.

It is likewise appointed, That in the setting downe of the saids rolls, this

this yeers constant land rent shall be distinguished from the other casuall rent, whereby yearly profit and commodity ariseth.

And for performing and perfecting of the saids rolls, the saids Commissioners and others aforesaids, shall appoint their several diets of meeting, betwixt the first Tuesday of October next to come, and the fifteenth day of November thereafter, which is appointed to be the last day peremptorily for perfecting and delivering of the saids rolls.

And which rolls so perfected and concluded, shall be subscribed by the saids persons nominate and to be elected as said is, or most part thereof conveened for the time, and which particular rols of every particular person of every Parish, shall be kept *in retentis* within the said shire in some trusty person or persons hands, not to be made publike, nor shown except to the Collector of the said Parish, who must make use thereof, in uplifting of the sum due to be paid by the said Parish, unlesse upon occasion of question betwixt party and party, or betwixt the said Collector and party.

And after perfecting of the which rolls the saids Commissioners shal draw up aff the saids particular rolls of Parishes a generall roll containing as many severall Articles, as there are severall Parishes, or parcels of Parishes (if any be divided within severall Shires) which Articles shall be set downe in manner following: *viz.* *A. B.* for himselfe and remnant Heritours, Life-renters, and others within the Parish of *D.* for the proper rent of the said Parish, extending to the sum of (victuall and others commodities being converted into money) their part of the said Loane extends to and so forth thorowout the rest of the whole Parishes.

In the which role there must be set downe *in cumulo* the deductions of Ministers and School-masters stipends (if any be) in an Article.

Item, In another Article mortified and exeemed rents, if any be.

And sicklike in setting down of the said Article for the whole Parish, it must be distinguished what thereof is constant land rent, and what is casuall rent.

Which generall rolls, containing onely an Article for every Parish within ilk Shire, being so set downe and subscribed by the Commissioners, or most part thereof conveened for the time, and containing the saids Articles of deductions, and exemptions, and distinctions, in manner aforesaid, shall be delivered by the saids Commissioners, or their Clerk, to the Sub-collectors of the said Shire appointed, or to be appointed for that effect, betwixt and the said 15 day of November next to come, and by the said Sub-collector, to the Clerk of the said coll-

 ction,

ction, that the same may be a ground and warrand for raising of Letters thereupon against the saids Collectors of severall Parishes, or persons nominate in the saids generall rolls for every Parish.

And if any of the saids Commissioners hereby nominate and to be elected for setting down of the said roll, shall refuse to accept, or be negligent in doing their faithfull diligence therein, It is herefore statute and ordained, that Letters shall be direct to messengers of armes to command and charge every one of the foresaids persons to accept the said Commission within 24. hours after they be charged, and to do their exact diligence therein, untill the finall close thereof, and to deliver the said rolls subscribed by them betwixt and the said 15. day of November next to come, under the paine of rebellion, &c. And if they failzie, to denounce and escheat, &c.

And in case the said stent rolls shall not be set down, perfected, subscribed, and delivered betwixt and the said 15. day of November next to come. In that case letters shall be direct against the saids Commissioners nominate and to be elected, to pay the whole sums of money to be lent by the said shire, which Commissioners are ordained hereby to be the first payers thereof, in case they shall refuse or failzie to set down, perfect, and deliver the saids rolls betwixt and the said 15. day of November next to come, under the paine of rebellion, &c. and if they failzie, to denounce and escheat, &c.

And it is hereby declared, That in case foresaid of their neglect, as said is, and of their first payment of the sum to be lent by the said shire, In that case, and after payment thereof made by them, they shall have letters of relief against the whole Heritours, Life-renters, and others of the said Sheriffdome, conforme to the roll when it shall be made up and subscribed by them, or most part of them, as said is.

It is hereby also declared, That it shall be lawfull and leisome to every person or persons, (excepting the Commissioners nominate, and to be elected as said is) interest in the summes to be lent by the said shire, who cannot conveniently come to the saids meetings, to send their Procuratours authorized by them in writ, who shall have such like power in doing every thing as they might do themselves, if they were personally present.

It is hereby likewise declared, that in case any of the Heritours, Life-renters, Titulers, Taksinen of teinds, proper Wad-setters, or others within the said shire, shall not conveene at the day and dayes appointed, or to be appointed for that effect, it shall be leisome to the saids persons hereby nominate, or most part of them conveened for the time,

time, to make and set down the saids rolls, perfect, subscribe and deliver the same, in manner aforesaid.

And that the summes of money so to be lent by the saids shires, may be uplifted and inbrought, It is Statute and Ordained, that letters shall be directed for charging the whole sub-collectours within ilk shire or shires, to make payment of the whole summes of money, due to be paid by the said shires, whereof they are or shall be appointed sub-collectours, conforme to the said roll, subscribed by the said Lord Chancellour, in presence of the said Convention, at the said Term of Candlemas next, under the pain of rebellion, &c.

And for the saids sub-collectours their relief aff the shires, It is Statute and Ordained that letters shall be directed, charging the severall Collectours of every Parochin within the said shire or shires, or persons nominate in the saids particular rolls for payment to the said sub-collectour, or his deputies, of the summes contained in the saids rolls, and that within twenty dayes next after they be charged, if they be within this Kingdome: And if they be without the same, by open Proclamation at the Market-Crosse of Edenburgh, Piere and shoare of Leith, upon threescore dayes warning under the pain of rebellion, &c. And if they failzie, to denounce and escheat, and to poynd and distrenzie, &c.

And for reliefe of the said Collectour of every severall parochine or persons nominate in the saids particular rolls, It is hereby statute and ordained, that letters shall be directed for payment making to them of the sums contained in the said particular rolls against every particular person or persons contained in the saids rolls, within eight dayes after they be charged, if they be within this Kingdome: And if they be without the same, by open Proclamation at the Market Crosse of Edenburgh, Peire and Shoare of Leith, upon 60. dayes warning, under the pain of rebellion, &c. With power to poynd and distreinzie their readiest goods and geire that shall be found upon the ground of any of their saids lands, who shall not timously pay, whether the saids goods pertain to these liable in the said loan or not, which goods being so poynded, it shall not be necessary to carry them to the Market Crosse of the head Burgh of the shire, but onely to use the ordinary way of poynding and apprising upon the ground of the saids lands, together with the sum of twenty marks for ilk hundreth marks failzie.

And for inbringing of the Burrowes part of the said loane, Ordains letters to be direct, charging the Provest and Bailies of ilk Burgh, to make payment of their part thereof (conform to one roll to be subscribed

bed by the Clerk of the Burrows, or conform to the old roll.) To the said Collectour generall, his Deputes and Officers in his name having his power to receive the same at the said Terme above specified, and if they failzie, to denounce and eschew it, &c.

And for their relief, that letters be direct, charging the Provest, Bailies and Councell within each Burgh to conveene and elect certain persons to stent their neighbours, and the said election being made to charge the persons elected to accept the charge upon them, in setting down the said stent upon the saids neighbours, and to conveene and set the same, and to make a stent roll thereupon as effeires, within twenty foure hours next after the charge, under the pain of rebellion: And if they failzie, to denounce and escheit, &c.

And sicklike, the said stent roll being made and set down as said is, to charge the Burgesses Indwellers, and Inhabitants within each Burgh, to make payment of their part of the said loan to the said Provest and Bailies, conforme to the said roll to be given out thereupon, within three dayes next after the charge under the pain of rebellion; and if they failzie to denounce and escheit, &c. And if needs be that the said Provest and Bailies poynd and distrenzie as they shall think expedient.

It is alwayes provided, that no person whatsoever be stented within Burgh, for any lands or possessions which he hath to landwart.

It is hereby likewise declared, that the charges to be given for payment of the said loane, may be execute as well against these that are without the Countrey, as these that are within the Countrey before the said terme of payment, but that the execution of denunciation and poynding shall not be execute untill the said terme of payment be bygone, and the severall dayes of the charges *respective* forsaids be also bypast.

And in respect that the foresaids whole summes of money so to be lent, be the saids shires, and burrowes, Is for relief of the great summes of money already taken on as said is, and to be advanced for supply of the said armie in Ireland, which should be repayed by the Parliament of England, out of the first end of the arrears due to that army.

Therefore the saids estates have not onely ratified and approven the foresaid act of Councell, with concourse of the saids Commissioners, for conserving the peace and Commissioners of the common burthens, but also have of new Statute, and Ordained, like as they be thir presents Statute and ordain that aswell these who have already advanced money or victuall, or who have engaged themselves for payment of the prices of victuall, money, and other provision by warrant of the

saids

faids Lords of Councell alone, Or by warrant of them joyntly with the faides Commiffioners of peace and common burthens, but alfo the whole forefaids fummes (whereof the faids former advancements are apart) are hereby ordaind to be repayed out of the firft and readieft of the faids arrears, conform to the tenour, and upon the conditions mentioned in the faid Act of Councell, with concurfe aforefaid.

And in cafe the fame fhall not be repayed by the Parliament of England betwixt and the faid fecond day of February next to come, It is hereby ftatute and ordained, like as the faids Eftates by thir prefents ftatutes and ordaines, that the whole forefaids perfons, who have by warrand forefaid advanced money, victuall, or other provifion, to the faid Army, preceding the date hereof, conforme to the particular count thereof regiftrate in the bookes of Convention of the date hereof, fhall be repayed ilk man of his feverall fums, together with the intereft thereof, conforme to the tenour of the forefaid Acts, and that out of the firft and readieft of the fums of money to be uplifted by vertue of this prefent Act, and that by the Collector, Sub-collector, and others having warrand and power to receive the fame, betwixt and the laft day of February next to come.

So that it fhall not be leifome to the faids Collectors or others, to difpofe upon any of the faids monies fo to be lent, without the confent of thofe who have lent the faid money or victuall, untill they be firft fatisfied.

And in cafe the faid Parliament of England fhall happen not to pay and deliver the faids by-gone arreares, at leaft fo much thereof as fhall repay the faids fums fo to be lent, as faid is, betwixt and the first day of June next to come, in the year of God 1644. yeares.

And feeing it is agreed and condefcended unto, that the burthen be equally according to every mans eftate, In that cafe it is declared, that when the whole valuations of the whole Kingdome fhall be known in manner and conforme to the rolls above fpecified.

Therefore it is appointed and ordained, that a furvey fhall be made of the whole forefaids rolls, and compared one with another, to the effect it may be feen and knowne if any Shire or Shires have paid more out of the hundred markes (victuall and others commodities being turned into money) then other Shires have, and being fo found, that fome may be appointed before this prefent Convention diffolve, or by the next Parliament, or by Committees from either of them, to fee what is the juft proportion, which according to their forefaids rents, would fall upon every Shire, that thefe who have paid more then their juft proportion,

 may

may have repayment aff the Shires, who have paid lesse, to be collected and inbrought by such persons as this present Convention, the Estates of Parliament, or Committees from either, shall appoint.

And because the foresaids whole summes of mony, aswell to burgh as landward, extends to a great summe of money, and will be a considerable burthen upon this Kingdome, and that the same is wholly paid out of the land, rents, trade, burrow lands, and other land rent and yearly commodity, without consideration or laying any burthen upon money upon bank or annuall rent: Therefore it is statute and ordained, like as the saids estates, statutes, and ordains that every debtour of money upon annuall rent, aswell to burgh as landward, shall have retention at the said terme of Candlemas next, of six of each hundreth marks or pounds wherein he is liable of annuall rent to his creditours at the said terme, Providing that the remanent of the said annuall rent, out of the which the said debitour shall crave retention, shall be thankfully paid at the least within three moneths after the said terme of payment of the annuall rent, otherwise no retention to be allowed.

And sicklike, it is hereby declared, that this present act, nor no clause therein, shall be any ground of suspension to any debitour for retention of the said principall sums addebted by him, and by-runne annuall rents, but that every creditour may sute, crave and charge, for the same, after the day of payment thereof.

And it is hereby declared, that if any person or persons within or without burgh, shall upon their oath declare to their Magistrates within burgh, and Commissioners of the shires without burgh, that they pay annuall rent to strangers dwelling without this Kingdome, of whom they cannot have retention foresaid, in that case, the saids Magistrates within burgh, and Commissioners without burgh, shall defaulk proportionally to the saids person or persons, such a part of their loane as they shall find agreeable to equity and reason.

And siclike, in respect that the foresaids sums of money so to be lent, are in hope of payment thereof, from the Parliament of England.

It is hereby declared, that the whole creditours within this Kingdom, aswell to burgh and landward, who shall grant retention to their debitours, in manner foresaid, shall have their proportionall repayment with the rest of the Country, and that either from his debitours, if it please the creditour to trust him therewith, or otherwise to take assignation from the debitour upon the Parliament of England, as a part of the same, due to the debitour for his relief.

AND because the enemies to Religion and Peace of this Kingdom, are

are daily making divisions, and waiting all occasions, whereby they may draw to factions, make insurrections, and stirre up others to the disobedience of the Lawes, and common resolution for the good of Religion, his Majesties Honour and safety, and the weale of this Kingdome.

Therefore, and for the reasons contained in the Act of the saids Estates, made anent the leavie of some horse and foot, for preveening of any such divisions, distractions, insurrections, factions and disobedience to the saids common resolutions.

The saids Estates have voluntarily granted, statute and ordained, like as they by their presents voluntarily grants, statutes, and ordains, A taxt of 120000. l. Scots money, to be uplifted for the entertainment of the saids men, horse and foot to be levied, as said is, in manner, and for the use contained in the said Act. Which summe of 120000. l. money foresaid, shall be paid to the said generall Collector, his Deputes and Officers and others having power and warrand from him at the said Terme of Candlemas next: *viz.* one sixth part thereof, extending to the summe of 20000. l. by the Borrowes of the Kingdome and the remanent thereof, extending to 100000. l. by the severall Shires of this Kingdome, conform to a particular roll thereof, subscribed by the said Lord Chancellour in presence of the said Convention of Estates.

For inbringing and ingathering whereof, the same manner of way shall be followed, and the same kind of letters direct, the like diligence used and received. as for the foresaids summes of money hereby lent for the supply of the Army in Ireland, conforme to the preceding tenour of this present Act.

And it is statute and ordained, that no suspension shall be granted to any persons whatsoever, without consignation of the summes charged for in the Clerk of the said collection his hand, unless the reasons thereof can be instantly verified or made notour at the passing of the said Bill, either *in presentia* in the time of Session, or by foure or five of the Lords of Session in time of vacance, To the which suspensions the said Lords of Session shall be only Judges, in such forme and manner as they are, and have been in matters of Taxation.

It is hereby statute and ordained, that the generall Collector shal take sufficient and responsall caution from every Sub-collector to do his exact diligence in every thing committed to his charge, as well in bringing in of money, as in in all other diligence, conforme to the bands to be made by them and their Cautioners thereanent.

It is likewise statute and ordained, that the Collectors of every Parish shall either be a sufficient and responsall man himselfe, or otherwise

 shall

ſhall give ſufficient caution for his intromiſſion and diligence; The which diligence to be done as well by the ſaids Sub-collectors, as by the ſaids Collectors of Pariſhes *reſpectivè*, is hereby underſtood to be all ordinary execution of horning regiſtrate in due time, and poynding, untill they be ſtopped by deforcement, are to be received for diligence alannerly.

Like as it is hereby ſtatute and ordained, that the ſaid Collector generall ſhall receive the ſaids diligence of regiſtrate hornings in due time, and executions of deforcement from the ſaids Sub-collectors and Collectors *reſpectivè*, providing the ſame be delivered to the ſaid Collectors generall, before the fifteenth day of March next to come, otherwayes no diligence to be received, but they to be liable for payment *in ſolidum*.

It is likewiſe ordained, that the Sub-collectors of every Parochine, ſhall not be obliged to carry the money received by them farther then their own Pariſh, and at fartheſt, to the Head-burgh of the Shire, and the Sub-collector ſhall be obliged to receive the ſame, and make payment thereof to the generall Collector, as is above ſpecified.

And becauſe theſe who takes pains in the ſaid collection, as well the ſaid Sub-collectors, Collectors of Pariſhes, Clerks in the Shires, Clerk of the ſaid collection, and others to be imployed in the ſaid ſervice, will deſerve to have certain fees and allowance granted to them.

It is therefore ſtatute and ordained, that ane roll be made thereof, either by the ſaids Eſtates, or by ſome to be appointed from them, which rolls being ſo made and ſet down, the ſame ſhall be regiſtred in the books of convention, and extracts given forth thereof, to the effect every man may know his own due.

It is hereby declared, that no exemption ſhall be granted to any perſon or perſons whatſoever, except only the lands, rents, annuall rents, and others duties mortified to Colledges, Schooles, Hoſpitals, and for upholding of Kirks, and Bridges, and the Lord Chancellor, and fifteene ordiner Lords of Seſſion allannerly.

It is alwayes declared, that this preſent manner of ingathering of the ſaid loane and taxation ſhall no wayes prejudge any perſon whatſoever in ſucceeding taxations, but that every mans right and claim, and all the prejudice that may ariſe anent the ſamine or manner thereof, whereby any man may inſtruct enormi leſion, and that he was unequally ſtented, is hereby ſpecially reſerved *hinc inde*.

FINIS.

16.

Parables,

REFLECTING

Upon the

TIMES.

Written by James Howell

Oxon.

Sept. 16

Printed at PARIS,
MDCXLIII.

To the choicest of my Noble Friends, *Sir—D. Knight.*

SIR,

AMongst many other Barbarismes which like an impetuous Torrent have lately rush'd in upon us, The interception and opening of Letters is none of the least, For it hath quite bereft all ingenious Spirits of that correspondencie and sweet communication of fancie, which hath been alwayes esteemed the best fuell of affection, and the very marrow of friendship. And truely, in my judgement, this custom may be termed not onely a Barbarisme, *but the basest kind of* Burglary *that can be, 'tis worse then picking of a lock, or breaking into a roome by violence, for he who doth so, robs us peradventur of some outward pelf or baggage of fortune; but he who breaks open ones private letter or seale, may be said to plunder his very brains, and rob him of his most precious meditations. We are reduced here to that servile condition, or rather to such a height of slavery, that we have nothing left which may entitle us free rationall creatures; the* thought *it self cannot say 'tis free, much lesse the* tongue *or* pen. *Which makes me impart unto You the traverses of these turbulent times, under the following fables. I know you are an exquisite Astronomer. I know the deep inspection you have in all parts of Philosophy, I know you are*

a good Herald, and I have found in your study sundry books of Architecture, and Comments upon Vitruvius. *The unfolding of these* Apologues *will put you to it in all these, and will require your second, if not your third Thoughts, and when you have concocted them well, I beleeve, (else I am much deceived in your Genius) they will afford you some entertainment, and doe the arrand upon which they are sent, which is, to communicate unto you the most materiall passages of this long'd for Parlement, & of these sad confusions which have so unhing'd, distorted, transvers'd, tumbled and dislocated all things, that* England *may be termed now, in comparison of what it was, no other then an* Anagram of a Kingdom. *One thing I promise you, in the perusall of these Parables, that you shall find no gingles in them, or any thing sordid or scurrilous, the common dialect and disease of these times. So I leave you to the gard and guidance of*

God *and* Vertue, *who doe still advance*
Their Votaries, *maugre the frownes of* Chance.

Your constant servant,

A'νάγκη

The great CONJUNCTION, OR, *Parlement of* STARS.

VPon a time, the *Stars* complained to *Apollo*, that he displayed his beames too much upon some malignant *Planets*; That the *Moone* had too great a share of his influence, and that he was carryed away too much by her motion: They complained also, that the constellation of *Libra* (which holds the ballance of Justice) had but a dim light, and that the *Astrean* Court was grown altogether destructive, with divers other grievances. *Apollo* hereupon, commanded *Mercury* to summon a generall Synod, where some out of every *Asterisme* throughout the whole Firmament were to meet; *Apollo* told them, I am placed here by the finger of the Almighty, to be Monarch of the *Skie*, to be the Measurer of *Time*, and I goe upon his errand round about the world every foure and tweny houres: I am also the Fountaine of *Heate* and *Light*, which, though I use to dispence and diffuse in equall proportions throughout the whole Universe; yet there is difference 'twixt objects: a *Castle* hath more of my light then a *Cottage*, and the *Cedar* hath more of me then the *Shrub*: But touching the *Moon*, (the second great *Luminary*) I would have you know, that she is dearest unto mee, therefore let none repine that I cherish her with my beames, and confer more light on her then any other. Touching the malignant *Planets*, or any other *Star*, of what magnitude soever, that moves not in a regular motion, or hath run any *excentrique exorbitant* course, or that would have made me to move out of the *Zodiak*, I put them over unto you, that upon due examination and proof, they may be *unspher'd* or extinguished. But I would have this done with moderation; I would have you to keep as neer as you can betweene the *Tropiques* and temperate *Zones*: I would have things reduced

to their true Principles, reformed, not ruin'd; I would have the spirit of malice and lying, the spirit of partiality and injustice, the spirit of tyranny and rigour, the base spirit of feare and jealousie to be farre from this glorious *Sydereau* Synod; I would have all private interests reflecting upon revenge or profit, to be utterly banished hence: Moreover, I would not have you to make grievances, where no grievances are, or dangers, where no dangers are; I would have no *creation* of dangers; I would have you to husband time as parsimoniously as you can, lest by keeping too long together, and amusing the world with such tedious hopes of redresse of grievances, you prove your selfe the greatest grievance at last, and so from *Starres*, become *Comets*: Lastly, I would have you be cautious how you tamper with my Soveraigne power, and chop Logicke with mee in that point; you know what became of *Him*, who once presumed to meddle with my Chariot. Hereupon the whole Host of *Heaven* being constellated thus into one great *Body*, fell into a serious deliberation of things; and *Apollo* himselfe continued his presence, and sate amongst them in his full *lustre*, but in the meane time, whilest they were in the midst of their consultations, many odde *Aspects*, *Oppositions*, and *Conjunctions* hapned betweene them: for some of the *Sporades*, but specially those mongrel small vulgar *stars*, which make up the *Galaxia* (the milkie way in *Heaven*) gather in a tumultuous disorderly manner about the body of *Apollo*, and commit many strange insolencies, which caused *Apollo* (taking young *Phosphorous* the *Morning-Star* with him) to retire himselfe, and in a just indignation to withdraw his *Light* from the *Synod*: so all began to be involv'd in a strange kind of confusion and obscurity; they groaped in the dark, not knowing which way to move, or what course to take, all things went *Cancer-like* retrograde, because the *Sunne* detained his *beames* and *irradiations* from them.

The Prince

MORALL.

Such as the *Sunne* is in the Firmament, a *Monarch* is in his Kingdome; for, as the Wisest of men saith, *In the light of the King's Countenance there is life*; and I believe that to be the *Morall* of this *Astrean Fable*.

Ὀρνιθολογία

OR,

The Great Councell of BIRDS.

UPon a time the *Birds* met in Councell, for redresse of some extravagancies that had *flown* unto the *volatill Empire*; Nor was it the first time that *Birds* met thus; for the *Phrygian Fabler* tells us of divers meetings of theirs: And after him we read that *Apollonius Thyaneus*, undertook the interpretation of their language, and to be their *Drogoman*.

They thus assembled in one great *Covie* by the call of the *Eagle* their unquestioned hereditary King, and by vertue of his Royall Authority, complaints were brought, that divers *Cormorants* and *Harpies*, with other *Birds* of prey, had got in amongst them, who did much annoy and invade the publique liberty: sundry other *Birds* were questioned, which caused *some* to take a timely flight into another ayre. Finch, &c.

As they were thus consulting for advancement of the common good, many *Rooks*, *Horne-Owles* and *Sea-Gulls* flock'd together, and fluttered about the place they were assembled in, where they kept a hideous noyse, and committed many outrages, and nothing could satisfie them, but the *Griffons* head, which was therefore chopt off, and offered up as a sacrifice to make them leave their chattering, and to appease their fury for the time. Mechanicks Mariners. E. Straff.

They fell foule afterwards upon the *Pies*, who were used to be much reverenced, and to sit upon the highest *pearch* in that great Assembly: they called them Idolatrous and inauspitious *Birds*, they hated their mixt colour, repined at their long traine, they tore their white feathers, and were ready to peck out their very eyes: they did what they could to put them in *Owles* feathers (as the poore *Sheep* was in the *Woolfs* skin) to make them the more hated, and to be star'd and hooted at where soever they passed. The *Pies* being thus fear'd, presented a Petition to the royall *Eagle*, and to this his great Counsell, that they might be secured to repaire safely thither to sit and consult, according to the ancient Bishops.

Lawes

Lawes of the *Volatill Empire* continued so many ages without controllment or question: in which Petition they inserted a *Protest* or *Caveat*, that no publique act should passe in the interim. This Supplication, both for matter and form, was excepted against, and cryed up to be high Treason, specially that indefinite *Protest* they had made, that no Act whatsoever should be of any validity without them, which was alledged to derogate from the High Law-making power of that great Counsell, and tended to retard and disturb the great Affairs which were then in agitation: so the poore *Pies*, as if by that Petition they had like the *Black-bird* voyded Lime to catch themselves, for *Turdus caca sibi malum*, were suddenly hurried away into a Cage, and after ten long Moneths canvassing of the point, they were *unpearch'd*, and rendred for ever uncapable to be members of that Court, they were struck dumb and voice-lesse, and suddenly blowne up away thence, though without any force of *powder*, as once was plotted against them. But this was done when a thin number of the adverse *Birds* had kept still together, and stuck close against them, and after that the *Bill* concerning them had been once ejected, which they humbly conceived by the ancient order of that Court could not be re-admitted in the same Session. They petitioned from the place they were cooped in, that for heavens sake, for the honour of that noble Counsell, for Truth and Justice sake, they being as free-born Denisons of the ayrie *Region*, as any other *Volatills* whatsoever, their charge might be perfected, that so they might be brought to a legall triall, and not forced to languish in such captivitie. They pleaded to have done nothing but what they had precedents for; And touching the *Caveat* they had inserted it was a thing usuall in every inferiour Court of Judicature, and had they forborne to have done it, they had *betrayed their ownnesse*, and done wrong to their successors. It was affirmed they had been members of that Body politique, long before those *lower pearchd Birds*, who now would cast them out; and that they had been their best friends to introduce them to have any thing to doe in that generall Counsell: they prayed they might not be so cruelly used, as the *Solan goose*, and *Redshanke* had used them,

Scot.

who

who were not content to *braile* and *clip* their wings onely, but to *seare* them so, that they should never grow again; to handle them so unmercifully, was not the way to make their adversaries *Birds of Paradice*: In fine, they advised them to remember what the sick *Kite's* mother answered him, when he desired her to pray to the gods for him, *How canst thou, said she, expect any good from the gods, whose Temples thou hast so violated?* At last, upon the importunity and pitifulnesse of their Petitions, the accusation of *Treason*, which kept such a noyse at first, being declined against them, they were released in the morning, but cooped up again before night: and after the revolution of foure full Moones, they were restored again to a conditionall liberty, under which they remaine till this day.

There wants not some, who affirm, that in that great Counsell of *Birds* there were some *Decoyes* (and 'tis well known *where Decoyes* were first bred) who called in, not onely these mongrill obstreperous *Birds* from abroad to commit such outrages as were spoken of before, but drew after them also many of the greatest *Birds*, who sate in that Assembly, to follow them whither they listed: Others, who were of a more *generous* extraction, disdained to be such *Buzzards*, as to be carried away hood-wincked in that manner, to be *Birds of their feather*. Thus a visible faction was hatched in this great Counsell, as if the said *Decoyes* had disgorged and let fall some graines of *Hemlock* seeds amongst them to distemper their braines. Or, as if some *Spinturnix*, that fatall incendiary *Bird*, or some ill-boding *Scritch-Owle*, which as stories tell us appeared once at *Rome*, in a famous, though unfortunate great Councell (when there was a schisme in the Popedome) had appeared likewise here. There wanted not also amongst them some *Amphibious Birds*, as the *Barnacle*, which is neither Fish nor Fowle; and the cunning *Batt*, who sometimes professeth himself a *Bird*, sometimes a *Mouse*. I will not say there were any *Paphlagonian Birds* amongst them, who are known to have double hearts: But 'tis certaine, that in this confusion there were some malevolent *Birds*, and many of them so young, that they were scarce *fledg'd*, who like the *Waspe* in the Fable, conspired to fire the

Holland.

 Eagles

Eagles neſt, (and a *Waſpe* may ſometimes doe miſchiefe to an *Eagle*, as a *Mouſe* to an *Elephant*.) Moreover, ſome of theſe light brained *Birds* flew ſo high, that they ſeemed to arrogate to themſelves, and exerciſe royall power, but fooliſhly; for we know what became of the *Crow* upon the *Ram's* back, when ſhe thought to imitate the *Eagle*: And it was obſerved that *they* were moſt eager to attempt thoſe high inſolences againſt Jove's Bird, *who had been ſtark naked, and as bare as* Cootes, unleſſe he had feathered them; ſo that the little *Ant* was more gratefull to *Eſops Bird*, then thoſe *Birds* were to the *Eagle*, their liege Lord. But the high-borne *Bird* with the two *golden wings*, the noble *Faulcons*, the *Martlets*, the *Ravens*, the *Swan*, the *Chough*, and all the ancient *Birds* of the *mountains* remained faithfull and firme to the *Eagle*, and ſcorned to be carried away by ſuch *Decoyes*; As alſo the generous *Oſtriches*, who unleſſe they had had an extraordinary ſtomach, could not have digeſted ſuch *iron* pills as were offered them. Amongſt other great *Birds* which banded againſt the *Eagle*, the flying *Dragons*, *green* and *white*, were buſy, ſpecially the *white*; And for the *Green*, conſidering he was an ancient *bird* of the *Mountains*, and that his Progenitors had been ſo renowned for their rare loyalty to the Crown, every one wondred that he ſhould be drawn ſo far by the foreſayed *Decoyes*, as to be the firſt of his race that ſhould clap his wings againſt his Soveraign Liege Lord.

A. Hert.
. South.
. Weſtm.
. Worce.
. Dover.
Vales.
Digbies.
I. Pemb.
E. Warw.

The foreſaid deſtractions continued ſtill, and increaſed more and more in that generall convolation of *Birds*; therefore the *Turtle* would ſtay there no longer, there was ſo much *gall* amongſt them: the *Pelican* flew away, he ſaw *Piety* ſo vilified; the *Dove* was weary of their company, ſhe found no *ſimplicity* and plain dealing amongſt them: And the *Kings-Fiſher*, the *Halcyon*, (the Embleme of *Peace*) quite forſook them, he found ſo much jarring, diſſentions, and bandings on all ſides; the *Swallow* alſo, who had ſo ancient and honourable a ranke amongſt them, got into another ayre, he fore-ſaw the weather was like to be ſo foul: And laſtly, *Philomela*, the Queen of *Volatills*, who was partner of the *Eagle's* neſt, abandoned them quite, and put a Sea 'twixt her and them; nay, the *Eagle* himſelf withdrew his royall preſence from

Arondelle.
Her Majeſty

from them; so the *Decoyes* afore-said carried all before them, and comported themselves by their *Orders* in that hight, as if like the *Lapwing*, every one had a *Crowne* on his head; they so inchanted in a manner, all the common sort of *Oppidan, rurall*, and *Sea-birds*, and infused such a credulity into them, that they believed them to have an inerring *spirit*, and what came from them, was as true as the *Pentateuch*: Moreover, it was shrewdly suspected, that there was a pernicious plot amongst them to let in the *Stork*, who is never seen to stay long in any *Monarchie*.

MORALL.

Moderation is that Golden Rule whereby all great Counsells should square their deliberations, and nothing can tend more to their Honour or dishonour, in point of Wisdome: Moreover, in a Successive hereditary Monarchy, when subjects assume *Regall Power*, and barre the Holy *Church* of her *Rights*, and that *Reverence* which is due to her chief Professors, It is the most compendious way to bring all things to confusion, and consequently to an inevitable ruine; or some fatall Change.

And this I hold to be the chiefest *Morall* of this Apologue of *Birds*.

Ἀνθολογία,

The gathering together, or *Parlement* of FLOWERS.

UPon a time, The *Flowers* assembled, and met in one generall Counsell, by the authority and summons of the Soveraign *Rose*, their undoubted naturall King, who had taken the *Lilly* for his royall spouse. The dew of Heaven fell plentifully upon this happy conjunction, which made them to *Bourgeon*, to propagate and prosper exceedingly, in so much, that the sweet fragrant *odor* which they did cast, diffused it self over all the earth. To this meeting came the *Violet*, the *Gilliflower*, *Rosemary*, the *Tulip*, *Lavender* and *Thyme*, the *Cinquefoyle* (though of a forren growth) had an honourable ranke amongst them, and as some observed got too much credit with the royall *Rose*. The *Flowers* of the *field* were admitted also to this great Counsell: the *Cowslip*, the *Honysuckle* and *Daisie* had their Delegates there present, to consult of a Reformation of certain abuses which had taken *rooting* in the Common-wealth of *Flowers*, and being all under M.Ham.

der the *Rose*, they had priviledge to speak all things with freedome; Complaints were made that much *Cockle* and *Darnel*, with other noxious *Herbs* and *Tares* were crept in amongst them, that the *Poppie* did *pullulat* too much, with divers other grievances: The successe of this Senat, this great *Bed* or *Posie* of living *Flowers*, was like to prove very prosperous, but that the *herb Briony*, *Wormwood*, *Wolfebane*, *Rue*, and *Melampod* (the emblems of Sedition, *Malice*, *Feare*, *Ambition* and *Ielousie*) thrust in amongst them, and much distempered their proceedings: These brought in with them the *Burr*, which exceedingly retarded and
cot. intangled all businesses; and it was thought, that the *Thistle* was too meddling amongst them, which made matters grow to that acrimony and confusion, as if the *herb Morsus diabali* had got in amongst them. Amongst many other good-morrowes, they propounded to the *Rose*, that he should part with his *prickles*, and transmit his strength that way to be disposed of by them; the *Rose* liked not this bold request of theirs, though couched in very smooth language, but answered, I have hitherto condescended to every thing you have propounded, much more then any of my Predecessors ever did; but touching these *prickles*, which God and nature hath given mee, and are inherent in me and my stock from the beginning, though they be but excressencies, yet you know they fortifie and arme me, *Armat Spina Rosam*, And by them I protect you and your *rights* from violence; and what *protection* I *pray can there be without strength?* therefore I will by no meanes part with them to enfeeble my regall Power, but will retain them still, and bequeath them to my Posterity, which I would be loth to betray in this point; nor doe I much value what that silly *insected* Animal, the *King* of *Bees* tells me sometimes, when humming up and down my leaves, he would buzze this fond belief into me, how it added much to his Majestie, that nature gives him no *sting*, as all other *Bees* have, because he should rely altogether upon the love and loyalty of his subjects. No; I will take warning by the *Eagle*, the King of *Volatills*, and by the *Lyon*, King of *Quadrupedals*, who (as the *Prince* of *Moralists* reports) when by fayre
Plut. insinuations the one had parted with his *tallons*, the other with

his

his *teeth* and *ongles*, wherein their might, and consequently their Majesty consisted, grew afterwards contemptible to all creatures, and quite lost that naturall alleaigeance and awe which was due unto the one from all *birds*, and to the other, from all *beasts* of *field* and *forest*.

MORALL.

Every naturall borne Monarch, hath an inherent inallenable strength in himselfe, which is the common *Militia* of his Kingdome; for, though the peoples love (which oftentimes is got by an Apple, and lost by a Peare) be a good Cittadell, yet there must be a concurrence of some visible settled force besides, which no earthly power may dispose of without his royall commands; and for him to transmit this strength to any other, is the only way to render him inglorious and despicable, both at home and abroad; And thus you have the spirit of these Flowers, and *Morall* of the *Fabl*.

The Assembly of Architects.

THere was an ancient goodly *Palace*, composed of divers pieces, and partition'd into sundry *Chambers*, *Halls* and *Courts*, which were supported by mixt *Pillars*, partly *Corinthian*, partly *Ionique*, but principally by the *Dorique*, the King of *Columnes*, as having the firmest *Pedestall*: Some tooke exceptions, and alledged, that some of the said *Courts* were too high, and some of the *Chambers* in this *Structure* were too wide. The Lord of this *Palace* call'd together the best *Masons* and *Architects*, to advise with him (not without him) for mending of those faults, the better contrivance of the roomes, and to reduce the *Building* to a just proportion. They solemnely met, and falling to consultation hereof, they found that the *Chamber* which was spangled with *Stars*, and where his private Councell of *State* did use to sit, were too wide; they thought that the *Court* erected on the *North side*, and that learned *Court* where *Ecclesiasticall* matters were scanned, was too *high*; These, with that peculiar *Court* which was erected for the support of Honour, they went about in lieu of rectifying, to ruinate and raze to the very ground; and some of these *Masons* (for indeed they were rather *Masons* then true *Architects*) were so precise and over critical, that they seem'd to find fault with the position of the *Chappell* that belong'd to this *Palace*, because, forsooth, it stood *East* and *West*, which situation, only in regard it was ancient, they held to be a superstitious posture; They seem'd to repine

pine at the decencie, riches and ornaments of it, with divers other frivolous exceptions. The Lord of the *Palace* said little to that, but touching the errors and disproportions in the foresaid *Courts* and *Chambers*, he was very willing they should be amended, and reduced to a true dimension and symmetrie; and that all other roomes should be searched, and swept cleane: but hee would be loth to see those ancient pieces quite demolish'd, for that would hazard the fall of the maine Fabrique, his princely hereditary patrimony (descended upon him from so many wise *Oeconomists* and royall *Progenitors*) in regard of the *juncture* and *contignation* those parts had with the whole frame. To mend a thing by demolishing it, is as curing a sicke body by knocking him in the head: he told them it was easier far to pull downe, then build up; one may batter to pieces in one houre, that which cannot be built in age: That everlasting *Villaine*, who burnt the *Ephesian* Temple, destroyed, as it were in a trice, what was a rearing up ten long *Olympiads*: He wish'd them further to be very cautious how they meddled with the *Angulars* and *Basis* of that royall *Structure*; for so they might prove as wise as those *Architects, who tooke out some of the foundation stones, to repaire the roofe.* Lastly, he told them, that if they intended to pull downe any part of his now standing *Palace*, they should be well advised before hand of the fashion whereof those new pieces should be, which they purposed to reare up in the roome of the old.

MORALL.

Innovations are of dangerous consequence in all things, specially in a settled well temper'd *State*; therefore there should be great heed taken, before any ancient *Court* of Judicature, erected as a Pillar to support Justice by the wisedome of our Progenitors, be quite put downe; for it may shake the whole Frame of Government, and introduce a change; but changes in Government are commonly fatall, for seldome comes a better. And this I hold to be the aime of this *Apologue*.

The Insurrection of the Winds.

IT fortuned, that the *Winds* banded against *Eolus*: And *Boreas* (the *North-wind*) began to bluster first, and would *blow where he*

he listed, he grew so boisterous, that as he is call'd *Scopa viarum*, the high-way Beesome, he seem'd to sweep all before him *Southward*, insomuch, that uniting all his strength into one body, hee made towards *Eolus* in a hostile armed manner, and so obtained of him what he desired. After his example (and an odde example it was) the *West-wind*, his fellow subject rose up, alledging, that though he blew from the *left-side* of Heaven, yet hee deserved to be as much favoured as *Boreas*. In regard he drove a far richer trade, and blew upon a more fertile Countrey, which brought in much more benefit to the rest of *Eolus* his Dominions; therefore hee would have his liberties also assur'd him, which hee pretended were as ancient as the others: And he puft with such an impetuous violence, that his blasts brought with them (God wot) divers showres of blood, and whole Cataracts of calamities. And as it is observed in the course of Naturall things, that one mischiefe seldome marcheth alone, but ushers in another, and hath alwayes its concomitants, so these *North* and *Western* gusts, as one wave useth to drive on another, made all the winds in the compasse, both *collaterall* and *cardinall* to rise up and rebell against *Eolus*, even under that very Clime, and in those Horizons, where he kept his principall residence and royall *Court*. And this popular *wind* (for 'twas no other, take it all joyntly in one puffe) did rage with that vehemencie, that it turn'd every where into fearefull flames of fire, (issuing out of a kind of *Ignis fatuus*, which by its repercussions, and furious arietations, did a world of mischiefe, as if it had been that incendiary *Prester wind*, or rather an *Haraucana*, that *Indian* gust, which alwayes brings the Divell along with it (as those Savages believe) had blowne here, For, *surely God was not in this wind*. Yet some were so simple, to thinke that this *wind* proceeded from divine *inspirations*; nay, they came to that height of prophaneness, as to father it upon the *Holy Ghost*, though nothing could be more different to his sweet motions, nothing so directly opposite to his soft gentle *breeses* and *eventilations*; for no holy consecrated thing could stand before this *Diabolicall wind*, downe went all *Crosses* it met withall; it batter'd downe *Church* and *Chappell* windowes (and I feare the walls and steeples

will

will next to wracke) It was so violent, that it overturn'd all stone Tables that stood *Eastward*; it blew away all the decent Vests and Ornaments of the *Church*; the *Bishops Mitre* (an order contemporary with Christianity it selfe) did quake like an *Aspen* leafe before it; nay, it shrewdly shooke the very Imperiall Scepter, and Crowne which stood on *Eolus* his head, so that he was like to become *Ludibrium Venterum*. But the highest *Deity* of heaven, *He who walketh upon the wings of the wind, and makes weight for them, and gatheretb them in his fist when he pleaseth*, hating such an odious rebellion, *rebuked* these tumultuous *winds*, he caused a contagious ayre, to rush in and mingle with them, and infect them with new diseases; besides whispers of jealousies, doubts and diffidence blew and buzz'd more and more amongst them, so that they could not trust one another; insomuch, that it made them to fall into confusion amongst themselves, which is the common fate of all rebellions. So *Eolus* recovered his *Monarchy*, and as they say, there is no *wind* but blowes some body good; so this turn'd much to the advantage of *Eolus*, for he grew ever after more firme and better establish'd in his regall power, because hee put a competent guard in those Climes whence all these boistrous *winds* burst forth, and so secur'd himselfe ever after, that they could not blow where they listed.

Rebellion suppress'd, maiet the Prince the stronger: And so you have the Principall *Morall* of this *Parable* in briefe.

Postscript.

SIr, I long to receive your opinion of these rambling pieces of fancy, you may, peradventure, have more, when the times are open: surely the wind will not hold still in this unluckie hole, for it is too violent to last: It begins (thanks be to God) to sift already, and amongst those multitudes, who expect the change, I am one that lyeth at the Cape of good Hope, *though a long time under hatches. Howsoever, though all the winds in the Compass blow upon me, I am arm'd and resolv'd to beare the brunt, and to welcome the Will of God. If you desire a further intimation of things, I refer you to a Discourse, call'd* The True Informer, *who will give you no vulgar satisfaction,* So I am

Yours as at first inalterable.

FINIS.

17

THE ANSWER OF THE Generall Assembly IN SCOTLAND,

TO

The Letter of some of their Reverend Brethren of the Ministry In *ENGLAND*,

Sent by Mr *Marshall*, and Mr *Nye* to the said Assembly.

Ordered to bee Printed.

LONDON,
Printed by *G. Dexter*, for *Henry Overton*.
Anno 1643. *Sept.* 16.

ANSWER

General Assembly

IN

SCOTLAND

TO

The Letter of Love of their Reverend

Brethren of the Ministry

in ENGLAND,

Sent by

Mr. Nathaniel Mather

to the said Assembly.

Ordered to be Printed.

LONDON:

Printed by J. Dover

THE ANSVVER OF THE Generall Assembly

To the Letter of some of their Reverend Brethren of the Ministery in ENGLAND, sent by Mr. *Marshall* and Mr. *Nye*, to the said Assembly.

Reverend and Beloved,

WEe acknowledge with thankefullnesse to God, that this is one of the greatest blessings bestowed upon our Kirke, and a pleasant fruit of our free Assemblies, that a way is opened for keeping Communion with our Sister Kirks abroad, and correspondence with you our deare Brethren, in whose joy and sorrow we have so neere interest, and whose cause and condition wee desire to lay to heart as our owne.

All your former Letters were most acceptable and full of refreshment unto us, being taken as the earnest of a more full and constant fellowship longed after and hoped for. And this your last, although full of sadnesse and sorrow, yet accompted of us all most worthy of our tenderest affection and best respects, both for your cause who sent it, and for these worthy witnesses who did attest it: wherein as you have given unto us no small evidence, not onely of your love, but also of trust and friendly respect, by choosing to poure out your grieved soules in our bosome; so wee shall wish and GOD willing endeavour, that you may really find some measure of brotherly compassion in our receiving thereof: For these your sad expressions of deepe sorrow, being (as you give us to conceive) but a part of your complaint, and a lamentation lesse then the cause doth require, cannot but melt every heart, wherein there is any the least warmenesse of the love of Christ and his Saints. And what Child of the Bridegroom-Chamber can heare the voice of so many Friends of the Bridegroom, lamenting for the evills which have befalne Christs Bride in *England*, in the very night before the expected espousals, and not sit downe and mourne with them; except his heart be falne a sleepe and frozen within him. The pitifull condition of your Church in *England*, is matter enough wee confesse to move, yea to rend our bowels.

If wee should weigh this your heavie griefe in the scales of common reason, wee behoved either to stand aloft from your plangue, as men astonished, or sinke downe in heavinesse, and bee swallowed up of Sorrow: But when wee ponder your sad condition in the ballance of the sanctuary, wee find that nothing hath as yet befalne unto you, save that which

which hath beene the exercise of the Saints in formertimes, who have beene made to sit downe for a while in the shadow of death before the day of their deliverance; Wee find nothing but that which may bee a fit preparation for a comfortable out-gate from all your troubles. What if it was necessary in the wise dispensation of the Almighty GOD, that a People in great estimation for wisedome and power, such as the *English*, should bee thus farre humbled as you declare, to the end that your deliverance may bee seene hereafter to bee of the Lord, and not of your selves? What if the Lord would not draw back his hand from the wine-presse wherein you now doe lye, untill hee should draw forth from you these pitifull expressions of your low Estate, and so provide for himselfe Witnesses against the day to come, that hee may have the greater and purer glory in your salvations, and your gloriation may bee in the Lord alone?

Deare Brethren, comfort your selves in the Lord, this sowing in teares doth promise a reaping in joy, and (who knowes how soone) hee will give to you who are mourners in Sion, beauty for ashes, the oyle of gladnesse for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heavinesse, that you may bee called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the Lord, that hee may be glorified.

Though weeping be in the evening of this begun Reformation and purgeing of the Lords House amongst you, yet in the morning, when the discovered filthines and sweepings of the Temple shall bee orderly cast out, joy shall come with thanksgiving and praise: Though a fire be kindled in the Land, yet

it is not to consume any of the Mettall, for the Lord is sitting down as a refiner amongst you, and especially to purifie the Sons of *Levi*, that he may have a more pure oblation of spirituall worship and service in all his holy Ordinances throughout all the Land: which is no token of wrath, but of loving kindnes towards you.

No wonder that *Satan* doth thus rage as you relate, forseeing his casting out: No wonder he stir up all the Children of disobedience, and kindle their naturall malice against the Children of God, with the inspiration of hellish furie: No wonder the spirit of Antichrist be mad, when the morsell, halfe swallowed downe, is like to be pulled out of his throat; The fat morsell of the rich Revenues of *England*: No wonder he be cruel against you the servants of *Christ*, who are consuming him by the breath of the Lords mouth. You doe well to expect no mercie if Papists and Prelates prevaile over you: Neither desire wee to deceive our selves, in hopes to be free from what their power and malice can doe against us: For they will not doe to us, if they get the upper hand, as we have done, and must doe, if God bring them low again under us, as they were before: For wee and they are led by the contrarie Spirits of Christ and Anti-Christ.

We have laboured and must labour for their conversion, but they, except in so farre as God shall bridle them, will not rest without our destruction. For their furie against our persons is much more fiery then our zeale is fervent against their abominations: Let them follow the Spirit of lying and murthering, wee must take us to our refuge, and joine our selves with all that are sensible of the danger of the reformed Religion, in prayer and supplication, *The Lord*

of

of Hosts is with us, the God of Iacob is our refuge.

Now for advice, what can wee say to you, who are upon your watch Tower? where is the spirit of wisedome and counsell? who lye as humble Disciples under the Lords feet, that did never forsake them that sought him. Goe on in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, against all opposition without, feare of whatsoever dangers, to purge the house of the Lord, to repair the breaches thereof, to set up all his Ordinances in their full beauty and perfection, to the uttermost of your power, according to the patterne of the Word of God, and zeale of the best reformed Kirks, and let these two Kingdomes be knit together as one man in maintaining and promoving the truth of the Gospell: Let us even enter in a perpetuall Covenant for our selves and posterity, to endeavour that all things may be done in the house of the Lord according to his owne will, and let the Lord doe with us, what seemeth good in his eyes; Onely waite upon the Lord, bee of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart. Let your hands be ever at your Masters worke, and hold your faces resolutely to his Cause. *Watch yee, stand fast in the faith, quit your selves like men, be strong, for you shall see the Salvation of the Lord, and your labour shall not bee in vaine.*

Arch. Iohnson, Cler. Eccles.

FINIS.

of Israel in such an, the God of Jacob is our refuge.

For to advice, what can we say to you, who
upon your watch Tower, where you are
with counsel and counsel, you
pile under the Lords feet that
them that fought him. Give on the
our Lord Jesus Christ, against all
without, for of whatever
love of the Lord, to repair
to set up all his Ordinances in their full beauty and
perfection, to the utermost of your power, accor-
ding to the patterne of the Word of God, and rules
of the best reformed Kirks, and that the King
doome be sure together as one man in instructing
and promoving the truth of the Gospell. Let us
war enter in a perpetuall Covenant for our lives and
policrity, to endeavour that all things may be done
in the fear of the Lord according to his owne will,
and let the Lord doe with us what seemeth good in
his eyes; Only waite upon the Lord, bee of good
courage and he shall strengthen your heart. Let your
hands be ever at your Maisters worke, and hold your
face resolutely to his Cause. Watch and pray, fight
the faith, quit you like men, be strong, for your full
year Salvation of the Lord, anchor before this or the
to come.

Archi. Johnston, Clerk Secretary.

E N D.

TWO DECLARATIONS OF THE LORDS and COMMONS OF THE PARLIAMENT of *ENGLAND*:

18

The first, to the Convention of the Estates of *SCOTLAND*;

The second, to the Generall Assembly of the Kirke of *SCOTLAND*.

Together with the severall Answers of the Convention of the Estates of *Scotland*, and of the Generall Assembly of the Kirke of *Scotland*, to the Parliament of *ENGLAND*.

Die Mercurii, 13. Septemb. 1643.

It is this day Ordered by the Commons Assembled in Parliament, That the Declaration of Both Houses of Parliament, to the Convention of the Estates in *Scotland*, *with their Answer*; *The* Declaration of Both Houses to the Assembly of the Kirke of *Scotland*, *with their Answer*; *And the* Letter of the Assembly of Divines, *met at Westminster, to the* Generall Assembly of the Kirke of *Scotland*, *with the Assemblies Answer, shall be forthwith Printed and published.*

Hen. Elsyn. *Cler. P. D. Com.*

Sept: 16.

Printed at *London* for *John Bellamie* and *Ralph Smith*, 1643.

A DECLARATION OF THE LORDS And COMMONS OF THE PARLIAMENT of *ENGLAND*: To the Kingdome and Estates OF *SCOTLAND*.

WE the Lords and Commons in Parliament being very sensible of the miserable state and condition whereunto this Kingdome and all the other dominions belonging to this Crowne, are falne by this present Warre, which the King hath raised against the Parliament by the instigation of the Popish, Prelatical, and Malignant Partie, doe hereby Declare to our Brethren, the Estates and other Subjects of the Kingdome of *Scotland*, that not onely according to our resolution and promise signified in our former Declarations, Wee have nominated and appointed *Jo.* Earle of *Rutland*,

Sir *William Armine*, Baronet, Sir *Henry Vane* junior, Knight, *Thomas Hatcher*, and *Henry Darley*, Esquires, to be Committees and Commissioners of both Houses of Parliament or any three or more of them, for setling all matters concerning debts and accounts, in which this Kingdome standeth engaged to them; But more especially to desire their present and speedy aid and assistance for security of Religion, and liberty of both Kingdomes, for restoring and preserving the peace of this Kingdome, and bringing to condigne punishment the subjects of either Kingdome, and all other, who are, and have beene the Authors, Incendiaries, or Actors in this unnaturall War, raised for the alteration of Religion, introducing of Poperie, subverting the fundamentall Government of this Land, and for the hinderance of reformation in matters of Religion, being a most effectuall meanes for preserving the peace of both Kingdomes, according to the late Act of Pacification, by which both States stand oblieged to helpe one another; whereof wee assure our selves, our Brethren will make no doubt, if they please to consider, That divers subjects of the Kingdome of *Scotland*, Noblemen and others, have risen in Armes, and are joyned with the Papists and Prelaticall party here, and are now in actuall war against the Parliament and Kingdome of *England*; which being done without consent of the Parliament of *Scotland*, all such persons of that Nation are become Traytors to the Realme of *Scotland*, by that Act of Pacification, and both Kingdomes are bound in repressing their forces by the publike faith of each Kingdome declared in that Act. And we desire our Brethen should take notice, That the said Committees or Commissioners have received ample

amble Instructions concerning the proposition of the aid desired, and the satisfaction to be made for the same, with power and authority to agree therein, according to such Instructions as they have, or shall receive from both Houses of Parliament. And therefore wee desire that full credit may be given to them in that behalfe: And because our enemies have already great forces in divers parts of the Kingdome, and doe intend to draw great numbers of Rebells out of *Ireland*, and have solicited for other supplies from forreigne parts; we doe earnestly request our Brethren of *Scotland*, to hasten the aid desired, and to consider, that although in these straits and perplexities of want and danger, they shall not receive such plentifull intertainment, as might at other times be expected; yet they cannot faile of great honour and advantage by this undertaking, both in respect of the service therein done to God, whose cause it is, and the dangers and miseries which therby shall be kept from themselves; and they may rest assured that in all opportunities the two Houses of Parliament and this Nation will be ready to expresse their thankfulnesse for the helpe which they shall receive from them, and their forwardnesse and affection to the peace and prosperity of that Church and Kingdome.

Signed,

Ioh. Browne, *Cler. Parl.*

H. Elsyn. *Cler. P. D. Com.*

THE DECLARATION Of the Convention of Estates in *Scotland*, To the Honorable Houses of the Parliament of *England*.

WE have received from the hands of Sir *William Armine* Baronet, Sir *Henry Vane* Junior, Knight, *Thomas Hatcher* and *Henry Darley*, Esquires, Committees and Commissioners of the Honorable Houses of the Parliament of *England*, Their Declaration lately sent unto us, expressing the present bleeding and distressed estate of that Kingdome; and desiring a more neere and strict union between the two Nations for their mutuall defence against the Papists, the Prelaticall faction and their adherents, together with our present aid and assistance for the reliefe of our Brethren of *England*; remitting all particulars concerning the same to be further communicated to us, by the abovesaid Committees and Commissioners, which particulars have accordingly beene made knowne, both to us and the generall Assembly of this Kingdome by the Commissioners of the two Houses, who have pursued the same with so great wisdome, fidelitie, and

and diligence as hath very much furthered the worke, and deserves a very large testimony on their behalfe.

Upon serious consideration hereof, We doe declare to these Honorable Houses, that this Kirke and Kingdome are deepely affected with the sense of the sad calamitous conditions of their Brethren of *England*: And are most ready and willing to contribute their best and utmost endeavours for the preservation of Religion, which is no other then the soule; the Protestant partie, which is the body; our owne lives, who are the members; and the honour and happinesse of the King, who is the head of these kingdomes; All these being in so extreame and imminent danger to be utterly ruined, by the power and policie of the Papists, Prelaticall faction, Malignants, and other adherents, the common enemies of both kingdomes, now raging in Armes as well in *England* as in *Ireland*.

For further confirmation hereof, we may truely say, that this our Sympathy and willingnesse to have the counsells and courses of both Kingdomes joyned together for the Common safetie of this Iland; as it hath beene often largely expressed and promised by the severall judicatories of this Kirke and Kingdome: So it will now most evidently appeare, by the results of the Committees of the Assembly and our Committees with the Commissioners of the Honorable Houses, And by the other Declarations, Letters, and Actions both of Us, and the generall Assembly concerning the nearer union between both Kirkes and Kingdomes, for the mutuall defence against Papists, Prelates, and Malignants, and the most effectuall meanes for the saving of the Religion, King, and Kingdomes from the present dangers, of all which the Commissiners of the two Houses will be the best witnesses, and the Papers themselves the clearest evidences and demonstrations. And seeing the Generall Assembly of this Kingdome doe send into *England* some of their number (men of approved faithfulnesse and abilities) to be Commissioners from them for contributing their best endeavours, to encourage the hearts and strengthen the hands of that Kirke and Kingdome in this cause of God against all their present difficulties and distresses, which God in his owne good time and way, will turne into a comfortable calme, and give issue with the temptation.

We

Wee have thought fit hereby to commend the said Commissioners, and any other whom wee shall send with them, to be received by the Parliament of *England*, and Assembly of Divines there, with favour and trust, and have given warant to them more largely to expresse the Christian sense and fellow-feeling of this Kirk and Kingdome with their Brethren of *England*, and their willingnesse and readinesse to concurre in all good and possible wayes for the common safety of the Kingdomes, and for to satisfie scruples, prevent misapprehensions, and remove difficulties that may occurre in the way of this great worke.

And that nothing might be wanting on our part for prosecuting the Common Cause, and answering the expectation and desires of our Brethren of *England*, both the G. Assembly and Convention of Estates, being necessitated to adjourne for the good of the businesse (the extremity of the dangers requiring speedy prevention) they have given very full and ample Commissions to the Commissioners residing at E. for to doe every thing that shall be found by common advice necessary and possible for so good ends, being so throughly sensible of the growing evills and miseries, that are ready to over-run our Sister Kirk and Kingdome of *England*, and through their sides to wound us; that we shall not content our selves onely to manifest our affection in Declarations, but when the opportunity serves, so far as lies in us, shall shew forth our selves in every lawfull way suteable to our owne dangers and extremities of our brethren, to whom wee are, and desire yet to be more firmly joyned in so many neere ties and relations.

Signed,

Arch. Primrose, *Cler. Convent.*

A DECLARATION OF THE LORDS and COMMONS IN THE PARLIAMENT of *ENGLAND*, To the Generall Assembly of the Church of *SCOTLAND*.

THE Lords and Commons in Parliament, acknowledging with humble thankfulnesse to Almighty God, the disposer of hearts, the Christian zeale and love, which the Generall Assembly of the Churches of *Scotland* have manifested in their pious endevours for the preservation of the true Reformed Protestant Religion from the subtile practises and attempts of the Popish and Prelaticall party, to the necessary Reformation of Church Discipline and Government of this Kingdome, and the more neere union of both Churches, Doe earnestly desire that Reverend Assembly to take notice, that the

two Houses of Parliament fully concurring with them in those pious intentions, for the better accomplishment thereof, have called an Assembly of divers godly, and learned Divines, and others of this Kingdome, unto the City of *Westminster*, who are now sitting and consulting about these matters. And likewise have nominated and appointed *John* Earle of *Rutland*, Sir *William Armine*, Baronet, Sir *Henry Vane* the younger Knight, *Thomas Hatcher*, and *Henry Darley*, Esquires, Committees, and Commissioners of both Houses to the Kingdome and States of *Scotland*, who besides their instructions in matters concerning the peace and Common-weale of both Kingdomes, have received directions to resort to the Generall Assembly of the Church of *Scotland*, and propound and consult with them, or any Commissioners deputed by them, in all occasions which may further the so much desired reformation in Ecclesiasticall matters in this Church and Kingdome. In performance whereof, Master *Stephen Marshall*, and Master *Philip Nye*, Ministers of Gods word, and men of approved faithfulnesse and ability in their function, both Members of this Assembly of Divines here Congregated and sitting, are appointed to assist and advise the same Committee in such things as shall concerne this Church. And the two Houses doe hereby commend the Committees and Divines aforementioned, to the Reverend Assembly of the Church of *Scotland*, to be by them received with favour, and credited in these things which they or any three or more of them, shall propound to them.

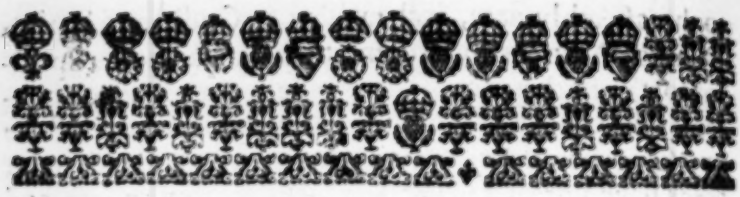
It is likewise desired, That that Reverend Assembly will according to their former promise and resolution, send

to

to the assembly here, such number of Godly and learned Divines, As in their wisedome they thinke most expedient for the furtherance of this worke, which so much concernes the honour of God, the prosperity and peace of the two Churches of *England* and *Scotland*, and which must needs have a great influence in procuring a more safe and prosperous condition to other reformed Churches abroad. And that their endeavours may be more effectuall, The two Houses doe make this request to them, with their authority, advice, and exhortation so farre as belongs to them, to stirre up that Nation to send some Competent forces in aide of this Parliament and Kingdome, against the many Armies of the Popish and Prelaticall party, and their adherents, now in Armes for the ruine and destruction of the Reformed Religion, and all the Professors thereof. In all which they shall doe that, which shall be pleasing to God, whose cause it is; and likewise safe and advantagious to their owne Church and Kingdome, who cannot securely enjoy the great blessing of Religion, Peace, and Liberty in that Kingdome, if this Church and Kingdome, by the prevailing violence of that party, shall be brought to ruine and destruction.

Signed,

John Browne, Cler. Parliamentorum.
H. Elsyng Cler. Parl. Dom. Com.



THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIES ANSWER AND DECLARATION, TO THE PARLIAMENT OF ENGLAND.

THE Generall Assembly of the Church of *Scotland*, having received a Declaration from the Honourable Houses of the Parliament of *England*, by their Committees and Commissioners now residing here, have thought good to make knowne to the Lords and Commons in Parliament, That all the Members of this Assembly, and others well-affected here, doe with most thankefull respects take speciall notice of the expressions which they have beene pleased to make in the aforenamed Declaration, not onely concerning their approbation of the desires and endevours of

of the Generall Assembly of this Kirke for the Reformation of the Kirke of *England*, and the Union of both Kirkes in Religion, and Church-Government, but also concerning the resolution of both Houses fully to concurre with them in those pious intentions. With the same thankfulnesse, and due reverence, They acknowledge the high respects expressed towards them by both Houses, in directing unto them their Committees and Commissioners, assisted by two Reverend Divines, And in desiring some of the godly and learned of this Kirke, to be sent unto the Assembly sitting there. The Assembly doth blesse the Lord, who hath not onely inspired the Houses of Parliament with desires and resolutions of the Reformation of Religion, but hath advanced by severall steppes and degrees that blessed worke, by which as they shall most approve themselves to the Reformed Kirkes abroad, and to their Brethren of *Scotland*, so shall they most powerfully draw downe from Heaven the blessings of prosperity and peace upon *England*; And as it is the earnest wish of their Brethren here, that the true State and ground of the present differences and controversies in *England*, may be more and more cleared, to be concerning Religion; And that both Houses may unceassantly prosecute that good worke, first, and above all other matters, Giving no sleepe to their eyes, nor slumber to their eye-lids, untill they finde out a place for the Lord, an habitation for the mighty God of *Jacob*, whose favour alone can make their Mountaine strong, and whose presence in his owne Ordinances shall be Your glory in the midst of them; So it is our confidence, that the begunne Reformation is of God, and not of men, that it shall increase and not decrease, and that He to whom nothing is too hard, who can make Mountaines Valleyes, crooked things streight, and rough wayes smooth, shall lead along and make perfect, this most wonderfull worke, which shall be remembred to his glory in the Kirke, throughout all Generations. And lest through any defect upon the Generall Assemblies part, the worke of Reformation (which hitherto to the great griefe of all the godly, hath moved so slowly) should be any more retarded or interrupted; They have according to the renewed desires of both Houses of Parliament, and their owne former promises, nominated and elected, Master *Alexander Henderson*, and Master *George Gillespie*, Ministers of Gods Word, and *John Lo. Maitland*, Ruling

 Elder,

Elder, all of them men much approved here, with Commission and Power to them, to repaire unto the Assembly of Divines, and others of the Kirk of *England*, now sitting at *Westminster*, to propound, consult, treat & conclude with them, or with any Committees deputed by the Houses of Parliament (if it shall seeme good to the honourable Houses in their Wisedome to depute any for that end) in all such things as may conduce to the utter extirpation of Popery, Prelacie, Heresie, Schisme, Superstition and Idolatrie, and for the settling of the so much desired union of this whole Island in one forme of Church-government, one confession of Faith, one common Catechisme, and one directory for the worship of God, according to the instructions which they have received, or shall receive from time to time, with the Assemblies power for that end: And as the generall Assembly doth most gladly and affectionately receive, and fully trust the Committees and Divines sent hither, so doe they hereby commend their aforenamed Commissioners, not onely to the like affection and trust of tha Assembly there, but also to the favour and protection of both Houses of Parliament.

And for the further satisfaction and encouragement of their Brethren of *England*, the whole Assembly in their own Name, and in the Name of all the particular Kirks of this Kingdome, whom they represent, doe hereby declare, That from their zeale to the glory of God, and propagation of the Gospell, from their affection to the happinesse of their native King, and of the Kingdome of *England*, and from the sense of their owne interest in the common dangers of Religion, peace and libertie, they are most willing and ready to be united and associated with their Brethren in a neere league and solemne Covenant for the maintenance of the truely reformed Protestant Religion against Poperie and Prelacie, and against all Popish and Prelaticall corruptions in Doctrine, Discipline, Worship or Church-government, and for the settling and holding fast of unity and uniformity betwixt the Kirks of this Island, and with the best reformed Kirks beyond Sea: Which Union and Covenant shall with Gods assistance, be seconded by their co-operating with their Brethren in the use of the best and most effectuall meanes that may serve for so good ends. For the more speedy effectuating whereof, to the comfort and enlargement of their distressed Brethren, (whose hope deferred,

ferred, may make their heart faint) the whole Assembly with great unanimity of judgement, and expressions of much affection, have approved (for their part) such a draught and forme of a mutuall League and Covenant betwixt the Kingdomes, as was the result of the joynt Debates and Consultations of the Commissioners from both Houses, assisted by the two reverend Divines, and of the Committees deputed by the Convention of Estates of this Kingdom, and from the generall Assembly, expecting and wishing the like approbation thereof, by the Right Honourable, the Lords and Commons in Parliament, and by the reverend Assembly there; That thereafter it may be solemnly sworne and subscribed in both Kingdomes, as the surest and straitest Obligation to make both stand and fall together in that Cause of Religion and Liberty.

As the Estate of this Kingdome have often professed in their former Declarations, the integrity of their intentions, against the common enemies of Religion and Liberty in both Kingdomes, and their great affection to their Brethren of *England*, by reason of so many and so neere relations; so doubtlesse in this time of need, *They will not faile to give reall proofe of what before they professed.* A friend loveth at all times, a brother is borne for adversity; neither shall the Assembly or their Commissioners be wanting in exhorting all others to their duty, or in concurring so farre as belongeth to their place and vocation, with the Estates now conveened in any lawfull and possible course which may most conduce to the good of Religion and Reformation, the honour and happinesse of the Kings Majestie, the deliverance of their Brethren of *England* from their present calamitous condition, and to the perpetuating of a firme and happy peace betwixt the Kingdomes.

Signed,

A. Ihonston, *Cler. Eccle.*

FINIS.

K Hall.

20.

THE LAWFULNES AND UNLAWFULNES OF AN OATH OR COVENANT

Set downe in short Propositions agreeable to the Law of God and man, and may serve to rectifie the conscience of any reasonable man: very fitting for every man to take into serious consideration in these undutifull times, whether he hath sworne or not sworne to any late or new Oath or Covenant made by any subordinate Authority whatsoever.

Sept. 18

Printed at Oxford by *Leonard Lichfield*. 1643.

To My DREAD SOVERAIGN, The Kings Most Excellent Maiestie.

May it pleaſe your Matie,

AS one, whoſe heart (amongſt many thouſands) bleeds with the ſad thoughts of the wofull Diviſions *of our deare Fellow-Subjects; and unfainedly pitties the miſ-guidance of thoſe poore well-meaning ſoules amongſt them, whoſe credulity hath heedleſly betray'd them into a zealous errour; I have let fall*

these few Propositions; which I have presumed to set downe, not as in the way of a Challenger; for, most (if not all) of them are such, as be not capable of Contradiction; but rather of a faithfull Remembrancer to my dear Brethren, of those Points which they cannot but know, and yeeld: as well supposing, that nothing but meer want of consideration can be guilty of this perillous distraction, in them, who professe to love their King, and the Truth.

Now the good God of heaven open the eyes and hearts of us all, that we may both see, and be sensible of the invaluable blessing of our peace, and the happy freedome of his Gospel, which we doe comfortably enjoy under Your MAIESTIES *sweet and religious Government, to the wonder, and*

envie

envie of all other Nations; and compose the hearts of all your Native Subjects to meet Your MAIESTIES *most gracious indulgence, with all humble thankefulnesse.*

And the same God forbid that any of us should be weary of our happiness: and be drawne to doe any act that may (before all the world) poure shame upon our holy profession; whose chiefe glory it hath alwayes hitherto beene to render us still loyall *and* obedient, *and in this very regard, to triumph over the false religion of our opposites. Such shall be ever the prayers of*

Your Maties most humble,
and faithfull Subject,
and ancientest Chaplain,

JOS: EXON.

21

Seaven irrefragable Propositions concerning Oaths and Covenants.

Tho: Hall 1643

By Tho. Hall

1.

NO man may ſweare, or induce another man to *ſwear unlawfully*.

2.

IT is no *lawfull Oath* that is not attended with *Truth*, *Juſtice*, and *Judgement*, *Jer*.4.2.the *firſt* vvhereof requires that the thing ſvvorn be true: the *ſecond*, that it be juſt: the *third*, that it be not undue, and un-

meet to be ſvvorn and undertaken.

3.

A *Promiſſory* Oath vvhich is to the certaine *prejudice* of another mans *right*, cannot be attended vvith *Juſtice*.

4.

NO *prejudice* of another mans right can be ſo dangerous and ſinfull, as that prejudice vvhich is done to the right of publique and *Soveraign Authority*.

5.

THe right of *Soveraign Authority* is highly prejudiced, vvhen *private* ſubjects *incroach* upon it; and ſhall, upon ſuſpicion of the diſa-

vowed

vovved intentions, or actions of their *Princes*, combine, and binde themſelves to enact, eſtabliſh, or alter any matters concerning *Religion*, vvithout (and therefore much more if againſt) the authority of their *Lawfull Soveraign*.

6.

A Man is bound in *Conſcience* to reverſe and diſclaime that vvhich he vvas induced *unlawfully* to ingage himſelfe by Oath to *performe*.

7.

NO *oath* is, or can be of *force*, that is made againſt a *lawfull* oath *formerly taken*; ſo as he that hath ſvvorne *Allegeance* to his *Soveraign*,

and thereby bound himſelfe to maintain the right, povver, and authority of his ſaid Soveraign, cannot by any *ſecond oath*, be tyed to doe ought that may tend to the infringement thereof: and if he have ſo tyed himſelfe, the *Obligation* is, *ipſo facto*, void and fruſtrate.

COROLLARIE.

IF therefore any *ſworne Subject* ſhall by pretences and perſvvaſions, be dravvne to binde himſelfe by Oath or Covenant, to determine, eſtabliſh, or alter any act concerning *matter* of *Religion*, vvithout, or againſt the allowance of *Soveraign Authority*, the *act* is unlavvfull and unjuſt, and the *party* ſo ingaged is bound in conſcience to reverſe and renounce his ſaid act: Othervviſe (beſides the horrible ſcandall vvhich hee ſhall dravv upon *Religion*) he doth manifeſtly incur the ſinne of the breach of the third and fift Commandements.

Two, as undoubted Propoſitions, concerning Church-government.

1.

NO man living, no Hiſtory, can ſhevv any vvel-allovved and *ſetled nationall Church* in the vvhole Chriſtian World, that hath beene governed othervviſe then by *Biſhops*, in a meet & moderate imparity, ever ſince the times of Chriſt and his Apoſtles, untill this preſent Age.

2.

NO man living, no record of Hiſtory can ſhevv any *Lay-Presbyter* that ever vvas in the *whole Chriſtian Church*, untill this preſent Age.

Co-

COROLLARIE.

IF men would as easily *learne* as *Christian wisdome* can *teach* them, to distinguish betwixt *callings* and *persons*, betwixt the *substance* of callings, and the *not-necessary appendances* of them, betwixt the *rules* of *Government*, and the *errors* of *Execution*, these ill-raised *quarrels* vvould dye alone.

Da pacem Domine,
Amen.

J. E.

A new Discovery of an old Plot.
No Pacification in Ireland.
Treachery at *Dover*-Castle.
The Scots come into *Barwick*.

22

Numb. 35.

Kwall F. 3

CERTAINE

INFORMATIONS

From severall parts of the Kingdome, and from other places beyond the Seas, for the better satisfaction of all such who desire to be truly Informed of every weekes Passage.

From the 11. of *September*, to the 18. of *September*. 1643.

Monday, Sept. 11.

IT was related the last week, that the Scots had sent a Messenger to the King, with a Declaration, to shew him their Reasons, why they must come into England with an Army: which Messenger went to *Oxford*, but found not the King there, yet his Message was taken, for Master Secretary *Nicholas* told him that he had Order from the King to give him an Answer, and so after he had kept him in a roome about foure or five houres, he sent him back with an Answer, and would not suffer him to go to the King, so that it is very likely his Message was well knowne before it came thither, which if he should have carried to the Campe before *Gloucester*, it might have much disheartned the Cavaliers, made them to have deserted their enterprise, to have given over their cause, and plainly to have departed to their owne homes againe, there to sleep in whole skins, and to enjoy their former ease and quiet. But how the Scots will relish the stop of their Declaration, and the keeping of their Messenger from the King, it is probable we shall heare shortly.

On Saturday last, Sir *John Hotham* was brought to the Bar in the Honourable House of Commons, where Master *Speaker* made a speech, and asked him whether he knew that any Members of either of the Houses, had sent any Plate or Moneys beyond the seas, whereunto he answered, that he knew of none. Then he was asked whether Master *Pym* (as it hath beene

lately reported) had transported any Plate or Moneys out of this kingdome, which he also denied; then he affirmed, that he could cleare himselfe of any intents to deliver up *Hull*; whereupon he was demanded, who that Frenchman was, that came thrice to him out of Holland to *Hull*, and had written divers Letters to him, whom he confessed to be the Lord *Digby*. And that evening he was sent to the Tower, to be kept there untill his triall.

And on Friday last, his son Captaine *Hotham*, was also brought into the said Honourable House, where it was objected against him, that he had been twice privately with the Earle of *Newcastle*, who had promised him a Barony, and other great matters, if he would desert the Parliament, and adhere to the Cavaliers, whereunto he answered, that he was not taken with such offers, nor any wayes liked them, and because of his present indisposition of health, he was again remanded to his former place of durance in *London*.

The Common Councell of *London* hath decreed on Saturday last, that more of their trained Bands shall go out of the City, to do service in places remote from it, upon a good and fitting occasion, and for the safety of the Kingdome; and they are also willing, that as many Companies of their Auxiliaries, as they can well spare, shall likewise go out at any time, when necessity requireth.

It is currantly reported, that an Advertisement is come out of Scotland, that an Army is almost ready to come from thence into England, onely they expect an Answer of their Covenant, and desire some Advance-money, which if England cannot furnish them with, they desire that the Publike-faith of both the Kingdomes may be joyned to procure it in Holland, or some other place. And it hath beene there lately discovered, that whilest the Scots Army lay at *Newcastle* in the beginning of this Parliament, that they were sollicited to come up against the Parliament and City of *London*, and to induce them so to do, they were offered foure Northrene Counties of this Kingdome, to be annexed to Scotland, and the plunder and pillage of the City of *London*; which offers, in love to Religion, the Parliament, the City, and the Kingdome, they utterly refused, whereby their faithfull affection and integrity then really appeared, though at that time it was totally unknowne to the generality of this Nation, yet the Parliament in some of their Declarations discovered the bringing up of both the English and Scottish Armies against them, which it seemeth is now fully disclosed and verified, notwithstanding it hath beene denied in divers Declarations of the other party. But truth is great and will prevaile, according to the sentence of the Wise man.

Tuesday,

Tuesday, September 12.

The Comissioners names which lately came from Scotland, are the Lord *Maitland*, Master *Henderson*, Master *Calipsey*, and Master *Meldrum*, of whom, Master *Meldrum*, and Master *Hatcher*, one of the Parliaments Commissioners for Scotland, are to returne thither againe with the Covenant as soone as it is passed. The rest of them are to stay here, and to joyne with the present Assembly of Divines.

Out of Ireland it is informed, that notwithstanding all the meanes which hath beene practised, either privately or publikely, by the Papists there, to make a Pacification and Cessation of Armes betweene the Protestants and Irish Rebells, yet the Protestants will not be brought to condiscend thereunto, because they know it will tend not onely to the utter ruine of themselves, but of all the Protestants in England and Scotland also. And whereas the Marquisse of *Ormond* was supposed to be somewhat inclined to the Pacification, he hath since testified the contrary, and will vigorously prosecute the wars against the Rebells, which will be a means of disappointing those Rebells purposes of coming either into England or Scotland.

The last weeks Newes of the raising of the siege and reliving of *Glocester*, is now confirmed by some that are come from thence, who report, that they saw a great Market kept there on Wednesday and Thursday last, which argueth that there is free ingresse and egresse in that City. And whereas it hath beene reported, that his Excellencie the Parliaments Lord Generall, hath beene there in person, it is now informed, that he came not within six miles of it, but lay about *Cheltenham*, and some have said, that the King with his Army was about *Bradway*-hills in the North part of Glocestershire, but a day or two more will give us better certaintie of these reports.

From *Derby* they write, that the Cavaliers at *Ashby de la Zouch*, have had lately a shrewd greeting from the *Leicester* forces, for three Troopes of Horse from thence, came upon the Towne, killed their Sentinell, took forty of their common souldiers prisoners, with their Armes and Horses, together with a Serjeant Major, a Captaine, and many heads of cattell, and carried them all away safe to *Leicester*.

The news out of Staffordshire is confirmed, that Sir *William Brereton* hath taken *Eccleshall*-Castle, where Colonell *Hastings*, as the report is, left fourscore men to defend it, but all of them ran away upon Sir *Williams* approach, and onely left eleven to maintaine it, who were taken in it, whereby all that County is now cleared from the Cavalier party, *Dudley*-Castle, and the Close at *Lichfield* onely excepted.

From *Dover* in Kent it is informed, that the last week, the castle there should have been treacherously surprised by Captain *Daukes*, who about a yeere ago had seized upon it for the use of the King and Parliam. He had so contrived his plot that he had wrought the most part of the souldiers in it to become Newters, & had gotten divers disaffected persons of the Town to be of his party, but it pleased God so to work upon the heart of one that was acquainted with the conspiracy, that upon the day, which was *Thursday* last, in which the treachery should have been put in execution, he acquainted Sir *Edward Boyes* the Governour with the Plot, who by the helpe of some of the honest Townsmen that came into his aide, apprehended the said Captaine, together with the Marshall and others of the chiefe Conspirators, and hath secured their persons. And he hath sent the Captaine prisoner to *Walmore* Castle, which lieth upon the edge of the Downes neer *Dover*. The Captaine, as it is reported, was wrought to this treachery, either by a brother or kinsman of his, who is now in the Cavaliers Army. Thus daily experience teacheth, that the Cavalier party play still under board, because their guilty consciences will not suffer them to play faire, and valiantly to maintaine their naughty cause openly at the swords point, which makes them faile in their devices, God still confounding them all, according to their horrid imprecations.

Out of *Hantshire* it is informed, that the Earle of *Crafords* Regiment of horse consisting of three hundred, being about *Lemington* neer to *Southampton* were set upon by some forces that came out of the County of Sussex, who slew seven of the Earles horse, and tooke twenty four of them, and had the Colonells Troopes gone but as farre as *Christchurch*, which lieth neer Dorsetshire, they might have taken the rest of them.

Out of Lancashire it is informed, that two Merchant ships under the command of the Earle of *Warwicke* have brought into *Leverpoole* in that County, a Spanish ship laden with money, Armes, and Ammunition, which was going eiaher into Ireland to supply the Rebells, or else to *Chester* to furnish the Cavaliers there. And that those ships departed presently from thence, to take more of them that were coming upon those coastes.

Wednesday, September 13.

Both the houses of Parliament have made an Ordnance against the comming over of Irish Rebells into England, and that all ships, barques and vessells that bring them over shall be forfeited and seized on, and those that seize on them to have the one moitie, the other halfe to be answered to the State, and the Parliaments Committee for the Navy.

Out of Yorkshire it is informed, that the Lord *Fairfax* sent lately out of

Hull

Hull a party of horse to a village, neere thereunto where the Newcastellians were Quartered, who took from them a hundred Muskets, fifty paire of Pistolls, and a hundred horses, slew threescore, and tooke fifty of them prisoners. Another day the *Hull* horse went out againe, and lost fifteene of their owne men, but killed a Colonell and a Captaine of the enemies, and now the Newcastellians are gotten within halfe a mile of *Hull*, and have cast up the Kings old Trenches when it was first besieged, so that the Lord *Fairfax* hath drawne all his foot into the Towne, and intendeth to send his horse into Lincolnesshire to joyne with the Earle of *Manchester* and Colonell *Cromwell* who are speedily to come into that County with all their forces, to defend it from the incursions of the Earle of *Newcastles* forces, and to be assistant from that side to the Lord *Fairfax*, during this second Siege of *Hull*.

The Honourable House of Commons have voted, that his Excellency their Lord Generall shall be sent unto, to grant Sir *William Waller* a Commission to be Governour of the Towne of *Portsmouth*, because at this present it wanteth one, and now Winter approching, it will be needfull to have it well looked to, that all attempts upon it may be prevented, either from the Cavaliers at home, or forraine enemies from abroad.

It is credibly informed, that at this present, there are about a thousand men sicke in the City of *Bristoll*, whereof the most (as is supposed) are Cavaliers, who by their stench and nastinesse infect every place wheresoever they come, witnesse *Redding*, *Abbington*, and *Oxford*, from which last Towne (it is conceived) they have brought that infection. And it is observed, that Gods hand hath of late followed them with Mortality wheresoever they come, and that justly for their execrable oathes, cursings, and imprecations. And if *Bristoll* now suffer with them, they may thanke their cowardly admittance of them, and withall take notice of Gods judgement upon them for it. This would prove a faire opportunity for his Excellency the Parliaments Lord Generall, soone to reobtaine it, were he not at this present altogether engaged to follow the Cavaliers and their Army, untill they be fixed and setled in their Winter Quarters.

Thursday, September 14.

On Tuesday last the House of Peeres censured Judge *Berkley* for his Judgement upon the Ship money: First, to pay 20000. li. for a fine and ransome: Secondly, to be imprisoned during the pleasure of that house: Thirdly, never hereafter to exercise any Judges place: Fourthly, to be uncapable of any honour dignity or promotion during his life. This censure, hath not freed him from all other punishment, for the charge of Treason,

 and

and other Delinquencies, but hath onely respect to that illegall exaction of Ship-money.

From *Livorno* in Italy they write, that the Princes still eagerly pursue their Wars against the Pope, that there hath been a battell betweene their Armies, wherein both sides have had neer an equall losse. That the Pope sorely threatneth those Princes, and hath commanded the doores of all the Churches and Cloysters in their Dominions to be shut up, that no Masses may be said there (a faire riddance of that abominable Idoll from amongst them) And that the Duke of *Florence* to requite the Popes bereaving him of the Masse, hath sent him word, that he will not give over his Warres, untill he hath unkennelled him and all his hounds. Lastly, that the Venetians have caused the Bible to be printed in Italian for every one to know Gods word, and not to be longer hoodwinkt and kept in ignorance by the Friers, Priests and Jesuits. By these meanes it may please God to open their eyes, that they may come to the knowledge of the truth, and abandon all those caterpillars that keepe them in slavish and hellish bondage.

On *Monday* night last, the Lady *Aubigny* escaped out of custody and cannot since be found: She brought the London Conspirators Commission from *Oxford*, for which she was committed by the Parliament to the Custome house, from whence she was removed into a private house in *London*, and is gotten from thence, through neglect of keeping her close prisoner and looking to the doores.

Out of *Glocestershire* it is informed, that on *Munday* last the King and his Army were at *Evesham* upon the edge of Worcestershire, and that his Excellency the Parliaments Lord Generall, was about *Tewkesbury* with his Army, marching towards the Cavaliers. And that whilest his Excellency was about *Glocester*, the Cavaliers making shew of marching towards Bristoll, wheeled about to the left, marched through the heart of Glocestershire to the aforesaid Towne, where at their pleasures they may go to *Oxford*, *Worcester* or *Shrewsbury*, if the Lord Generall interrupt them not.

Friday, September 15.

From *Northampton* they write, that *Banbury* forces came lately within three miles of that Towne, to Sir *Richard Samwells*, where they took three hundred sheep, and divers head of cattell from him, but the *Northampton* forces pursued them, slew and tooke many of them, and recovered the sheep and cattell againe.

From *Antwerpe* in Brabant they write, that the young Prince of *Orange* was sent thither by his Father with divers Troopes of horse, where he cut of

two

two Troopes of Spaniards horse, but in the action lost his Standard, which he laboureth to get againe. That in Flanders about *Gravelin* the French are very busie to get another Towne. And that the newes at *Antwerpe* is, that the Imperialists have beaten the Swedes out of *Austria*, which makes the Spaniards cry Holiday.

Concerning the affairs at *Lyn* in Norfolke, we are willing to impart such informations as we have received from thence, *viz.* that the Earle of *Manchester* sent them three severall Summons to yeild up the Towne in a Peaceable way to the King and Parliament, but they answered obstinately and in a hostile way, and one of their Answers was sent subscribed with twenty five names, as the Maior, Recorder, Steward, &c. With a Message to this effect: We send our names lest you should forget to plunder us when you have taken our Towne: That some of the Townsmen issued out, and began to cut the bankes to let out the water, whereof seven were slaine by the besiegers, and set up naked against a gate neer the Towne, whom the Lynners may see, but dare not come out to bury them.

Some of the besiegers went up to the walls of the Towne, and brought away thirty six Cowes, without losse or hurt, though many guns were shot at them. One ship is gotten in to their relefe, thought to be laden with men and provisions, the *Lynners* shot at her (nothing but powder) as if she had been an enemy, she vailed bonnet to the Parliaments ships, as a friend, and stylle sipt into the Haven before she was discovered: But now all passages are stopt by Sea and Land, so that there is no getting out or in. The pipes that carried them fresh water are cut off, and the fresh river by Kettle Mills is turned another way.

That abundance of good people are in the Towne, some inhabitants, and many strangers that came thither for shelter, where they meet with nothing but danger.

That the Earle of *Manchesters* Army is lately come within pistoll shot of the Town, and that they run up to the gates with their naked swords in their hands. That Master *Tall* one of the Burgesses of that Town, is escaped out, and come into the Earls Quarters, and that one of the Town Forts is taken. That three ships went lately out of Town laden with store of goods as is supposed, but the two Parliament ships that lie in *Lyn* deepes shot eleven times at them and made them come in. All these passages are verified by Letters out of Norfolke.

Saturday, September 16.

We have had here the most part of this weeke, much talke of the taking

or

or yeelding of *Excester*, and the Malevolents are so confident of it, that they offer to lay great wagers; but some that are lately come from *Teverton*, ten miles from it, report, that on Friday last it was well and safe, for any thing they heard in that Towne to the contrary, and that Prince *Maurice* was departed from thence, and come back as far as *Glassenbury* in Somersetshire yet Letters that came from *Plymouth* about foure dayes ago, say, that they heard there it was yeelded to the enemy. But no doubt ere long we shall have better certainty.

It is reported, that the King is gone with his Army to *Worcester*, and that his Excellencie the Parliaments Lord Generall, hath drawne Colonell *Massey* and his Souldiers out of *Glocester*, and left two of the *London* Regiments in it, under the command of Colonell *Mainwaring*, and that his Lordship is marched with his whole Army to *Upton* six miles from *Worcester*.

A Merchant ship of *London* laden with Armes for the City, hath been long detained in *Dunkirke* by *Van Trump* the Holland Vice Admirall, who will not suffer to come out, alledging that it is a besieged Town; whereof complaint having been made to the Parliament, they have sent to the Earle of *Warwicke*, to desire him to labour the freeing her from thence, but in such a way as no amity may be broken between the English and the Dutch Nation.

It is currantly reported, and some say Letters are come to that purpose, that the State of *Scotland* hath sent 500. foot and 300. horse into *Berwicke* to secure that Towne for a free passage to their Army, when it cometh into England, which as it is reported, will be about the midst of *October* next.

Colonell *Cromwell* is departed with all the horse from *Lyn* into Lincolnshire to demolish a Fort which the Newcastellians have raised over against *Hull*, to hinder the free passage from the said Towne into that County.

The French Queene Regent, hath banished from her Court, the Duke of *Vendosme* and his two sonnes, the Duke of *Guise*, the Dutchesse of *Chureux*, many Bishops, and all the Spanish faction, for feare of raising tumults, and endangering that State.

The Newes came the last night, that on Thursday last was foreenight *Excester* was yeilded up to the Cavaliers, as for the particulars, we shall reserve them to the next weekes Informations.

This is Licensed and Entred into the Hall Booke according to Order.

Printed by *G. Bishop*, and *R. White*.

K. Queries

23

Certain Queres, NOT VNFITTING TO Be Read, and taken into serious CONSIDERATION By all His MAJESTIES Subjects in these *Disloyall Times.*

Whereunto is added

XXXI. SVPPOSITIONS

Concerning

The Proceedings of this present *Parliament.*

Very Fitting to be taken into the like consideration.

Read and judge.

OXFORD,
Printed by LEONARD LICHFIELD,
Printer to the Vniversitie.
MDCXLIII.

Sept: 19

Nine Queries,

Fit to be taken into serious Consideration

In these Disloyall TIMES.

1 JOHN. 4. 1.

Beleeve not every spirit, but trye the spirits, whether they are of GOD.

Qnx. 1. WHether that be the spirit of God or no? Which First, Seeketh by unworthy and sinister wayes to accomplish their owne desires; As 1. By bringing in the *Scots*. 2. By robbing the Kingdom for their pay. 3. By releeving the distresses of *Ireland*.

Quere 2. *Whether that be the Spirit of God or no?* Which by bitter Scandalls, and lying Reports, seek to abate the Loyalty of the people from their Soveraigne, as by accusing His Majestie, First to have a hand in the Rebellion of *Ireland*, and to favour their Proceedings: 2. To seek the destruction of the Parliament, and to bring up an Armie against them. 3 With an intention, First, To bring in Popery, Secondly, To bring in a forraign Armie. Thirdly, To rule in an Arbitrary way.

Qux. 3. *Whether that be the spirit of God, &c.* That seek to uphold their Designes by lies, as appears, 1. By Pamphlets. 2. By Votes. 3. By Letters. 4. By Speeches.

Qux. 4. *Whether that be the spirit, &c.* Which expresseth an inveterate Rancour and Malice to the grave and reverend *Clergie* of our Kingdome, 1. By Countenancing, and delighting in all Accusations against them, how unjust and scandalous soever. 2. By uhholding all those who *Ex diametro*, are opposite to them and enemies to the estaplished government of the Church. 3. Not punishing the Riotous assaults made upon the persons of the *Bishops* 4. Accusing after a malicious, but ridiculous way, the BB of High Treason and committing them to the *Tower*. 5. By putting them from their Votes in the House, which hath been one main Cause of all the miseries and distractions of the state, and certainly had been prevented by them, if they had had *Votes*.

Qux. 5.

Qux. 5. *Whether that be the Spirit of God, or no?* Which upon false Surmises and Suggestions, Vote things to be Law contrary to the Fundamentall Laws, As 1. That the KING is bound by Oath to settle the *Militia*, as they would have it. 2. That the KING hath no Right in His Castles, Forts, &c. but only in Trust, which is forfeitable. 3. That they may by the Fundamentall Lawes, dispose of this trust, which implies a Forfeiture in the King. 4. That all Governments by Corporations by the Kings Grants are void. 5. That the Houses may make new Laws and Ordinances without the KINGS Consent. 6. That the KING cannot execute the Commission of *Array*, without the Houses consent.

Qux. 6. *Whether that be the Spirit, &c.* Which maintaineth Sedition. 1. By Sermons which incite the people against their Soveraigne, and the Church. 2. By Appellations of Uncharitablenesse, first Malignant, secondly, Ill-affected, third, Popishly-minded. Whereby the Nobilitie, Gentrie, Clergie, and other Religious men are abused. 3. Libells and Pamphlets against Soveraignty. 4. Speeches, which tend to the great derrogation of His Majestie.

Qux. 7. *Whether that be the Spirit, &c.* Which dispenceth with the Oaths, 1. Of Allegiance. 2. Of Supremacie. 3. Of Offices. 4. Of Protestations. 5. Of dueties of Loyaltie: and punisheth those that make conscience of them.

Qux. 8. *Whether that be the Spirit, &c.* Which maintaineth desperate and Treasonable designes, 1. In *Hotham*. 2. *Warwick*, 3. *Essex*, *&c.* by 1. Killing the KINGS Subjects. 2. Drowning the Country. 3. Taking Armes against the KING. 4. Surprising the Kings Provision. 5. Taking Passengers their prisoners. 6. Opening the KINGS and QUEENS Letters.

Qux. 9. *Whether that be the Sppirit, &c.* Which against common sense, Pretend, 1. His Maiesties safety, and yet declare all that offer Loyaltie to their PRINCE, to be His enemies! 2. His Honour, and yet seek to make him Infamous to all Ages and Nations: 3. His Wealth, and yet take away His Childrens bread! 4. The safety of the Common-Weale, and yet embrue it in a desperate and Civill Warre. 5. The Libertie of the Subject, and yet first Imprison them for discharging their Conscience; secondly, Deny them the libertie of Petitioning; thirdly, Scorne and vilifie the Gentrie. 6. The Priviledge of Parliament, and yet, first, Root out all them that use liberty of speech against their Votes: secouply Take away *Bishops* and Temporall Lords: thirdly, Scandalize all the Nobilitie which adhere to the KING.

Thirty

Thirty one *Suppositions*,

Fit to be taken into serious Consideration in these Disloyall Times.

Supp. 1. THat they who take notice that the King is in the Armie, and summon Him to fight, and yet declare, they fight to save His Person, doe not declare Truly, bnt a true Lye.

Supp. 2. That they who acknowledge, it was no breach of Priviledge of Parliament in Queen *Elizabeth*, to send for Mr. *Wentworth* from the House, and then to send M. *Wentworth* to the *Tower*, and yet protest it to be a breach of Priviledge of Parliament in King CHARLES, to send, or come for the Five *Members*, to have them tryed according to Law, doe not protest Materially, but a materiall lye.

Supp. 3. That if the Intention of *Rob.* late Earle of *Essex*, in raising forces to remove Evill Counsellors from Queen *Elizabeth*, was by the Law construed to be high Treason; then the Actuall raising of Forces, and the Executing of those Forces by *Rob.* now Earle of *Essex*, to remove evill Counsellers from King CHARLES, must by the same Law, be a construed High Treason, and they that speak otherwise, speak not so much Formally, as a Formall lye.

Supp. 4. That they who say it is no Tumult for multitudes to Petition for atchieving their just desires in *January*. 1641. though they come with swords and staves, and yet doe say it is a Tumult for a few selected Members to preferre a Petition for the atchieving of their just desires in *January* 1642. though they come without swords and staves, doe not say Constantly, but a constant lye.

Supp. 5. They who pretend the chief Aime and End of all their Consultations is the Glory of GOD, and the maintenance of His true Religion, and yet send Armed men to plunder GODS House, wherein He is chiefly glorified, and to Imprison Orthodox Religious Ministers, by whó His true Religion is chiefly maintained; It may be they doe not intend so much Gloriously, as a Glorious lye.

Supp. 6. They who tell us, their next aime and end is to Preserve the Lawes of the Kingdome, and the KINGS just Prerogative, the True Priviledges of Parliament, and the Subjects right Libertie; and yet destroy the ancient Laws of the Kingdom, and divest the KING of His known Prerogatives, and make a way to take away the undoubted Priviledges

viledges of the Parliament, and rob the Subjects of their unquestioned Liberties; It may be supposed, they doe advisedly tell us an advised lye.

Supp. 7. They who confesse the Ecclesiasts to be Canonicall, which forbids us *to harbour an evill thought of Governours*, and yet doe themselves, and encourage others to speak evill of Governours; It may be supposed they confesse not so much Canonically, or Ecclesiastically, as a Canonicall lye, as an Ecclesiasticall lye.

Supp. 8. They who make Lawes not to be broke by any, no not by a Prerogative Power, untill they be repealed, and yet doe break them themselves by a Legislative power, before they be repealed; It may be supposed they speak Legislatively a Legislative lye.

Supp. 9. They who speak of Fears and Jealousies from abroad, and beyond Sea, by Letters and the like, and yet themselves frame those Fears and Jealousies by forged Letters at home; It may be supposed they speak not indeed Fearfully, but a fearfull lye.

Supp. 10. They who say they desire nothing but only a pure Reformation of the Church present, according to the Purity of the Church Primative, and yet goe against all the Institutions of the Primative Church, by crying down Common Prayers, Episcopacie and the like; It may be supposed, they speak not Purely Primitively, but a Primative pure lye.

Supp. 11. They who confesse a *Meum & Tuum*, or propriety of goods in the Subject, which cannot be taken away by the King, though to prevent an Imminent and publike danger, but by course of law, and yet again, they may be taken away by the consultation and advice of a Close Committee, or Five Members, upon a publick pretended danger, by force and violence; It may be supposed they confesse Publikely, a publike lye.

Supp. 12. They that above board, offer to adventure all means, liberty, life and all, for the Kingdoms safety, and yet under-board convey away all they have into remote parts, when they have made the Kingdom fit for ruine and Destruction; It may be supposed they speak safly, a safe lye.

Supp 13. They that to compose a Civill Warre, tender such Propositions to the Injured Party, which he cannot with honour and a good conscience yeeld unto, thereby to cast the *Odium* from themselves upon others; It may be supposed they tender politickly, a politick lye.

Sup. 14. They that give their Generall Instructions patent, when the Armies are joyned, not to shoot at that Regiment, where the King is in chief, thereby to preserve the King; and yet give Instructions latent, chiefly to rout that Regiment, thereby to destroy the King; It may be supposed they instruct Trayterously a Trayterous lye.

Sup. 15. They who protest next to Gods glory, they seek nothing more then to make the King a Glorious and rich King, feared abroad, and honoured at home, and yet by aspertions, and casting dirt in his face, by calumnies

lumnies and scandalls, make him infamous abroad, and slighted at home; It may be supposed they protest Infamously, an infamous lye.

Sup. 16. They who take the Oath of Allegiance, as all English men doe either actually or virtually, and thereby acknowledge the King to be supream in all Causes, Ecclesiasticall and Civill, and sware to maintain him, and defend him against all men, and to obey him in all his lawfull commands, and yet disobey him in his most lawful commands, and set another Head over him; It may be supposed they sware judicially, a judicious lye.

Sup. 17. They who beleeve S. *Pauls* Epistle to the *Romanes* was endited by the Spirit of God, and thereby acknowledge all matters of Faith therein contained ought to be beleeved, and all matters of manners ought to be observed, and amongst the rest, *That Custom is due, to whom Customs belongeth*, and yet put out those Customers, who will pay Custome where it is due, and put in Customers to pay it where it is not due; It may be supposed they doe knowingly, or feelingly, a feeling lye.

18 They that say, God saw it as equally necessary to call this present Parliament for the reforming of abuses in Church and State; as for sending of Jesus Christ into the world, to save Man-kind; It may be supposed they say most Blasphemously, a most Blasphemous lye.

19. They that lie in a Saw-pit, or Gravill-pit all the time of the fight at *Edge-hill*, and post the next morning to *London*, and openly in *Guild-hall* vow upon their Honour, That the Kings Army was utterly defeated, his Standard lost, and most of his Souldiers slaine, when the contrary was somewhat truer; It may be supposed they vow openly, dishonourably, an open dishonourable lye.

20. They that cause Bells to be rung, Bon-fires to be made, Sermons to be Preached by way of Thanksgiving for a happy victory upon Prince *Rupert* and his Cavaliers, when P. *Rupert* and his Cavaliers had obtained the victory upon the Troopers and their Cudgelliers, though the more is the pitty, *English* Christian blood was shed by English Christians; It may be supposed they rung not their Bells, burne not their fires, preach not their Sermons so much victoriously, as in a victorious lie.

21. They that to take off *Straffords* head, doe plead, *If the Law be not executed, every thing will become a Law, Riot will become a Law, Drunkennesse will become a Law, Ambition will become a Law, Lust will become a Law*; and yet to keep on their own heads, doe heighten their owne Lusts and Ambitions to a law; It may be supposed they speak Ambitiously and lustfully, an ambitious lustfull lye.

22. They that Imprison Judges for denying a *Habeas Corpus* before the Parliament, because it was against the old Fundamentall Lawes of this Kingdom, whereby the Subjects Libertie might be maintained: and in Parliament Imprison the same Judges for granting a *Habeas Corpus*, and

by

by a new Fundamentall Law detain the Subjects from libertie; It may be supposed, They would destroy the lawes Fundamentally, by a fundamentall lye.

Sup. 23. They that come from St. *Peters* in *Westminster* to *Gog-Magog* in *Guild-hall London*, and make eloquent Orations to engage the poor abused and deceived Citizens into as deep Rebellion as themselves, by bringing in Plate, Mony, Jewels, Bodkins and Thimbles, for furthering the good Cause in hand, by an unnaturall and Civill warre; It may be supposed they speak Eloquently, an eloquent lye.

24. They that imprison *Bishops*, and other grave and Learned Ministers, pretending they brought in Innovations and Superstitions, though they did only renew the ancient and harmlesse Ceremonies of the Surplesse, Crosse, and Ring, and recommand the reverent Gestures of kneeling at Prayers, and Sacrament of the Supper, standing at the Creed, and *Gloria Patri*, and uncovering the head the whole time of Divine Service; and themselves in the meane time introduce true Innovations, by encouraging *non-sense extempore* Prayers and preachments; It may be supposed they intend Irreligiously, to set up an Irreligious lye.

25. They that banish all Popery, because the Pope exalts himself above all that is called God, and is therefore *Antichrist*; and in the mean time super-exalt themselves above Kings, who are called Gods, and so translate *Antichrist* from *S. Peters* in *Rome*, to *S. Peters* in *Westminster*; It may be supposed they intend to set up *Antichrist* here, by *Antichristian* dealing with an *Antichristian* lye.

26. They that banish all Jesuites, because they are the chief Pillars of, and agents for the Papacie, by their mentall Reservations and Equivocations, and in the intrim equevocate themselves, by Protesting that nothing is more dear and sweet to them then the Common-wealth, by wealth meaning Money; It may be supposed, they intend little lesse, then to exchange one Jesuite into another, the Popish Clergie Jesuite, into an *English* Lay Jesuite and so play fast and loose Jesuitically, by a Jesuetical lye.

27. They that forbid Ministers to Preach at all, because at all times they Preach against the sinnes of the Times, and particularly, for breaking the late Covenant and Protestation, whereby they bound themselves to maintain and defend the Kings Honour, Person, and Dignitie; It may be supposed they are hardned in their sinnes, because they are vexed to have their sins reproved; and so would goe on obstinately to maintain an obstinate lye.

28. They that send Armed Souldiers to apprehend and Imprison peaceable Ministers, because they are reputed Malignants, and then cannot, at least doe not lay any greater Malignancie to their charge, then praying for *Bishops*, to which crime being answered, They doe therein onely obey an

Act of Parliament, and discharge their Oaths, which being replied upon, They are discharged from that Oath, because that Act of Parliament was made to confirme King *Edwards* Common Prayer-Book, and not that which is now extant; with not Issue being joyned, because that very Prayer for the BB. is in K. *Edwards* Common-Prayer Book; It will be supposed they indeavour to maintain the scirvy cause in hand scirvily by a scirvie lye.

Sup. 29. They that against the Customes of Kingdomes, Nations, and Countries, against the Precidents of all Councills and Synods Provincall, Nationall, and Generall, will now have a Synod called, and none to be of that society, but such as are chosen by the Layetie, that Articles of Religion may be established, not by the measure, but number of Voices, thereby to set up in this Nation a pariticall Presbytery in stead of an Hierarchicall Episcopacie; It may be supposed, that as much as in them lay, they would Nationally make the whole Kingdome guilty of a Nationall lye.

30. They that take away from the King all His Forts and Castles, and Provisions, whereby He might maintain himself, His Queen, and Children, and prescribe all such as contribute to Him in such necessity; and afterwards, being stung with the shame of this fact, doe lay down a Feather of Charitie, for a whole Body of Justice, and feed the Royall Issue by Almes; It may be charitably supposed, that it is a most Charitable lye.

31. They that guild their subtill Intentions with humble Expressions, to keep the King and His Heire neer them, till their stratagems were perfect, that so they might seize upon the Prince, and Crowne him, in Case his Father should not yeeld to their unreasonable demands; This in truth may be supposed, had it taken effect handsomely, had been an handsome lye.

FINIS.

AN ORDINANCE AND DECLARATION OF THE LORDS and COMMONS

Assembled in Parliament,

Touching the Sallery and Allowance to be made to the Commissioners and Auditors for the Excise.

Together with the severall Oathes to be taken by them.

As also, directing the manner and time of the Entries to be made by all such persons who have bought or sold any Goods or Commodities chargeable with the Excise, since the eleventh of this instant *September*; or shall buy or sell any such Goods before the execution of this Ordinance.

Die Lunæ 18. Septemb. 1643.

ORdered by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, that this Declaration and Ordinance shall be forthwith printed and published. J. Brown Cler. Parliamentorum.

LONDON,
Printed for *Iohn Wright* in the Old-baily,
Septemb. 19. 1643.

Die Lune 18. Sept. 1643.

WHereas an Ordinance was lately made by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, for setting of a charge by Way of Excise or new Impost upon the severall Commodities in a Schedule thereunto annexed, contained. In which Ordinance no certaine sallary is expressed for the Commissioners thereby appointed to execute the same.

Be it now Declared and Ordained by the said Lords and Commons, that the chiefe Commissioners appointed by the said Ordinance to put the same in execution, or as many of them as shall execute the same, shall have for their paines and service therein six pence in every twenty shillings

that shall be raised and paid in to the Treasurer or Treasurers of Excise appointed by the said Ordinance, the same to be allowed them quarterly upon their accounts by the said Treasurer or Treasurers, without any further Warrant.

And be it further hereby Ordained, That William Bond of London, Merchant, be appointed an Auditor for the said service, over and besides Master Thomas Fawconbridge, who was appointed an Auditor by the said former Ordinance, and to have the like power with him: And that every of the said Auditors shall have for their severall pains and service in that behalfe the summe of per Annum, to bee allowed them quarterly by the said Treasurer or Treasurers out of their Receits, without any further Warrant.

And it is hereby Ordained, That the said Commissioners, upon passing of their accounts before the Auditor or Auditors for the time being, and allowance thereof by the said Houses, shall be discharged of the said Accounts from time to time by both the said Houses.

And

And be it further Ordained by the said Lords and Commons, That the severall Commissioners and Auditors appointed, and to be appointed for the said service, shall take the severall Oaths herein prescribed, in such manner as by the said Ordinance is expresst.

The forme of the Oath for the *Commissioners*.

YOu shall sweare to be faithfull and true in your place of Commissioner for the Excise during the time you shall be a Commissioner, according to the Ordinance of both Houses of Parliament in that behalfe made. You shall according to your knowledge execute the same diligently and faithfully, having no private respect to your selfe in prejudice of the Common-wealth. You shall

make and deliver a true Account of all your Recepts and disburſments, to ſuch Auditor or Auditors as is, are, or ſhall be from time to time appointed by both Houſes of Parliament, according to ſaid the Ordinance. *So helpe you God, and the contents ōf this Booke.*

The forme of the Oath for the *Auditors*.

YOu ſhall ſweare to be faithfull and true in your Office of Auditor for the Exciſe, during your continuance in the ſaid Office, according to the Ordinance of both Houſes of Parliament in that behalfe made. You ſhall take the accounts which ſhall be made unto you quarterly by the Commiſſioners

ners for Excise, and make true entries and duplicates or counterparts thereof, and shall truely present the same to both Houses of Parliament, as by the said Ordinance is appointed; And in all things diligently and truely execute your said Office to the best of your skill and knowledge. *So helpe you God, and the contents of this Booke.*

And be it Declared and Ordained, That all manner of persons who have bought or sold any Goods or Commodities chargeable with the Excise since the eleventh of this instant September 1643. or shall buy or sell any such Goods before the execution of this Ordinance, shall within ten dayes next after the twentieth day of this moneth (if the said Goods were or shall be bought or sold within the Cities or Suburbs of London or Westminster, or ten miles compasse thereof) or if in any other place or places, then within ten

dayes

dayes next after the Execution of the said Office of Excise in or neere such place or places, cause entry thereof to bee made in the severall and respective Offices to which the same shall belong, that so the duty of Excise may bee discovered and paid for the same, under paine of forfeiture of double the value of the said Goods or Merchandizes, to be leavied in such manner and forme, and to such uses as by the said Ordinance is appointed for not entry of Goods liable to the Excise.

FINIS.

25

MERCVRIVS AVLICVS,

Communicating the Intelligence and affaires of the Court, to the rest of the KINGDOME.

The six and thirtieth VVeeke.

SUNDAY. *Septemb.* 3.

WEe have told you more then once, of what desperate consequence the *London* She-Committee would prove to be; not onely in that *Worshipfull* blue *Junto* at *Coventry* which plundered Doctor *Hinton*; wherein one of them was so scalding hot in zeale, that her haire fell downe (for her head was so round no Coife would sticke on) but now also by another Sub-committee of the Maids of *Norwich*, who by all meanes will give money and Plate to raise a Troope of 80 Horse for the Two pretended Houses; and this they will have called (forsooth) the *Virgins Troope*, And the like (they say) is practising at *Canterbury*, Now if these busie girles shall hereafter live to be stale Virgins (for men I presume will suspect those women to falsifie with their husbands, who are not true to their Prince) let them take notice it is their owne fault. Nor is there any remedy for this eminent mischiefe, unlesse the Two Houses make a new Ordinance, and vote a good husband for every one of these provident virgins, all *feares* and *jealousies* to the contrary notwithstanding.

But though these of *Norwich* are such pretty foolish creatures,

tures their neighbours of *Lyn*, both men and women, are of a better behaviour; for it was this day certified, that notwithstanding the Earle of *Manchester* had used all possible meanes to invite himselfe into the Towne of *Lyn Regis* (so it is and must be called for all his Lordships designe against it) yet the honest Inhabitants denied him enterance. Which answer it seemes so inflamed his Lordship (*Kimbolton* by name) that he played upon them with small and great shot; but was so sufficiently answered from the Townesmen (who had both better Ordnance and Ammunition then he) that very many of his *Associates*, newly gathered men, were killed in the place, and others so wounded that his Lordship for the present hath as much hope of Heaven gates as to enter into *Lyn*.

And they had good reason to keepe this faction out to the utmost of their power, for they knew such places where these men governed, were examples of such tyranny, as the World cannot shew; and in particular that great and wretched City of *London*, where this weeke they put in execution the *Bloody Ordinance* (for so posterity will call it) whereby to the utmost farthing his Majesties Subjects are robb'd of all they have. The Ordinance it selfe of *Aug.26.* runnes thus, *Whereas divers persons who are assessed and taxed by both Houses of Parliament are now imprisoned and have suffered their Houses to stand empty to avoyd paying of Taxes, for remedy hereof, It is this day ordained by the Lords and Commons, that the Committee for advance of money shall have power to let or rent forth the houses of all persons that are imprisoned by both Houses of Parliament for such time, fine, and rent as they shall thinke fit.* And now let any History parallel these blessed Reformers, who not content to rob us of all our goods, and clap up our persons fast in prison, do now make money of our very dwelling houses; because we are prisoners and cannot come home. And I am confident (if they could make money of them) they would flea off our skins as fast as they murther us, and sell them to their Brethren in the same *new Covenant*, and that done, would not spare our very soules (were they within the power of their inscrutable priviledges) till at last they become disciples of their great predecessor who did so much for 30 pieces of Silver.

MONDAY.

MONDAY, *Septemb.* 4.

And yet if any place deserved to be thus handled, it is their gracious good Citie of *London*, which for many a day hath beene the great nest of Rebellion; for which purpose the Reader may view a booke intituled, *A plain discourse* (which this day came out in print, and was penned by a grave Citizen there) *declaring that the plague of Warre which now wasts this Nation, tooke its beginning in and from the City of* London, *and from thence also hath received both increase and nourishment, to the infection and destruction of the rest of the Kingdome.* In which the indifferent and impartiall Reader may discerne most clearely, how desperately that rebellious City doth oppose all meanes which conduce to peace; how wilfully it pursues all wayes for the continuance of this cursed, unnaturall Warre, which otherwise had beene ended long before this time.

And their Brethren at *Exceter* are not much short of them, who hitherto have spun out the uttermost rebellious penny; for (as this day by Expresse we were certified) that victorious and valiant Prince MAURICE hath sent in severall times to summon them to their obedience, but was still answered with a fine hypocriticall complement, That *no evill Counsels or hard opinions should abate the loyalty of their affections; and they neither did, nor would enjoy any thing whereof His Majestie should not have the true and just command*; (why then did they not deliver up the Towne?) And after they proceed in these words, *The recenting of your princely family upon your native banks of* Rhene, *will be the least fruit that hope and gratefulnesse can promise to an act, wherein pity and policy so fully meet; if your Highnesse please to quit this tedious seidge*) ('tis pitty but his Highnesse did this poore trifle for them) *for our actions are as farre from delusion and obstinacy, as our hearts are from Rebellion and disloyalty*, (which is as true as Gospel) *for we having taken Armes (as wee beleeve) upon just grounds, should conceive our selves uncapable of His Majesties future trust*, (wonderfull true and right againe.) *We doe and must say to your Highnesse, both*

 conscience

conscience and honour are joyned in this action of not laying downe our Armes; (true still, you must say so, or you spoyle all.) *And we assure your Highnesse, that not want of courage, or sufficient meanes for our subsistence, but of earnest desire to live and die in his Majesties favour hath drawne this from us*, (alas poore Gentlemen;) *and we shall blesse the meanes of retaining that, not hopelesse therein to be your Highnesse obliged humble servants*, (so you are, for he hath given your lives) STAMFORD, *Francis Drake, Nath. Martyn, Joh. Bampfield, Henry Walton, Samuel Rolle*, and *Chr. Clarke* Maior, *Rich. Saunders, Wa. Cressing, Jo. Hackwill, Walt. White*, good men and true. But whether they were as big as their words, and did all these things, you shall see anon in its due place.

Yet as sedulous as they are at *Exceter* to resist the King, so diligent are they in the North in his Majesties defence, especially in the foure most Northerne English Counties, *Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmorland*, and the Bishoprick of *Durham*: for we received Letters this day, dated the 29. of *August*, that the afore-said *Counties are most unanimous and chearfull in meeting on the least warning, to repulse any enemy that shall offer to rise against His Majestie, under what pretence soever*. Therefore those Counties have agreed to levy certaine summes to make all things in readinesse, if any Invader shall happen to attempt their Country. And in the same Letters it is also signified, that *Tinmouth* Castle is already a most strong Fortification, that there are neare hand 1000. men in it already, very good fire-men, and stout able bodied fellowes: And for *Newcastle* there are almost twice so many there: That men, women, and children and all are most ready to worke about any workes which they shall be commanded to, and that they have declared that they will all rise as one man: The Noble Gentry there having signified to their Tenants the justice and piety of His Majesties and the Kingdoms cause, which hath tooke such good root in the hearts of these good people, that in three or foure dayes warning they can be above ten thousand men ready in Armes.

By the same Letter it was also advertised, that the Sub-Committee

Committee of the two pretended Houses, brought their Trunks into *Edenburgh* in such pompe and state, as if they had beene an Exchequer full of money, (which whether they be so filled or not, I presume our Brethren of that Kingdome will peep into, for we remember the time when we offered them money, and they were so wise as to take it) that Tickets and Bils of Exchange are commonly shewed in *Edenburgh* of 50000 l. more from *England*, to which purpose *Sir William Armyne* (that zealous good Patriot) is now gone up to *London*, so that if it be possible to worke upon such tender-hearted men as our Brethren the *Scots* are, the *Three* Lords, the few Commons, and the new Common-Councell-men will have it effected.

TUESDAY. *Sept.* 5.

And this you must know doth very much heighten the faction: and in particular *Murford* the pretended Governour of *Southampton*, one who is resolved by his vertuous good deeds to be every weake taken notice of: This *Murford* (as by Letters from *Winchester* we were this day certified) hath thrust out all the Ministers in and about *Southampton*, and in their stead placed Levites of his own; men so full of learning & piety, that one of them (called *Robinson*, his Worships owne domestike Chaplaine) said the last fast day in his prayer before his thing (which he meanes for a *Sermon*) these very words, *O God, O God, many are the hands lifted up against us, but there is one God (it is thou thy self O Father) which dost us more mischief then they all.* And according to this spirit which *Robinson* was possessed with, Mistresse *Murford* the Governors good Lady (the other day, a poore *Seamstresse*) doth now so overflow in *doctrine* & *use*, that the chief men of spirit do extreamly emulate her for being better gifted then they for all their calling; wherein if she continue, ere long she will be qualified to be waiting Gentlewoman to the Lady *Waller*. And in the same *Letters* it was also certified, that two of Captaine *Symberbs* troopers going to rob a poore day Labourer neere *Milbrooke* in *Hampshire*, were by the poore man most decently unhorsed, and afterwards

 well

well basted, and last of all brought prisoners by him into *Southampton*, both the Troopers were compleatly armed, but the poore man had nothing but a prong and a good heart. If therefore his Majesties Souldiers be hard put to it, a troop or two of Hay-makers will be a sufficient Reserve against these valiant horse-men.

Nor was it only Captain *Symberbs* Troopers that had such Spirit of valour, but His Excellencies own *forlorne hope*, are of the same *make*; for yesterday Colonell Sir *Iohn Urry*, and Serjeant Major *Marrow* (being appointed by Prince RUPERT to charge the Rebels forlorne hope, with a part of the QUEENES Regiment) went on so resolutely, and were so well followed by their commanded men, that the Rebels presently fell to their old discipline of running away. At first the Rebels discharged three or foure Canons from an advantagious hill, having lined two sides of a corner hedge with Dragoons, who from both sides gave the Kings Forces a salute of Muskets as they advanced to charge their horse party, but by that time the Rebels had discharged their Carbines and Pistols, these Troopers of HER Majesties Regiment fell in with their swords, and chased the Rebels, (according to the custome) till they came to the maine body of their Army, which then lay shelter'd in a place that was inaccessible. There were killed of the Rebels 14. or 15. in the place, some prisoners taken, and one of their Leaders wounded. The Kings Forces lost not a man, onely one horse was shot, which Captaine *Lawsen* would have called a Commander. But the Queenes Regiment would not be content with this one victory, as you shall hear anon.

WEDNESDAY. *Sept. 6.*

But the Members stand to it at *London*, better then their souldiers in the field, for (as it was this day certified by Letters dated on Monday last) one Master *Holt* a Goldsmith in *Lombards-street*, having beene plundered of all his money, Jewels, and plate, to the value of ten or twelve thousand pounds, for the use of the faction; and M. *Holt* asking what cause they had to rob him

him of all his estate, was answered, that he was a *Malignant*, for that *none but a Malignant could have so much ready money, when the Parliament and the Cause stood in so much want.* So that as long as this unreasonable faction shall want any money (and they will be sure to want as long as any is to be had) every man that hath money to buy him bread shall be a knowne Malignant. If people were not unexpressibly infatuated, they would never subject themselves to this cruell *House of bondage*, as these Taskmasters have made it.

And in the same Letters it was further advertised, that *Sir Iohn Harrison*, *Sir Alexander Carew*, *Sir Henry Anderson* and Master *Constantine* are all voted from being any longer members of the *House* of *Commons*, as men suspected to be weary of going along with them in their desperate designes; (the Members should first vote it to be a *House*) as also that a Letter came to that pretended House from the Earle of *Warwick* (who is as much Admirall as they are a House) certifying them, that his Mariners many of them had nothing but Water in fou e daye, telling them in plaine English, that *unlesse they sent them speedy pay, they must not expect to have a Fleet long*, as we hope in God they shall not. That *Sir Edward Baynton* (their old faithfull servant) was seized on in the Isle of *Wight*, for speaking some unreverent words against the sacred members; and is therefore bringing up to *London* according to order, with nine Trunks full of Plate and money (there, there is his *malignity*, it was that money which *spoke* the words) to receive condigne punishment, according to the haynousnesse of his *wealth*.

This last weeke wee told you that the Garrison in *Barnstaple* were treating with His Majesties Forces there, and now (as we are to day certified by an Expresse thence) we are to tell you that Prince *Maurice*, Col. *Digby*, Col. *Barkeley*, Col. *Basset*, Col. *Bamfield*, and the rest of those Noble and valiant Gentlemen in the West, intending as quicke dispatch in those parts, as the urgency of His Majesties affaires required, had made a gracious offer to those of *Barnstaple* by a message sent in writing to them bearing date the 27 of *Aug.* In which was signified, that if in declaration of their future purposes to live in due obedience

obedience to His Majesty, and the Lawes of the Land, and to submit unto the discipline of the Church of *England* by Law established, they did disband all extraordinary Forces by the last of *August*, and should abstaine from all military actions, not warranted by His Majesty; That then both they and all the rest, who were within their walls and jurisdiction, should be fully pardoned, no man should be permitted to plunder, or do any injury to their goods, persons or estates; the towne to be left unto it selfe free from any Garrison, to be governd as it had beene formerly by the *Major* and his brethren, and not to be burthened with any fines, or extraordinary rates, and taxes, but onely in a due proportion to the rest of the County. Which gracious offer being chearefully accepted by the Major, and other Inhabitants of the Towne on their part, and all the Covenants proposed most punctually performed by the Prince his Highnesse, wrought such impression on the men of chiefe authority both for place and action, that they not onely did return a writing of their submission, and conformity to the said propositions made unto them by His Highnesse, and presently dismissed all their Forces raised before the defence of that place, but (as is confidently said) the Major himselfe made a Journey unto *Exeter*, to see if he could draw that City to the like conformity.

THURSDAY. *Sept.* 7.

Thus it pleased God to blesse His Majesties Forces in the *West*, and the same blessing waits his Majestie in the *North*, it being this day signified, that the Marquesse of *Newcastle* pursuing his victory against the Rebells (whereof you heard on *Friday* this last weeke) had regained *Beverley*, of which the Rebels had possessed themselves, upon the going of his Forces into *Lincolnshire*. And to make sure of it for future, his Lordship had strengthened that part of it which lay next to *Hull*, and partly by blocking up the passages, and partly by drowning some of the low grounds about it, had so shut up the remnant of those Rebels, within the Towne, that they seeme imprisoned in their owne quarters, and have no way left open to them, had they ships accordingly.

But

But though they dare not fight with men, they dare with Images, for Captaine *Ven* (as we were this day advertised) who had beene hitherto so indulgent to his Castle of *Windsore*, as not to ruine and deface the chiefe beauties of it, had at the last broke downe the curious *Organs* in the Castle Church, demolished all the painted glasse, and committed many other outrages of that barbarous nature, not sparing the carved worke on the very walls: perhaps to make it fitter for his Winter-stable, to which use his Souldiers put it when they first came thither. And tis a wonder unto me, not why he did it at the last, (for we have long expected to heare this from him) but why he did it not before, his owne zeale and the frenzy of his wife considered.

But the chiefe businesse of this weeke (in the opinion of most) is the passing the New *Covenant* in the House of Commons, where before it could obtaine, many heats grew among the Members; some excepting against the matter, others against the forme, and Master *Selden* objected that they ought not to admit it, for as much as it was brought thither by such a Messenger, who was one of their owne, and not by any from the Assembly of *Scotland*. Then he tooke exception to those words in the first article, viz. *That we shall all and each one of us sweare*, which was to make them sweare for others as well as themselves, which no man was able to doe. Then there grew a dispute concerning the word *Discipline*, to which it was said, that the *Scots* held theirs to be *jure divino*, which admitted of no alteration, so as their meaning is, we should submit unto theirs; that the one was *factum*, and the other *fieri*, then a doubt arose about the words *neareſt conjunction and uniformity*, some urging that the word *neareſt* was the superlative degree which held a wise debate for full foure houres, and at last resolved it should goe as tis in the Covenant, so that if they varied in any thing, their variations should be inserted in the margin, for (they said) they would alter nothing in the Covenant. In the second Article it was demanded, what was meant by *Extirpation of Prelacie*; to which they answered, the *Bishops*, *Deanes* and *Chapters*; then Master *Glyn* replied, that for his part he did believe, a Regulated

gulated Bishop was a governnẽt according to the word of God, and therefore could not give his Assent to their Extirpation; All the other Articles were passed over without any rub: save the fifth for *the inviolable observing the Articles of the late treaty*, which Master *Solicitor* pressed with much eagernesse, but was answered by Master *Maynerd* that it would be unreasonable to tie men to swear to that which they had already broken; for their non-payment of their moneys was a formall breach of that; whereupon it was put off till Monday following, hoping the Lord *Mackland* and other Scots, with some of the *English* Commissioners, would by that time be arrived at *London*.

Friday, September 8.

And now Reader, *I* must give thee a sad relation which (if you either love the *King* or His enemies) will certainly much affect thee; which (in a word) is, that *on Monday last Prince* Maurice *tooke possession of the City of* Exceter *for His Majesty*. For *Biddeford*, *Appleford*, and *Barnstaple* being all delivered up to the King Forces, the rebellious City of *Exeeter* was the chiefe place stood out in the West; Prince *Maurice* therefore being desirous to make a short worke of the War in those parts gave a very hot assault upon the City upon Sunday last, & did not onely shake the Wals in severall places, but by shooting Granadoes into the Towne, had fired a good part of the Suburbs: the Souldiers and others in the Towne, seeing the greatnesse of their danger, desired a Parley, in which the *Prince* offered them such conditions as had beene given before to *Bristol*; which being rejected by the Rebells (who would needes stand it out a little longer upon point of honour) His Majesties Forces pursued the assault so eagerly the next day after, that they made themselves masters of the great Sconce or Bulwark, and turned the Ordnance thereof on the Towne it selfe. Which being perceived by the Rebels, and finding that there was no hope of life and safety, but in the seasonablenesse of their submission, they humbly craved to be admitted unto those conditions

tions which before they rejected, and (above their deservings) did obtaine the same, According to which conditions the Towne and Castle were delivered to the Prince his Highnesse with all the Ordnance, Armes, and Ammunition which was left therin, the City absolutely left to the gracious disposall of His Majesty, the Commanders and Officers of the Rebells dismissed in safety with their Swords by their sides, and the common Souldiers with Cudgels in their hands (which with a little *Printing* will perhaps grow to be Swords next weeke) all they suffered to take away such goods as were properly and truly theirs. And so this proud City which had so long bid defiance to their native and gracious Soveraigne was at last reduced into the power of His Sacred Majesty, and that noble and valiant Gentleman Sir *John Berkley* who had deserved so much in the whole course of this service was declared Governour thereof. It was observed, that when the Officers and Souldiers issued out of the Towne, the Earle of *Stamford* was found missing, and no word as yet what became of the man. We say not this, that we think he was slain in defence of that factious City, but that his Conscience did so check him, both for his causelesse taking up of Armes against His Soveraigne and his perverse pursuance of it (which made His Majesty except him in so many of His Proclamations and Declarations) that he durst not trust himselfe unto this agreement, but privately slipt out of the Towne in some poore disguise. And so the noble, valiant, chaste Earl of *Stamford*, full of vertue and honour, crept out of *Exeter* after he had begged his life, who not two dayes agoe told the Prince, that *not want of courage or sufficient meanes for his subsistence in the Citie, but an earnest desire to come and die in His Majesties favour had made him doe what he did.*

This day we had a sufficient tast how we shal deale with the Rebels Army, when ever we can be so happy as to get it out to fight; for onely three Troops of the QUEENES Regiment, commanded out by the Lord *Wilmot*, charged 7 troops of the Rebels, and those their best Troopes too (for they were their *French* and *Dutch*, and in those they most confided) and here also the QUEENES Troops followed their brave Leader so like

 them-

themselves, that they routed them all; killed *fourescore* of them in the place, tooke 30 or 40 prisoners, and (which is most strange, though I can clearly say, most true) lost not one man in the fight. If their best horsemen speed no better, what will become of those that follow Captaine *Samuel* and Captaine *Symberbe*?

This day also a partee of Horse sent out from *Banbury* by Serjeant Major *Compton* (brother to the noble Earle of *Northampton*) tooke about *Towcester* two Officers of the Earle of *Essex* Army, being likewise his servants (as themselves confesse) who were passing from *London* towards his Excellency. In one of their pockets was found an Ovall Medall of silver gilt, hanged in an Orange tawny Ribbond, and sent to a field Officer now in the Rebels Army; on the one of this medall is the Effigies of the Earle of *Essex*, with a naked Sword in his right hand, and over his head an Arme out of a cloud holding the Sword drawne, & this circumscription, *The Sword of the Lord and of Gedeon*; on the other side is represented the two Houses of Parliament sitting, with this circumscription, *In the multitude of Councellers there is peace*. But how his Excellency came by *Gedeons* sword, and who put it into his hand, that *Arme* in the *Cloud* will one day discover, and whether *Peace* dare shew her face among this *multitude of Councellers*, (where it is sudden destruction to name *Peace* in a *Petition*) and what humble modest *Councellers* the three *Lords* and *Commons* have appeared to His Sacred Majesty, He that beareth not the sword in vaine is best able to determine.

In searching these two Prisoners, some Letters were found, one whereof was from Colonell *Ballard* to Sir *John Mericke*, their Serjeant Major generall, wherein the Colonell complaines to all the Officers of his *Excellencies* Army of his extreme hard usage, being kept 6 monthes from a hearing, and now at last transmitted to the *Militia* of *London*, whereof the Lord *Say* is President (one that hath had his hand in the blood but of som 20000 Englishmen) the Rebels Officers are in excellent ease the while, who if the Members please to accuse them, must not have their formall tryall in their owne Army, but must be referred

referred to those experienced prudent Martialists, the *Militia of London.*

It was also certified this day, that *Feleshall* Castle, which was so valiantly relieved and provided for, by the courage and care of the vigilant and noble Colonell *Hastings*, was not long after basely betrayed and yielded up to the hands of the *Rebels*. The noble Colonel assoone as he had victualed the place, and repaired the ruines made in it whilst it was besieged by *Brereton's* forces; committed it unto the keeping of a cheite Commander, of whose personall valour in the warrs, and good affections to His Majesties service, he had taken some especiall notice. But contrary to the trust reposed in him, and the good opinion conceived of him, the unworthy fellow was no sooner setled in the Castle, but he negoriated with the *Rebels*, or some Agents for them: and for 200 l. no more (for at so meane a price did he sell his honour) gave it up unto them, to the great dishonour of his nation, and the extreame griefe of the Gentleman, whose confidence he had abused in so base a manner.

Saturday, *Septemb.* 9.

Many letters were this weeke intercepted from *London*, most of which are perswasory Epistles from the Trained band wives, labouring to recall their militant husbands, who (like true Londoners are following their Leader the Earle of Essex; Take one for all, superscribed *To her deare husband Master* John Owen *under Lieutenant Colonell* West *in the blew Regiment*; the Contents to a syllable as followeth;

Most tender and deare heart, my kind affection remembred unto you, I am like never to see thee more I feare, and if you aske the reason why, the reason is this, either I am afraid the Cavaliers will kill thee, or death will deprive thee of me, being full of griefe for you, which I feare will cost me my life. I doe much grieve that you be so hard hearted to me, why could not you come home with Master Murfey *on Saturday? could not you venture as well as he? but you did it on purpose to shew your hatred to me; there is none of our Neighbours with you that hath a wife but Master* Fletcher *and Master* Norwood *and your selfe, every body can come but you. I*

 have

have sent one to Oxford *to get a passe for you to come home, but when you come, you must use your wits; I am afraid if you doe not come home, I shall much dishonour God, more than you can honour him, therefore if I doe miscarry; you shall answer for it: pitty me for Gods sake and come home. Will nothing prevaile with you? My Cozen* Jane *is now with me and prayes for your speedy returne, for Gods sake come home, so with my prayer for you I rest your loving wife.*

London Sept. 5. SUSAN OWEN.

What a horrid odious Rebellion is this that forces good women to such piteous *miscarriages*! Here's poore Mistresse *Susanna* in danger to perish, through this unnaturall Rebellion. But the serious Reader may take notice, that divers of these intercepted London Letters come from factious Tradesmen to Officers in the Rebels Army, wherein these Londoners seeme to offer to the Souldiers more Apprentices, if the former be cut off (whereby their Masters may have more mony with new) so that if any man have a desire that his sonne or kinsman should be knockt in the head for the good of his Master, let him send them now to London, and they will see them dispatched to the Army.

And for the Brethren, this weeke in their private Epistles they convey abroad such abominable malicious untruths, as make me tremble to mention them, one of them (who subscribs his Letter *G. F.* which by the contents may be *Grand Forger*) writes to his cozen *Richard Hale*, That the KING, PRINCE, DUKE *are all taken by the Earle of* Essex: That *Prince* RUPERT *yelded and sent to* Waller *to take his Command*; That *upon this the* QUEENE *fell into a swound*: *And Sir* Arthur Aston *hanged himselfe*, (thou art either a *Bedlam*, or hast a *Legion* in thee) And another Brother (without any name or Letters subscribed) saies, That *the King lost* 7000 *in the siege of Glocester*; That *Exeter stood out most bravely*; That *the Earle of Essex is gone to Exeter to take Prince* Maurice (Get thee to the close Committee and make Orders.) And yet these two (both he that is not Christened, and the other whose name is *Legion*) agree in one story

story, that is, That *London must raise* 300000 l. *to bring the King thither like the King.* That's true, and is doubtless the Father *Lie* to all the rest, for as errant forgeries as these (though never so bold and malicious) have beene uttered in *London* at the raysing of a great summe. Nay, a Gentleman of good credit, who lately came thence, sayes, he heard all the forementioned particulars in *London*, spoken in the streets, and that more then once.

Now if you behold their printed Truths, you'l grant they offer faire for one weeke: and first they say, That *the* Scots *all wept when they heard of the miseries of* England (this I grant, because I wish it were true.) 2. That 20000 *Scots will come to helpe the two Houses)* that is, if they can rayse the men, or provide Armes for them, or knew which way to send them hither.) 3. That *the* Derby *Forces tooke* 80 *of Colonel* Hastings *men at* Tedbury (they tooke a beating from him very patiently, for they never held up hand since.) 4. That *the Kings Commissioner in* Scotland, *after reading the New Covenant, said, he heard a joyfull sound* (a paire of Organs sure, 'tis rare Musicke there.) 5. That *the young men of* Norwich, *in standing for the Parliament, may teach them of* London (the old men of *Lyn* may teach them of *Norwich* to stand for the King.) 6. That *the Earle of* Manchester *pulled downe the Organs at* Windham *in* Suffolke *for the honour of God* (that he pull'd them downe is true, but that thereby he honoured God, is a question.) 7. That *Sir* Thomas Middletons *men at his entrance into* Nantwich *fasted and sung Psalmes,* (they doe well to practise against the good houre when they must choose their Psalme.) 8. That *two hundred* Irish *Rebels landed lately at* Leverpoole *in* Lancashire (this Lye hath beene told six severall Weekes, and yet it will not be true.) 9. That *the Recorder of* Gloucester *was hanged in that Citie for being an Incendiarie,* (it was the Governour set the Suburbs on fire.) 10. That *Master* Martin *upon his Petition was released out of the* Tower, (alas poore Gentleman, he had neither done nor said any harme.) 11. That *the Maior and Aldermen* of Lyn *sent to the Earle of* Manchester, *declaring they would submit to him,* (they sent the Message in Shot and Powder, but his Lordship would not stay to heare it.) 12. That *very many*

Maids

Maids in London are gathering money for defence of the Parliament. (very many Maids in *London*? It is a pious use, witnesse Mistresse *Susanna's* owne Letter.) 13. That Colonell Middleton *hath lately beat up many of the Kings Quarters, and slain many*, (is it possible he should doe it and no body ever heare of it?)

14. That *most of the Kings Troopers are unarmed*, (why then doe you runne so fast from naked men?) 15. That the Earle of *Manchester will have an Army of* 8000 *men*, (Hee must first have a Commission from the Maior of *Lyn*) 16. That the Earle of *Stamford* sallyed out of *Exeter* upon the Cavaliers, (when the Towne was taken, he hid himselfe and crept out invisibly. 17. That *in his sally out he did great execution*, (upon the Neats-Tongue in the bottome of the Sellar.) 18. That the *Towne of Lyn* offered 10000 *l.* to the Earle of *Manchester* for their pardon, (10000 *l.* of good round lead.) But besides these knowne Newes-Makers, another new Gentleman began this weeke, who will be called the *Weekely Accompt*, and the man hath good things in him, as youle see by this examination. *Imprimis* therefore, for so wee will take his *Accompt*, hee saith 19. There is a certaine Island named *Garnesey*. 20. *Item* that this Island is a place of great concernement to the Governour thereof. 21. *Item*, that both this Island and *Jersey* are in Rebellion against the Parliament (I must now give you an *Item*, for I will not give you the *Lye*. 22. *Item*, that at a place called Stockbridge, *they use to plow with Dogs*, that makes us amends. 23. *Item* that the *King lost* 6000 *souldiers before* Gloucester, this Accomptant knows not figures, but writes 6000 for 6 score, which I must tell you once for all, were full as many as were lost in that siege. 24. *Item* that many hundreds *have forsaken the Earle of* New Castles *Army* (And yet your Brother *Civicus* sayes, *the Popish Army in* Yorke-shire *encreaseth daily*. 25. *Item*, That at *Lynne Earle of* Manchester *was shot in the hand*, then hee cannot receive their 10000 *l* in that hand. 26. Lastly, *That some few of the Parliament Troopes skirmished with many Cavaliers, and made* 2000 *Lords, Knights, Esquires, and Gentlemen, that they shall never more hawke, hunt, fowle, nor whore*, Sirrah! Are not *Lying* and *Nonsence* enough for you, but you must raile? Begone.

FINIS.

Numb. 4.

Mercurius Britanicus:

Communicating the affaires of great

BRITAINE:

For the better Information of the People.

From *Tuesday* the 12. of *Sept.* to *Tuesday* the 19. of *Sept.* 1643.

THe grand newes is, *Mercurius Aulicus* was surprized on *Wednesday* last by the Militia of the City of *London*, a few onely escaped, and no fewer then five hundred lies were taken prisoners, it is thought as great a losse as befell his Majestie since the late losse at *Gloster*, but we hear they are *recruting* him fast at *Oxford*, and I can assure you there is a *Presse* there at this very present for that very purpose.

The newes from Court this week is various, but I shall give you some particulars you may relie on.

There is a change in Court Officers.

Ned Hyde is made Controuler of His Majestie Cabinet Counsell, or his houshold, I am not sure which.

Henry Jermin is either Chamberlaine to Her Majestie, or in some place as neer for certaine.

The Earle of *Holland* is made Groome of the stoole for his late services, and is to have onely the Sir Reverences Royall, enough for one Subject.

But Master *Aulicus* tells us, the *pretended Houses*, a pretty policy to abouse our Parliament, and then set up their *intended Houses*, or a Parliament of their owne at *Oxford*; we hear Master *Aulicus* of your deepe designe, but all your *State-Carpenters*, neither *Bristoll*, *Cottington*, nor the rest are able to set up a House of Parliament, Oh what two houses would

 there

there be, what *rotten timber* would they be made on, on *Apostate Lords*, *Delinquent Commons*, and *Corrupt Judges*.

But we can tell you of your intended Synod, and your intended Cannons.

1. That all Archbishops and Bishops with all their high Commissioners be restored to their former Liberties, *viz.* Tyrannies and Superstitions.

2. That all Organs be double gilt, and a Cannon for that purpose.

3. That the booke of Common Prayer be faster bound up hereafter then ever, that it be not so easily torne by the vulgar, and that certain Stationers be advised with for that purpose.

4. That no Surplesse be hereafter made of Scotch-cloath because it hath ever been found very dangerous and Schismaticall linnen in this Kingdome.

5. That the Altar be set a foot higher, and faster then it was before, and that those Masons which came last from *Rome* be advised with for that purpose.

6. That the *Sabbath* be restored to its former liberty, *viz.* *Cards*, *Dicing*, *Drinking*, *Bowling*, or any such Christian or lawfull exercise.

Master *Aulicus* tells us of our two Troopes raised by young maids and Virgins: Can all your Cavaliers shew us a Regiment of such, nay but a Squadron? I tell you they have not left in any County or City they came in so much honesty or Virginity as to raise a Dragooneer.

He reports my Lord of *Manchester* will as soon take heaven as *Lyn*: Master *Aulicus* you are more pious in your relations then ordinary, I thought you had not named heaven but in an oath, yet you may thanke our good Lord *Kimbolton*, for putting you in so good a minde, as to thinke of heaven; but well, I hope my Lord will be sooner in *Lyn*, then Prince *Rupert* in *Glocester*, or your *Newcastle*-Marquisse in *Hull*.

He calls the Ordinance of Parliament for renting out Malignants houses a bloody Ordinance; are Parliament Ordinances so bloody, that are made with pen, incke and paper, and charged with a bare voyce, no, yours are the bloody Ordinances, you shoot Granadoes, you murder his Majesties best Subjects, you spare neither man, woman, nor child, witnesse the innocent slaughters, where you lay Siege or approach.

He calls the City of London, the desperately Rebellious City, which opposes all Peace; beleeve it, this title from *Oxford* is very honourable, our good brethren of *Scotland* have had it before us, and are comming

to it againe: But Master *Aulicus* who are the greater Rebells, those that resist King *Charles*, or the King of England; those that oppose his personall, or his Parliamentory power, me thinkes you should distinguish at *Oxford*, I thought you had been Scholars there.

He tells us they are very diligent in the Northern Counties to oppose the Scots; your Intelligence failes; there are many hundreds now gone into *Berwicke* for the Parliament service, will you never leave this? when you get a piece of newes at *Oxford*, you do so presse it to your own advantage.

Master *Aulicus* is very punctuall in telling the debates in Parliament about the Scotch Covenant, I thinke he is such a Mercury as comes and sits in the House, in the habit of a Parliament man, but gentleman will you not be true to your own Counsells, I will spare naming any this weeke, looke to it the next.

He tells us of some of his Excellencies forces that should run away, being charged as they went to relieve *Glocester*: Surely Master *Aulicus*, it was to runne after your Cavaliers that durst not stay in their much boasted leagure before that Towne.

He tells us againe of the small number in both Houses, three Lords and Commons; Master *Aulicus*, I had thought I had corrected you sufficiently for this the last weeke; will you still drive that trade?

He tells us of divers Truncks of moneys we sent into *Scotland* to buy in our brethren: Master *Aulicus*, lie a little more handsomely, this is grosse, we are now but in debate for their advance money, you thinke we are such State-Truckers and Brokers as you are at *Oxford*, indeed you bid lustily, five Counties, and 300000 li. with the Metropolizing of *Edinbrough*, but all would not do.

He tells us of the many abhominable lies written by the brethren of *London* this weeke, Master *Aulicus*, hold your peace, I have made your Epitaph, here lies *Mercurius Aulicus*, and there lies *Mercurius Aulicus*.

He jeers us with an intercepted Letter of Mistresse *Susan* the Citizens wife, complaining for her husbands company, which he utterly disavowes; we shall shew you one of your Cavaliers Epistles intercepted about the same time, to a friend in *London*, onely you must excuse me, I Printed not the oathes, but left spaces.

Jack,

WE have not left one Woman Lady Gentlewoman
Waytingmaid or other honest We have now sent
Irish and Frenchwomen come to us We intend not to leave till
we have sinned with all Nations as well as our owne,

thine
Carnavan.

Lady D' Aubigny. The Lady *D' Aubigny* is departed, I meane gone to her Majesty, and made a very honourable escape out of a *Windore*, it was not fit for one of her quality to go out lower; her offence was a sinne of *Commission*, it was she that brought the great *Seale* from *Oxford*, for the execution of her good friends at *London*, the late Delinquents.

Other newes is not much this weeke.

Scots. The Scots will come in sooner then is thought by many, we must needs assist in some *advance-money* those who will assist us with the whole *power* of their Kingdome; if the Court had such an offer, I am confident they would not refuse it at any price, may let me tell you, the *Stirbrokers* at *Oxford* have bid sufficiently not long agoe, and to that purpose have used many endeavours, but without successe.

This may satisfie all how *faithfull* the Scots are to their *principles* and ours, and how little they seek their own ends and advantages, though our Malignants would perswade us to the contrary; and I can tell you further, they offer to joyne the *Publicke Faith* of their Kingdome with ours for the advance of moneys, sure now the verieft *Malignant* is satisfied.

Ireland. From Ireland we have it for certaine, That by vertue of his *Majesties* Commission under the great Seale of England at *Oxford* (as the new Lords Justices say they have) a *Cessation of Armes* is neer upon conclusion; for the said Lords writ a *threatning Letter* to Colonell *Monro*, and others of the Scotch Officers in *Ulster* the 17. of *August* last, that if they did not submit to a Cessation of Armes with the Rebells according to his Majesties pleasure, about the setling whereof the *Commissioners* of the Kings, and the Rebells were then in *debate* of the matter, at the time of the date of that Letter, that then they must expect to be reduced to obedience, or to that effect: Surely their Lordships meant the tender hearted Rebells (that never did any hurt to the English Protestants, but cut the throats of 100. thousand of them, which was contrary to the Com-

Commission they pretend to have, for by it they have power only to seize upon, not to destroy the Protestants) who would joyne with their Lordships, and so many of the English Army as they can get, to make an *end* of the Scots, and *root* them out of that Kingdome; which undersavour is likewise contrary to that Commission, which the Rebells pretend to have to *warrant* their *Commotions* in Ireland, for there is a speciall proviso in that Commission, *viz. Provided* that you *meddle not* with the persons, the estates, or goods of our Loyall and loving Subjects the Scots. And tis evidently knowne how for four moneths after the Rebellion broake out, they medled not with the Scots, but sent to them to joyne in the Rebellion, pretending a lawfull warrant for the same: And that Commission (which they pretended is lawfully gotten, to warrant their proceedings) bares date at *Edinbrough*, and is under the Seale of that Kingdom: It were not amisse if it were enquired in what persons *Custody* the Great Seale of that Kingdome was intrusted when his Majestie was last in Scotland, (even this very time two years.

The relieving of *Glocester* is an action so full of honour, that the losse of *Excester* (after fifteen weekes siege, being manfully defended that time, by the Earle of *Stamford*) is not so considerable, as the losse of our reputation, if *Glocester* had not beene relieved: The Governour, Colonell *Massey*, had but two barrells of powder left, when my Lord Generall entered *Glocester*, but now he is furnished with plenty of ammunition and victualls: if the Cavaliers had beene so valiant, as Master *Aulicus* boasts them to be, they would have adventured the whole body of their Army to have prevented the relieving of that Towne, but the issue is, the King is fled to *Worcester*, the Lord Generall is marched after him, it is pitty the enemy will not stand by it, and abide the brunt of a Battell, then there were some hopes of an end to be put to these miseries. Glocester.

How the Kings Forces were beaten from *Warwick* Towne, and several prisoners taken, and also from the countrey Townes neare *Northampton*, the first by the *Warwick* Forces, the last by *Northampton* Forces; the Letters from those two places, of the carriage of the whole business, will relate at large. Warwicke Northampton.

Hull is still besieged, the Marquisse at first is keene, and perhaps will be as weary at last of the siege as Prince *Rupert* was of *Glocester*, and rise with dishonour; he is within halfe a mile of the Towne, and the 12. of this moneth plaid with his great Ordnance against the Towne, but to Hull.

no purpose, he sent to the Lord *Fairfax* to deliver up the Towne, and his houses and lands should be restored, and honour conferred: my Lord answered, That neither enjoying, nor losse of his house and lands should move him to betray the trust reposed in him; he hath made severall Sallies out of the Towne upon the enemy, but with small advantage; he yet forbeares to let go the Sluces, till the enemies approaches be nearer: the Marquisse hath sent both by water and land for his fireworkes from *Yorke*, whereby it appeares he hath an intent to try to storme the Towne: on Lincolnshire side, the enemies horse are there, so that till Colonell *Cromwell* (who is on his march thither) raise them, my Lord *Fairfax* cannot transport his Horse into that County, which for present is a burden to him, unlesse he send them by sea to *Boston*.

Barwicke. *Barwick* hath taken in a Garrison of the Parliament souldiers, the Cavaliers having layen these eight weekes before it, the Scots have declared, they take it to be an acceptable service to both Kingdomes, and no breach of the Treaty: the first of *October* the Scots Army marches for England, which is the reason why his Majestie bends with his forces towards the North, for it is informed, he intends to go in person against the Scots, and to carry with him four thousand horse; the like successe attend his Majestie now, as when he went in person the first time (to satisfie the importunity of the Queen and the Popish Subjects throughout England that contributed to that Warre) against the Scots, and to conclude of a Peace, but more durable, for that was broken by the Queene and her Agents, and so tis most like that any Peace that can be made with either Kingdom, will be, unlesse his Majestie denie his affections, where they are in subjection, to his dishonour, and the Kingdomes distraction.

His Majestie had two Regiments of his best horse Quartered at *Cicester* on Friday last being the 12. of this instant *September*, one Regiment under the Command of Sir *Nicholas Crispe*, the other of Colonell *Spencer*, but his Excellency being desirous to finde out the enemy, having already marched one hundred miles to fight with him, which still fled, and

and the Citizens of *London* being resolved rather then to loose their labour, to march hard to finde out the enemy, and to force him, if they possibly could, to fight with all, or part of them, omitting noe opportunity, though with great paines and travell marched on Friday last from *Tuxesbury* to *Cicester* where his Excellency with a Forlorne hope of the couragious Citizens, and his own Regiment of Foot, beat up the enemies Quarters, entred the Towne, put the nimble Copperas Pattentee to flight, and tooke foure hundred horse, eight Colours, and four hundred prisoners with their Armes, and also a Magazine of victualls of thirty loads which the Kings forces had in store to feed their Army with, and had robbed the Countrey thereof to famish ours: But Colonell *le Dispencer*, ranne away himself, and left the victualls to be disposed of at others pleasure: Now since the Kings Forces dare not fight, but when treachery and unreasonable advantages invite them, his Excell: is marching towards *Oxford* to visit her Majestie, but I have spoken a friendly word that Master *Aulicus* may have quarter given him, hoping he will confesse what Prelate, Secretary of State, Keeper of the Seale, Cavalier, or Courtier it is that leads him in such a weekly labyrinth of false news, and what Member in Parliament it is that weekly gives him notice, such a man moved thus, and thus, and such an one replied thus, and thus. No doubt her Majestie will be much vexed, if not perplexed, at the cutting off two Regiments of Horse, especially in regard they were designed for Kent, the place she so much longed to have her Army in when *Bristoll* was given up: This defeat given to the Cavaliers, will be a disheartening to the ragged Regiments of Colonell *Craford*, and Sir *William Ford*, high Sheriffe of Sussex, that are drawne neere unto *Southampton*, pretending to besiege it, but intending for Sussex, as *Crispe* did for

Kent,

Kent, but I hope their intentions will be fruſtrate.

The Cavaliers in the Weſt have not onely corrupted Sir *Alexander Carew* to betray the Iſland-Fort at *Plymouth* (who was apprehended by his owne men, for his intended treachery) but have corrupted Captaine *Brooks*, Captain of the good ſhip the *Providence* of forty peeces of Ordnance, who writ a Letter to Sir *John Pennington*, that at ſuch an houre, he would come in to him, and deſcribed the plot and manner how in a Letter, which the honeſt ſaylors intercepted, and ſent it to the Earle of *Warwick*, and have made ſure of the Captaine for committing ſuch a treacherous act again.

This is Licenced, and Entered into the Hall Booke according to Order.

Printed by *G. Biſhop*, and *R. White*.

ARTICLES 27
OF
AGREEMENT

Betweene his EXCELLENCY

PRINCE MAURICE,

And the EARLE of

STAMFORD,

Vpon the delivery of the CITY of

EXCESTER,

The fifth of September, 1643.

Together with a Letter relating the Earle of STAMFORDS proceedings in the West.

Sept. 20. 1643. Imprimatur *Iohn White.*

LONDON, Printed for *Tho. Walkley*, and are to be sold at his shop at the signe of the flying Horse neere York House. 1643.

Articles of Agreement, &c.

MAURICE,

1. IT is concluded and agreed on, that the City and Castle of Exon be surrendred into the hands of his Highnesse Prince *Maurice*, with all Armes, Ensignes, Ordnance, Ammunition, and all other warlike provisions whatsoever within the said City and Castle.

2. That the right honourable *Henry* Earle of Stanford together with all Officers above the degree of Lievetenants, both of horse and foote, now within and about this City and Castle, do march out of this City and Castle, on Thursday the 7. of this moneth, by nine of the clock in the morning, with their troops of horse, full Armes, bagg and baggage, provided it be their owne goods, and that the Lievetenants and Ensignes march out with their swords at the East Gate, and that the foot souldiers march out at the same time leaving their Armes at the Guild hall, all having a safe Convoy to Winsor or to goe elsewere if they please, and such as will stay shall have pay in the Kings Army.

3. That there be carriages allowed and provided to carry away their bagg and baggage, and sick and hurt souldiers, and that an especiall care be taken of such Officers and souldiers as (being sick and wounded) shalbe by the Earl of Stanford left behind in the said City, and that upon their recovery they shall have passes to depart to their owne homes respectively.

4. That the Kings forces march not into the City till the Parliaments force are march'd out, except 100. Musketteeres at the East part through which they passe.

5. That his Highnesse shall forthwith procure a free and generall pardon unto *Henry* Earle of Stanford Sir *George Chudleigh*, Sir *John Bampfield*, Sir *John Northcot* Baronets, Sir *Samuel Roberts*, and Sir *Nicholas Martin*, Knights, and unto the Major, Bailifs and Cominalty of the City of Exon, and to all other persons of what degree, condition, or quality soever, now being within the said City of Exon, for all Treasons and other offences whatsoever committed by them or any of

them since the beginning of this present Parliament relating to these unhappy differences between His Majesty and the two Houses of Parliament, and that all or any of them shall have his particular pardon for the foresaid offences or treasons if he shall sue forth the same.

6. That the true Protestant Religion now established by Law shall be preserved and exercised in the City.

7. That all persons, Citizens and Inhabitants may at any time depart with their families, goods and estates, unto any part of this Kingdome, and that they and every of them shall have power to dispose, sell or alien either by themselves or others, whatsoever goods or parts of their estates, they shall not convey or carry with them.

8. That all persons now in this City may have free liberty to repaire to their houses in the Countrey or elsewhere, and there to remaine in safety, and enjoy their estates, lands, rents, and goods, without plundering, fine or imprisonment, or any other molestation, and may travell to and fro without any interruption, hindrance or demall.

9. That all Ministers and Preachers of Gods word now within this City shall have free liberty either to stay here or go to their own houses, cures or charges, or elsewhere within his Majesties Dominions, with their wives, children, families and goods, there to abide peaceably, and to exercise their ministeriall functions, and to enjoy their estates according to the Laws of the Land.

10. That all the Charters, Liberties, Priviledges and Franchises, Lands, Estates, Goods and Debts of the said City shall be preserved and confirmed, and that the ancient government thereof, the present Governours and Officers may remaine and continue in their former condition.

11. That no new oath or protestation be enforced upon any, nor any compelled to take up Arms against the Parliament.

12. That for avoiding inconveniences and distractions, the quartering of souldiers be referred to the Major and Governour of the City for the time being.

13. That all these Articles which are now agreed upon shall be ratified and confirmed by His Majesty under the great Seal of *England*.

14. That the Officers and Souldiers in their marching out shall not be reproached, or have any disgracefull speeches or affronts offered or given unto them by any Officer or Souldier of the Kings, and that the convoy appointed to march with them may goe and returne safely without any violence or wrong offered unto them by any force of the adverse party.

Stanford. *Chr. Clarke* Major.
Rich. Cave. *Jos. Bamfield.*

The Letter.

SIR,

I Send you the Articles of agreement for the delivery up of *Exeter*, partly to satisfie the world, as well as you of the causes of the losse of it, and some of the precedent passages of the Earle of *Stamford*, which I pray communicate. I heare there be some will hereafter enlarge the story; accept of these in the meane time. It is not unknown to those that have lookt into the passages of this late and present War, that the Earle of *Stamford* was alwaies as forward for the Parliaments Cause as any Peere or Member of the House of Commons whatsoever. That his freenesse of spirit was the occasion why he was continually put on upon the forlorn hope of his excellencies Army, and that when the King was at *Shrewsbury*, it being uncertaine which way the King would take, the Earle was sent before to *Hereford* a malignant County, and frontier to a malignanter *Wales*, all which he gallantly curbed with only 800. Foot, and two Troopes of Horse for above ten weeks space, till he was constrained to come to *Gloster* upon Colonel *Essex* his leaving of it naked, and then there came to him a Commission from his Excellencie, and the Parliament upon the request of the Pembrokeshire Gentry, and others that he might be Generall of all *Wales*, and the foure Counties adjoyning, which he no sooner had received, but he presently raised three new Regiments at the charge of the wel-affected County of *Gloster*, visited *Sommersetshire* and *Wiltshire*, and had proceeded on in the other Counties for the raising of a farre greater force, without charging the Parliament or the City of *London*, but he was suddenly commanded away to *Exeter* with *Mericks* Regiment only, leaving his former Horse and Foot under his Lieutenant Colonell *Massy* in *Gloster*, and the new raised Regiments uncompleated, and there being no certaine Commander left in chiefe by reason of the difference between Colonell *Fines* and *Essex*. His Excellencie intimated to the Committee for the safety of the Kingdome by Colonell *Hampden* that the Earle of *Stamford* might be called backe into *Glostershire*; but that not being thought fit, and the Earle being be-

traied or unobeyed (chuse you whether) as he hath ever been since he went into those parts by his then Lieutenant Generall, and the Country Colonells at *Liscard* to secure *Plimoth*, was besieged there, during which time *Cirencester* was lost, and all that wel-affected County but *Glocester*, which was then also besieged, defended by *Massy*, and relieved by Sir *William Waller*. The Earle had no sooner freed himself of the siege of *Plimoth*, and cut off the Enemy at *Modbury*, but the Country people sensuaily wilful to their humors will have a Treaty, having forgotten the fresh plundering of their houses and cattell, and the barbarous destroying of their fruit trees by the Cornish. The Earle must fight with the hands that would treat, and pay his Army with their money, which before he had a discretive power to doe, but now because hee could not make them doe what they would not, his Lordships power of disposing of money was taken away which gave great discontent to the Officers and Souldiers: Mr. *Buller* was displaced, a man of fortune and honesty to the Parliament, and young *Chidleigh* put in his place of Major Generall, without the nomination of the Earle, which made him knowing *Chidleighs* fire and heat, to make his father Sir *George Chidleigh* Lieutenant Generall for his more temper. The new Major to make good the vogue of the people doth a stratagem in a dark night with 108. Horse to all mens amazement, but his enemies, that hee might betray them with more confidence as he did afterwards. Now these great orderers of the Earles Army, full in popularity, and presumed by all men to know the Country well led the Army and Earle to such a way, that had he not rid out himselfe with some few Gentlemen to take the aire and view the Country, all his Foot had beene brought unawares upon the enemies whole Body, at the same time when the father *Chidleigh* had carried away halfe the Horse into *Cornwall* first, presently Mr. *Anthony Nichols* by warrant under the sonnes hand took all the rest Horse and Dragoons, with the Lifeguard from the Earle without his knowledge. The time now comes to betray the Foot in the Horses absence: The Earle having viewed the ground that it was morasse but in two passages at a bridge and a mill, and a third to a house adjoyning, commands a good guard of Musquetiers to every of them, *Chidleigh* disappoints those places, and the Enemy straight possesseth them (and it is since confirmed by two Centinells whom *Chidleigh* cudgelled that night for shooting at him that he was absent in the Enemies quarters above an houre) and alarmes him by breake of day, where himselfe was taken, and the Van of a brave Army killed, taken, and rooted with him. After all this the

Earle

Earle had 3000. men left, ſtore of Amunition and Ordnance; which himſelfe ſtood to, and intreated them to ſtand alſo, but no intreaty could perſwade above thirty of them to ſtay. The Earle made his retreat by *Barnſtable*, for the ſecuring of that and *Bidford* for their conſequence on the Iriſh Seas, and ſo to *Exeter*, where he was beſieged by young *Chidleigh*, and the ſame popularity that ran away from him before, and continued beſieged three monthes and nineteene dayes; during which time, we heare it was laboured in the City of *London* on the behalfe of the Earle that there might be 2000. of their new Auxiliaries ſent thither by Sea, with the Earle of *Warwick*, who otherwiſe attempted the raiſing of the ſiege, but either for want of that ſtrength, or elſe by the treachery of Sir *Alexander Cary* (who ſince hath beene ſurpriſed in deſigne of delivering up St. *George* his Iſland to the *Falmouth* Forces) could not effect it, though he loſt three Ships in attempting it, or elſe by land to joyne with Sir *Walter Earle*, and by that meanes Dorcheſter, Weymouth, and all that Country might have been ſaved. When the Earle of *Stamford* being ſo relieved, might have had a ſufficient force to have come upon the back of Sir *Ralph Hopton*, Sir *William Waller* being in his Front with ſo great a force of Horſe and Dragoons, whereof 1200. had been ſent from the Earle: but no ſupply comming from the City of *London* or elſewhere, nor intelligence paſſing, the ſiege was ſo ſtreight, and the Citizens of *Exon* not well ſtomaching their Souldiers, nor paying them, nor quartering them like men, ſuffering hundreds of them to lye upon ſtalls, whereby above a thouſand of them ran away, and moſt probably to the Enemy: they urged the Earle to their conditions, although the Enemy himſelfe had but two dayes before offered fifteen dayes time to ſend to the Parliament for aid, or elſe to render upon honourable conditions, which was then refuſed, but theſe are plauſible enough to thoſe that hope only to be quiet in this world, and wiſh for peace and pardon at any rate, which I beleeve they ſhall as well enjoy as their Apple-trees.

Sir, I ſhall adde one thing more, to tell you the generoſity of the City of Exeter, and their affections to the Parliament Armes, that although the 500. men left in the Town had indured ſo many aſſaults, watcht conſtantly every ſecond night, and ſometimes foure or five together, and in one of many ſallyes had ſlaine and taken 200. men, and brought away three pieces of Ordnance, and withall they had not loſt one inch of ground, would not pay the Souldiers nor Commanders in the Towne, nor give them one farthing at their going out of it.

FINIS.

28

A briefe and true RELATION OF THE Seige and Surrendering of Kings *Lyn* To the Earle of *MANCHESTER.*

Kings *Lyn* is seated upon an arme of the sea which washes one side of it, it hath surrounding the other side, one small part excepted, a large water fed from the aforesaid arme; its of an indifferent height, the parts about being commanded by it, being rich Marshes, through which passeth at the tides the salt water: It had been for a good while cunningly Fortifying it selfe under pretence of Neutrality, and when at any time the Parliament upon their miscariages questioned them, or required any thing to be done by them, they still refused, and by degrees appeared more and more for the other party against the Parliament: The Earle of *Manchester* being made Major Generall of the Associated Counties, thought it most necessary to secure that back-doore, which being so convenient an inlet to the enemy, might divert him when he should advance with his powers towards the North, for the freeing of Lincolnshire and other parts from the miseries they suffer by the enemy: it was much disputed whether it were not better to proceed by blocking up, rather then to take it by force; the Towne being of that strength, that no ordinary power could take it, had they that which was fit for defence, but it was at last resolved to attempt it by force, and for that purpose it was thought good to seize the Towne of old *Lyn*, which is in Marshland, which by a party of my Lords Forces was accordingly done, and Ordnance planted, which kept the Towne in continuall Alarmes, and did so terrifie the people with their shot and Granadoes, that they durst hardly abide in any of their houses that were towards that side, the shot flying daily into the houses

 in

Sept. 20 1643

in the Tuesday market place, and other places, the Towne was approched in severall other places, two of which were on the side next to the mote, the one by the Causey that leades to the South, the other to the East gate: The enemy at the first sallied out with much courage, especially from the East gate and at once fired two houses in *Gauwood*, intending to have done so to the whole Towne, that our forces might not Quarter in there, but the party that sallied out was well beaten, and the rest of the towne preserved, though the inhabitants were not worthy of such a favour, who fled all away upon the approach of our Forces; all things being put in order we called in pioneers from all parts round, and fell to breaking ground, and by degrees had brought our approaches within halfe Musket shot, yet were we little the neerer the gaining the towne thereby, onely the better inabled to batter their walls, gates and Forts; a little before the towne was yeilded we discovered a hill of firme ground that was neer to that end of the towne next the sea, which we had begun to forme into a battery, which would have so annoyed them, that they would not have knowne where to have been secure, and by which a breach might have been made; but this also gave us no great hopes of conquer, they making up as fast, as we should have beaten downe, therefore we resolved upon storming the towne Saturday morning, and to that purpose had called in many Boats, with which we intended to attache it by water, and many cart loads of Ladders, which we intended for the land side: during this hot service we lost about four men, one a Canoneer, who was shot through the side with a drake bullet, he was not dead when the Towne was taken, but it was no likelyhood but he would, he was a good Canoneer, and a man right to his party, we had one shot with a bullet through the shoulder, neer the necke: and one Lieutenant had his arme shot off, on which he died suddenly after, it was with a Cannon shot through a Port-hole, so skilfull were they, that they would shoot three times together into one Port-hole: In this violent playing with Cannon and small shot we beleave above eighty lost their lives on both sides, which is the rather added, because people enquire usually how many were killed, as if they loved to heare of killing of men; and also to rectifie the Judgements of men, who will be apt to credit a story of three, four or five thousand men slaine at such a Siege, and such a Siege; its true, storming and entring breaches usually wast men, but we were not come to this; when it was resolved and declared on *Saturday* morning to storme, we hapily received a letter the Friday morning, importing a willingnesse in the Towne to capitulate, which they said, and its like truly, they did not send as fearing the taking the Town, but to avoid the effusion of

blood:

bloud: My Lord having before advised them to send their women and children out of the Towne; which he did for the same reason: This Treaty was accepted, and eight persons for the Towne, and eight for my Lord appointed to Treat at *Gaywood* at the Quarter of that valiant and pious Scot Serjeant Major *Hoames*, and to begin at five of the clocke on Friday night, which being done, order was given upon paine of death, that none should shoot a shot, or worke upon their Works during the time of the Treaty; which was inviolably kept on my Lords part.

The Commissioners for my Lord *Manchester*, were Sir *John Pagrave*, Colonell *Russell*, Colonell *Walton*, Master *Philip Calthrop*, Master *John Pickering*, Master *Gregory Gosse*, Master *John Spilman*, and Master *William Good*.

Those for the Towne, were Sir *Hammon le Strange*, Sir *Richard Hovil*, Master *Clinch*, Master *Dearham*, Master *Paller* Recorder, Master *Hudson*, he Mayor elect, Master *Locke*, and Master *Kerbie*; when they were come, they had no power to treat, nor to determine, which being demanded the reason of, they answered, that they intended onely to draw things to a head, and to have them ratified by the Mayor at a Common-Hall; as for a Commission from his Majestie, inabling any to be Governour, or to fortifie the Towne, there was none produced, it was beleeved one of the Commissioners had one, but he did not shew it; there was therefore a dispatch made to the Mayor, who gave it them.

The Demands of these Gentlemen was to this effect; That in regard the Towne of Kings *Lyn* had a government by Charter, from the Kings of England, and was not an offender in any thing, they therefore desired to be left in their former state, onely fortifications demolished, and to have free egresse and regresse as formerly: They desired also, that all houses, lands and estates, be left to pay taxes by distresse, onely where it was to be had, and persons of men to be free, that the ships, goods, and personall estates taken to be restored, or satisfaction; that all strangers come into the towne, be set at liberty, that the aspersion of Delinquencie or Malignancie be abolished, and that the Earle of *Manchester* grant Protections to them that desire them. My Lord *Manchesters* Commissioners replied, That they had offended, for they had not paid in the second part of the 400000. pounds, they have made no assessement of the fifth, and twentieth part, nor sent in horse; and on the contrary, refused to send up Delinquents sent for by the Parliament, pretended to hold the towne for King and Parliament, and yet refuse to deliver the towne, or give enterance to the Earle, who demands it for King and Parliament;

ment; and have received the dis-affected into the towne, and dis-armed the well-affected; imprisoned Members of the House of Commons, and some of the Committee, they have imployed armes intrusted with them for the Association, against them; money gathered for the service of the Parliament, they have made use of to defend the towne against the Parliament and Association, and many of the goods of the well-affected they have taken and imployed for the defence of the towne; therefore they appeared to be great offenders: Yet to prevent effusion of bloud, if they will deliver the towne by Saturday nine in the morning, they shall have priviledge and freedome; as for freedome from Ordinances of Parliament, they must expect no such thing; as for satisfaction, their defection hath beene the cause of all their sufferings, and so cannot be satisfied, but the contrary is expected & required, not onely for the former, but also for the time spent in reducing to obedience the town, & a moneths pay to the souldiers; for their persons & estates, they shall not be molested for any thing done since the Earls coming; but for Horse and Arms that were in the town they must be delivered to the Earl at his entrance.

After much debate upon the Particulars, which held from seven at night untill eight the next night, a dinner time onely excepted, it was agreed in substance as followes:

First, That Kings Lyn, *with the Ordnance, Armes and Ammunition in the Towne, be delivered to the Earle, and the Earle to enter the Town.*

Secondly, That the Gentlemen strangers in the Towne should have liberty to depart with every man a Horse, Sword, and Pistols.

Thirdly, That the Townesmen shall enjoy all undoubted Rites and Priviledges appertaining to them, with free trading to their advantage, so far as may consist with Law.

Fourthly, That all Prisoners on both sides be restored and set at liberty.

Fifthly, That the Earles Commissioners shall signifie to the Parliament, and to the Earle of Warwick, *the desire of the towne of* Lyn, *concerning the ships taken by the Parliaments ships, and so that they can give no other answer.*

Sixthly, That neither the person nor estates of any Inhabitants, Gentry, or Strangers, now residing in Lyn, *shall be hereafter molested for any thing past, or done by them, since the Earle of* Manchesters *comming into these parts.*

Seventhly, That for preventing of plundering, ten shillings a man be raised for all foot souldiers under the Earles Command, and a fortnights pay for all Officers under the degree of a Captaine, and this is to be levied upon the Town.

Eighthly, That Sir Hammon le Strange, *Sir* Richard Hovill, *Captaine* Clinch, *Master Recorder, Master* Dearing, *and Master* William Leeke, *be left as Hostages untill Conditions be performed agreed upon.*

That

That which is observable during this Treaty, is, that the Towne, or rather the unruly souldiers shot at our men, contrary to accord, and fell to work upon their workes, and as it is conceived, with intent to cut ditches at the spring-tides, to drowne our workes, which we discovering, made use of, to hold them up to our termes, otherway as they were all prisoners, if we stood upon it. This agreement being carryed to the Mayor and Aldermen, &c. there were some explainary exceptions, as that it was not expreſt in the preamble, that the Towne be delivered for King and Parliament; that somewhat was not expreſt in favour or vindication of the Mayor, that any should be exempt from bearing part of that raised to content the souldiers, or to that effect, which my Lord by a Letter, or short Declaration satisfied them in, and then one of their Commissioners returned with the last and full resolution, that the Gates should be opened, and we enter: During this latter businesse, we mist using they would faulter, we drew all our horse and foote into meadowes, which we put into such a posture as might be most terrible to the enemy, making a large front, when God knowes what depths they stood, then beating the Drums, and sounding the Trumpets, as if we had been presently to march into the Towne: Col: *Russell*, that noble and valiant Gentleman had the Van, and Col. *Walton* the Reere: Colonell *Russell* marched on foot towards the East-gate, when he came within Musquet shot, the Commissioner that was imployed to make way came backe, and told the Colonell, that the season of the night would not permit to open the great Gate, they must therefore be content to march one by one at the Wicket, if any shall question our discretion in entring in at a Wicket, and at twelve a clock at night, let them know, that we did not know what alterations might be by morning, nor how the ruder part might take courage and deny us entrance; we thought it best therefore to take the present time, besides our men were the next morning to have stormed it, otherway the spring-tide would have spoiled us; but when the Wicket was open, and we going to enter, the Commissioner againe returned, and told us there was a rude multitude of about forty or fifty, that swore none should enter there, and if any did, they would be the death of them, which they might have made good to five hundred, if we had stood to it: they had there a parley of neere two houres, some saying Articles must be performed; others, that they would not condescend nor obey, nor should the Mayor and Commissioners acts binde them, Crying shoote, shoote, and one Canoneere they turned out, because he would not give fire upon us, as himselfe said: at last one of them cryed, give fire, which being in the dead of the night, made some of the forward Countrey

 men

men and others on horse backe, who rid by the side of the foote that marched, to fall off their horses, and some into the ditch, so terrible was the word, Give fire: but at last this multitude was pacified and departed, which to speake truth was from heaven, for had they continued obstinate, wee could not have gained the towne: they dispersst, the Colonell entred, and his souldiers, who marched to their quarters at the South-gate according to order; in our passage through the towne, not one man appeared, only the women, who for the generall cryed, God blesse us, whether for feare or love, you may guesse. Thus being possest of the Towne, and having drawne a party into the Tuesday market place both of horse and foote, and set strong watches at every place, the Mayor came to the Colonell, of whom we demanded why the Armes of the Towne, according to the agreement was not brought into the market place, he replyed, that the season of the night would not permit, but in the morning it should be done, which satisfied the Colonell, for we saw they were perfectly subdued, and their spirits as to oppositionquite gone. If it shall be further enquired, why, or what should be the reason this towne of so great strength should yeeld to so small a power; it is answered, first the inhabitants were such as had not been accustomed to war, and were much frighted by the Granadoes, though to speake truth, there was some defect in them, so that they did little, only falling among a timerous people. Secondly, they had no souldiers, but inhabitants, and of them not many fighters; but chiefely for this reason, they knew my Lord was noble, made up of love and meeknesse, that conditions would be performed, their trade and markets open, a garrison would spend money among them, and if they held out, they should it was like lose many of their lives, and be blockt up by sea and land, if not taken, and their estates at last become a prey to the conquerour: there is one other question, or rather an exception to be answered, which as we understood in the Army, was that the Londoners tooke exceptions that my Lord sate downe before the Towne; For answer to this, though it be a sad thing that accounts must be given to those that understand not the affaires of War, nor whom it so much concerned as the associated Counties, yet thus much may be said, my Lord thought action would have pleased them, because they complaine so for want of action, and besides to reduce a towne to obedience that they traded with, and the holding out of it so much prejudice to them, should rather have put them upon his encouragement, then finding fault: Besides, he hopes shortly to be in Lincolnshire, and to drive the enemy out thence, which he could not have done, that towne not secured, and if God prosper his honour as well there, as in this late action,

on, he shall cleare the Countries, make way for the Londoners increase of trade and accommodation with provisions for the City, Lincolnshire being one of their best magazines for the belly.

We thus possest of the Towne: the next morning about nine of the clock his Lordship marched from his head quarter, with his life-guard, a brave Troope commanded by that valiant Gentleman Captaine *Rich*, and divers Knights and Gentlemen being come into the Towne, he repaired to the Sermon, where one of his Chaplaines preached, to give God thankes for his happy and peaceable entry, the Ministers both in fore and afternoone bending their discourses that way, and indeed God was seen exceedingly in the businesse, and so much the more as the arme of flesh was weak, they laboured also to possesse the people of a blessing to them, and to that purpose gave many cleer instances, too large to be here inserted, whether the people thought so or not did not appear, but they will suddenly finde it so; my Lord hath his Quarter at Alderman *Tolls* a Member of the House of Commons, who was so roughly dealt with, in the time of the Siege, that he was constrained to make an escape out at a window into the arme of the sea, his house being guarded in all parts else by Musketiers; many others returned that had fled out of the Towne, who were hapily again possest of their dwellings, though with great diminution of their estates, which to repaire, it were good some course were taken, for there is nothing more reasonable, then that those that forsake all for the Cause, should be satisfied in point of dammage; Colonell *Walter* hath for the present the Government of the towne; thus we see how providence orders, he that was lately lockt up for three daies and three nights at *Oxford* in a poore chamber without food, is now Governour of as great and strong a towne as *Oxford*, in which service he will doubtlesse behave himselfe so well that the towne shall not have cause to complaine, and will be able to say that at the delivery of his charge, which was said by Master *Ab* at the evening Sermon after the entring the towne, that he was confident notwithstanding the entrance was in the dead of the night, yet a halfepenny worth of wrong had not been done to any in the towne. The first resolution taken for the better and more orderly government of the Sonldiers, and content of the people was to have every morning at eight a clocke a Sermon, which was to be performed by the Ministers of the Towne, and my Lords Chaplaines, which will undoubtedly keepe a good Harmony betweene them: And thus briefely you have the most materiall passages past in the Service; the next thing to be done is the dismissing the Gentlemen Strangers, seizing of Armes, and what by Articles was to be delivered, setling the Garrison, that so the place being secured his Lordship may advance,

Take

Take one obſervation more, the Towne of Lyn may be made as ſtrong a place as any in the world with a little charge, and ſo there is a retiring place, for the fearfull that have thoughts of departing the Kingdome; it were not amiſſe to call all that are gone thither; and let them pay exciſe there towards our war rather then the wars of others.

Let all who apprehend the gaining this Towne a good piece of ſervice to the State, give the noble Earle of Manchester his due praiſe, and God the glory.

This is Licenced, and Entered into the Hall Booke according to Order.

Printed by *G. Biſhop*, and *R. White*.

AN ORDINANCE OF The *Lords* and *Commons* assembled IN PARLIAMENT,

CONCERNING

The Associating of the County of *Hertford* with the City of *London*, and such other Towns and Parishes in the neighbour-Counties of *Middlesex*, *Essex*, and *Buckingham*:

To Train, Exercise, and draw forth their Forces joyntly or severally, for their best defence and preservation;

Against Papists, Malignants, and others the common Enemies of the Parliament and Kingdom.

ORdered by the Commons in Parliament, That this Ordinance be forthwith printed and published:

H: Elsynge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

London, Printed for *John Partridge*, Sept. 20. 1643.

Die Jovis, 14 *Septemb*. 1643.

Hereas the Inhabitants of the Town of *Watford* having ſhewed themſelves forward and zealous to expreſſe their affections for defence of Parliament and Kingdom, were authorized by Ordinance of the 11 of *November* laſt, to make Aſſeſſements, and tax themſelves and the reſt of the Pariſh, according to the quantity of their eſtates and abilities, for proviſion of competent men, Arms, and Ammunition, for defence of the ſame Town and Pariſh, and to aſſociate with ſuch other Towns and Pariſhes in the County of *Hertford*, and in the neighbour Counties of *Middleſex*, *Eſſex*, and *Buckingham*, as would confederate and joyn their ſtrength with them, for the mutuall ſafety each of other; and to Trayn, Exerciſe, and draw forth their Forces joyntly or ſeverally for their beſt defence and preſervation, as by the ſaid Ordinance appeareth: And whereas in purſuance of that Ordinance, by the care and induſtry of divers well-affected perſons of the ſaid Town of *Watford* and the Neighbour-hood thereof, one Regiment of Foot is already raiſed, and

good hopes given of raising more, if a convenient supply of power may be had for doing of the same, in such a way and manner as may probably bring the same to a speedy and good effect:

The Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, taking the Premises into their serious consideration, do hereby Order & Ordain, That Sir *Iohn Garret* knight, Sir *Iohn Wollevrong* Knight, *William Leman* Esquire, *Richard Porter* Esquire, Captain *Iohn Marsh*, Captain *Nathaniel Haws*, Mr. *Gabriel Barber*, Mr. *Adam Washington*, *William Carter*, Captain *Daniel Field*, *Tho: Mitchell*, *William Finch*, *Nathaniel Manmsty*, *Christopher Loffes*, *Zachary King*, *Henry King*, *Iohn Gates*, *Francis Clerk*, *Iohn Gale*, *William Baylie*, *Randall Nicholl*, *Daniel Nicholl*, *Iohn Grub*, *Henry Marsh*, *William Smith*, *Robert Warren*, *William Aileward*, *Nicholas Colthorn*, and *William Hickman*; All of them Inhabitants of the said county of *Hertford*, shall be, and are hereby appointed to be a Committee for Volunteers for the said county: And that the said Committee, or any seven or more of them, shall and may with all convenient speed Summon to appear in some convenient places within the said county, the Freeholders, and other the Inhabitants of the Towns, Parishes, and Townships within the said county of *Hertford*, who are able to bear or finde Arms, or to contribute towards the same, and there propound unto them what present and imminent danger and necessity the whole Kingdom is now reduced unto by the wicked and traiterous Advice and Councell, Attempts and Conspiracies of Papists, and other persons about His Majesty; And to take the voluntary Subscriptions for Men, Arms, Horse and Mo-

nies,

nies, of ſuch well-affected perſons as pleaſe to contribute, and come into this imployment, and convert ſuch contributions of Money and Arms for the uſe of the ſame; And to Lift, Train, Exerciſe, and put into readineſſe, aſwell within the Liberties as without, the county aforeſaid, ſuch perſons as ſhall be ſo ſubſcribed for; And them after their abilities and faculties well and ſufficiently, from time to time to cauſe to be arrayed and armed, and to take the Muſters of them in places moſt fit for that purpoſe; And to have Commiſſions granted in uſuall form to ſuch Commanders, Colonels, Captains, and other Officers and Miniſters for the ſaid Forces, as they ſhall preſent to the Right Honorable the Earl of *Manchester*, appointed Sergeant Major Generall of the ſaid county of *Hertford*, and other Aſſociated counties; And ſhall have power by their Commanders and Officers, to Lead, Conduct, and Imploy the perſons aforeſaid, arrayed and weaponed for ſuppreſſion of all rebellious Inſurrections and Invaſions that may happen within the ſaid county, and for doing all things elſe needfull thereto for the preſervation, ſafety, and peace of the ſaid county of *Hertford*, and counties adjacent. And for the better raiſing of Monies for the maintenance of the great charges incident to a work of this nature, It is further Ordained and Declared, That the ſaid Committee, or any ſeven or more of them, ſhall have power to Aſſeſſe and Tax, or cauſe to be aſſeſſed and taxed upon the ſaid county of *Hertford*, according to the moſt uſuall proportion of Rates in the late weekly Aſſeſſments there, ſuch ſum or ſums as ſhall by them be judged convenient and neceſſary for

the

the Arming, Trayning, and Disciplining of the said Forces, so that it exceed not the sum of 200 *l.* by the week, and so as especially respect be had of easing such as according to their ability do voluntarily list men and Arms, or otherwise voluntarily contribute to the employment aforesaid: And to grant Warrants under their Hands and Seals in writing, to any Constables, or other Officers whatsoever, to raise and leavie the said Sum and Sums to be assessed and taxed as aforesaid, upon all such persons upon whom any Sum shall be so assessed and set, who do refuse or neglect to pay the same, by way of distresse, and sale of the goods of the person so refusing and neglecting to pay the same: And in case no distresse is or may be found, then to sequester the Rents and other estates of such person and persons so neglecting and refusing to pay the same, taking an exact Inventory thereof, and selling so much as may satisfie the Assessement, and restoring the remainder and over-plus of the said estate to the owner and owners respectively. And further, the said Committee are required to certifie the names in writing to the Committee of Lords and Commons for the safety of the Kingdome, of all such inconformable and wilfull persons who refuse to comply or contribute as aforesaid, that such further course may be taken, as shall be thought fit; and that their Arms may be taken and seized by the said Committee and their Agents, for the use and furtherance of the said Service.

And the said Committee for Volunteers, and the major part of them, are hereby authorized to adde to themselves such other trusty persons to be of their Committee, as shall be approved of by both Houses of Parli-

Parliament; and to make ſuch ſub-Committee, or ſub-Committees as to them ſhall ſeem expedient; every of which ſub-Committees ſhall and may exerciſe and execute ſuch power and authority as ſhall be delegated by the ſaid Committee, or the major part of them, for the better execution of the premiſes.

And it is laſtly Ordained and Declared, That the Inhabitants of the ſaid County of *Hertford* ſhall and may aſſociate themſelves with the City of *London*, or with any other Hundreds, Towns, Pariſhes, or places in the Neighbour-hood, in the County of *Middleſex*, *Buckingham*, and *Eſſex*, as will aſſociate with them, for the mutuall defence and preſervation of themſelves, and of the ſaid aſſociated places, againſt Papiſts, Malignants, and others the common enemies of the Parliament and Kingdom: And to admit into their Committee aforeſaid, ſuch perſons of the ſaid City, Hundreds, or Towns, as ſhall deſire to aſſociate, with the approbation of both Houſes of Parliament.

Provided alwayes, That ſo long as the ſaid Forces which by vertue of this Ordinance are to be raiſed, ſhall be or remain in the County of *Hertford*, they ſhall be Ordered, Governed, and Exerciſed by the aforeſaid Committee, under the Command of the Lord Viſcount *Cranborne*, immediately by himſelf.

FINIS.

30.

The Kings Army and the Lord Generals in sight.
The Towne of Lyn surrendered.
The Cavaliers ships surprised.
His Majesties Declaration expressed.

Numb. 17

Mercurius Civicus.
LONDONS INTELLIGENCER:
OR,
Truth impartially related from thence to the whole Kingdome, to prevent mis-information.

From *Thursday Septemb.* 14. to *Thursday Septemb.* 21. 1643.

THe proceedings of the Army under the command of his Excellency the Parliaments Lord Generall (and more particularly the affaires of the *London* Trained bands and Auxiliaries) doe of right require the first place in our weekely intelligence, (who since their meeting with the Lord Generals Forces on a place called *Bayards greene* in *Oxfordshire* where they

 maed

up his Army 18000 Horse and Foot compleat) have alwaies marched together, by which meanes although they have been much straitned for want of lodging, and wanted other necessaries that they were formerly accustomed unto, yet such was their valour and courage that they went forward with great resolution, desiring nothing so much as to encounter with the enemy. A more particular and certaine account of their proceedings since their going forth to this present, then hath yet beene published, I shall set downe as it was imparted in many Letters from severall credible persons in the Trained bands in the Army to their friends here, to this effect: on Sunday *Sept.* 3. the *London* Trained-band and Auxiliaries were quartered at a small Village called *Adlestrap* in *Glocestershire*, on Munday morning Prince *Rupert* with about 5 or 6000 of the Kings Horse came to *Stow* of the old, two miles beyond it, and fac'd them on a Hill on this side, over which our Army was to march: our Forces with joyfull hearts went out to meet them, they (as was then conceived) supposing onely the City Regiments to be there began to encompasse them about a mile round with their Horse (for my Lord Generall with his Army was about a mile behinde) our City Commanders drew out their whole body of Citizens in a loose manner towards them, and set themselves in a battalia. The enemy sent out a forlorn hope of Horse, our Forces another of Foot, and so fac'd one another halfe an houre or more; during which time our City Captaines (to their everlasting honour, for their magnanimity and valour) rode up to them, fired in their faces, and so bravely retreated againe; by which time the Lord Generall and all his Army came up to them, and as soone as ever he came in sight, fired 4 or 5 Drakes at the enemy, which so amazed the Cavaliers that they began to retreat a little and joyne in two bodies; the Lord Generalls Horse pursued them bravely, fell upon them and had a small skirmish with them, and his owne Regiment of Foot charg'd them in the front, and fired 4 roaring pieces at them; whereupon they all rode hastily away, and our forces followed them; how many were slaine of them I cannot certainely relate, but we tooke divers prisoners who say that the Lord of *Holland* was amongst them, and that Prince *Rupert* when he saw our Army, swore *God-damn him* he thought all the Round-heads in *England* were there. Their word was *King and Country*: Ours, *Religion*, which proved the best of the three in the end. The next day our Lon-

doners

doners were appointeded to quarter in a Towne called *Presbury* within 6 miles of *Gloceſter* (where the Cavallers then lay) as ſoone as ever we appeared in ſight of the Towne, no the edge of a hill in ſight of *Gloceſter*, they drew out into a Corne field and fac'd us againe: our forelorne hope deſcended downe upon them, and as ſoon as ever they were at the bottome of the hill, our Generall let flie foure pieces of Ordinance at them; whereupon they fled as faſt as their Horſes would carry them, but we ſtaied ſome of them by the way, and ſold their Welſh-hobbies for 10 ſhillings a piece, and that night they raiſed their ſiege from *Gloceſter*, and burnt their huts: whereupon the Londoners and others of the Army entered *Gloceſter*, the Earles owne regiment and the regiment of Trained-bands did quarter in the City, the reſt lay in the Field, where they continued a few daies till his Excellency drew out his whole body, and intended (as was conceived) to march towarde *Worceſter*, whither it is reported he is gone, but tooke *Tewkesbury* in his way, and from thence on Friday the 12 of this inſtant *September*, hearing that ſome of the Kings Forces were at *Ciceſter*, his Excellency with a forelorne hope of our City Force, and his owne regiment of Foot beate up their Quarters, and entered the Towne, where there were then two regiments of Horſe, one under the command of Sir *Nicholas Criſpe*, the other of Colonell *Spencer*, the former of whom was not there, but the latter very valiantly ran away, ſo that his Excellency tooke 400 of their Horſe, 8 Colours, and 400 men priſoners with their Armes, and about 30 loads of proviſion which the Kings Forces had provided for themſelves. And this is all the ſervice I can informe you of for the preſent, onely that our *London* youths are very courageous expecting and hoping for nothing ſo much as to meet with the enemy, of whoſe valiant proceedings you ſhall heare further the next weeke.

For any further inteligence from the Weſterne parts we have none but a firme confirmation of the ſad tidings of the ſurrendring of the City of *Exceter* on Munday, *Septemb.* 4. to Prince *Maurice* and the Kings Forces who that day entred into it, and that Sir *Iohn Berkley* is made Governour thereof. This City had held out no leſſe then fifteen weekes ſiege, and was by the treacherous plotting of Baron *Carew* and others debarred from all hopes of reliefe or ſubſiſtence, ſo that all their Powder and moſt of their proviſion being ſpent they had little hopes of ſubſiſtence: beſides the policie of the enemy is ſuch,

that they keepe backe all intelligence from those places they besiege, and raise what false rumours they please, thereby to dishearten them from any hopes of reliefe, which they did fully execute both to this City and that of *Glocester*.

The truely Noble and Honourable Patriot the Earle of *Stamford*, and the rest of the Councell of warre there had, not many daies before the surrender upon a summons sent them from Prince *Maurice* to yeeld the Town to his Majesties use, retained their loyall and faithfull resolution to this effect: That no evill Counsels or hard opinions should abate the loyalty of their affections, and they neither did nor would enjoy any thing whereof His Majesty should not have the true and just command. And as concerning the said Prince, used these expressions:

The recenting of your Princely family upon your native banks of Rhene *will be the least fruit that hope and gratefulnesse can promise to an act, wherein piety and policy so fully meet, if your Highnesse please to quit this tedious siege: for our actions are as farre from delusion and obstinacy as our hearts are from rebellion and disloyalty. For we having taken Armes (as we believe) upon just grounds, should conceive our selves uncapable of His Majesties future trust. We doe and must say to your Highnesse, both conscience and honour are joyned in this action of not laying downe our Armes. And we assure your Highnesse, that no want of courage or sufficient meanes for our subsistence, but of earnest desire to live and die in His Majesties favour hath drawne this from us, and we shall blesse the meanes of retaining that, not hopelesse therein to be your Highnesse obliged humble servants,*

Stamford.

Chr. Clarke, *Major*.	Samuel Rolle.
Francis Drake.	Richard Saunders.
Nath. Martyn.	Wa. Cressing.
John Bampfield.	John Hakewell.
Henry Walton.	Walter White.

By which their fidelity is much more apparent; and that if there had been any hopes of subsistence, they would never have surrendred that City into the hands of Prince *Maurice* or any other, but have kept it according to the trust reposed in them by both Houses of

of Parliament. But as the Parliament have lost one Towne of consequence in the Westerne parts, so they have gained another of as great importance in the Easterne parts as affairs now stand, which is the Towne of *Lyn-Regis* in the County of *Norfolke*, which you heard the last weeke the Earle of *Manchester* had besieged, and was in great expectation to take it, being come very nigh unto the Town, not only into old *Lyn*, and so could not onely play upon them with his Ordnance over the water, but had surrounded it by Land also, and had the command of it there, so that the malignant Townsmen seeing themselves in so great danger and perill, chose rather to surrender the Towne unto him (indeed never knowing wherefore they kept it) rather then to stand to the hazard of a more furious assault, and so suffer their Houses to be beaten downe about their eares, and thereby indanger the losse both of their owne lives and the lives both of their wives and children. The particulars of the surrender are informed by several Letters to be these following, *viz.*

That the said Towne of *Lyn*, with all the Armes, Magazines, and Ammunition therein, should be at the sole disposing of the Earle of *Manchester*, Serjeant-Major Generall of the six associated Counties of *Norfolke*, *Suffolke*, *Essex*, *Cambridge*, *Hertford*, and *Huntington*, (to which Association, by an Ordinance which passed both Houses of Parliament Wednesday *September* 20.) the County of *Lincoln* is also added.

Secondly, that such Gentlemen of quality as were then in the Towne, should go forth with a sword and pistoll, and one horse, each having onely a man to attend him; although divers of them had provided eight or ten horses apiece, and that they should carry forth no manner of baggage or other carriages with them.

Thirdly, That the said Towne should presently take into Garrison five hundred Souldiers or more, according to the discretion of the said Earle.

Fourthly, that the Inhabitants of the said Towne should forthwith pay ten shillings a man to every common souldier of the Earles Army, and to give a moneths pay to every Officer according to his quality, which (as is conceived) will amount to neere the summe of 30000. li. being the composition which his Lordship formerly demanded of them; whereby the noble nature of the said Earle is manifested, in that he was so carefull not to shed blood, and to accept

of so favourable a composition, notwithstanding their long perverse and obstinate resistance of him, and refusall of his gracious proffers.

The taking of this Towne is of extraordinary consequence, for there were therein fifty pieces of Ordinance, twenty barrels of Powder, and good store of Ammunition, and in regard that it was the onely interreption which hindered the Earle of *Manchester* from opppposing the Marquesse of *Newcastle*, or from executing any other enterprise which now hee hath a potent Army ready to atchieve: For that he had many thousand men, with the trained bands of *Norfolke* and *Suffolke* at the siege of that Towne of *Lyn*, into which the said Earle was admitted on Saturday last at night, and Master *Ash* preached there the Sunday following; notwithstanding the boasts of *Mercurius Aulicus*, That he might as soon get into Heaven as into *Lyn*; and no question he shall, when God pleases to take his Lordship from doing him any further service in this life, enter into Heaven, whither *Aulicus* and the rest of the blasphemous atheisticall dam'd Cavaliers, unlesse they amend their lives, shall never come:

On Monday last, being the eighteenth of *September*, both Houses of Parliament passed an Ordinance for the reliefe of the distressed Clergy of the Kingdome of *Ireland*, who were at the beginning of the rebellion there, dispoiled of their personall estates, and ever since deprived of their respective livings by the barbarous Rebels, so that many of them are now ready to perish with their wives and children for want of present livelihood. In charitable consideration whereof, the Lords and Commons now assembled in Parliament have appointed and ordained, That there shall be Collections made in all Parishes in and thorowout the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and the severall Counties of *Middlesex*, *Essex*, *Kent*, *Surry*, and *Hertford*, which Collections to bee made within the said Counties, are to continue till the sixe and twentieth of November next ensuing.

The Lords of the upper house of Parliament have published an Order in these words:

WHereas the Lords in Parliament finde that many private businesses depend in this House, and conceive that many more may come in, which will occasion the repaire and attendance of divers of His Majesties

Majesties Subjects upon their Lordships. It is thought fit and so ordered by the Lords in Parliament, in regard of many publike businesses of great importance remaining in the Parliament, which much concerne the safety and weale of this Kingdome; That all private Businesses shall be deferred and put off untill the twelfth of November next: whereof all Parties are to take notice, to prevent the Charge and Trouble which otherwise they may put themselves unto.

The *London* Malignants have often raised reports, whereby they would make the world beleeve, That some Members of both Houses of Parliament should send away much Treasure from this Kingdom into forraign parts, which is so invisible and false, that they could never make any probable demonstrations of it; notwithstanding their grand Patron *Mercurius Aulicus* reported, that Sir *John Hotham* and his sonne should report of it, which upon examination both of them denied, that they never knew of any such thing: but the last weeke hath afforded us information of a designe of a great person in the Kings Army (by name Prince *Rupert*) to transport the goods and riches of this Kingdom into forraign parts, for that a ship of plundered goods and wealth which the Cavaliers had taken from severall persons in the Westerne Counties, was sent from *Bristol* by Prince *Rupert* towards *Holland*, with which (as it is informed by Letters from the Isle of *Wight*) one of the Kings ships, now under the command of the Earle of *Warwicke*, by name, The *Swallow*, then coming from *Ireland* met, and after a short space surprised it. Of which Prince *Rupert* having notice, sent out two other ships from *Bristol* for to rescue it, *viz.* the vice-Admirall and another, both which the *Swallow*, by the courage of the Captaines and souldiers in it, also tooke and brought them all into a place called the *Cowes* in the Isle of *Wight*. In these fights it was observed, That the sea-men in the Cavaliers ships were altogether unwilling to fight against any of the Kings ships, being conscious of the designes of the Cavaliers to undoe the Kingdome, and to hinder all Trading, Traffique, and Commerce. I beleeve, if matters of this nature were throughly examined, it would be found, that there hath beene much treasure and riches transported out of this Kingdome by Prince *Rupert* and his Cavaliers.

On Wednesday, *Sept.* 20. it was informed that his Excellency the Parliament Lord Generall, with all his Forces, and great part of the Kings Forces are met neere *Hungerford* in *Wiltshire*, at which place it was reported that on Monday they had a shore skirmish, in which was slaine the Marquesse *De la vive*, and Sir *B. Throgmorton*, and that both the Armies are now at fight. but the particulars of it are not yet certified, only 30 Troops of Horse lately raised under the command of Sir *William Waller*, were appointed to set forth, and goe to the Lord Generals assistance, if there were occision. The event and successe thereof will shortly be particularly informed.

This weeke there was printed at *Oxford*, and published in severall parts of this City, a certaine Paper intituled, His Majesties Declaration to all His loyal Subjects in the County of *Cornwall*. In these words:

CHARLES R.

WE are so highly sensible of the extraordinary merit of our County of Cornwall, of their zeale for the defence of our Person, and the just Rights of our Crown, in a time when we could contribute so little to Our own defence, or to their Assistance; in a time when not onely no Reward appeared, but great and probable dangers threatned (with evidence and Loyalty) of their great and eminent Courage and patience in their [illegible] prosecution of their great Worke against so potent an Enemy, backt with so strong, rich and populous Cities, and so plentifully furnished with Men, Armes, Money, Ammunition and provision of all kindes; And of the wonderfull successe with which it hath pleased Almighty God (though with the losse of some eminent persons who shall never be forgotten by Us) to reward their Loyalty and patience by many strange Victories over their and Our enemies, in despight of all humane probability, and all imaginable disadvantages; That as we cannot be forgetful of so great desertis, so we cannot but desire to publish to all the world and perpetuate to all Time and Memory of these their merits, and of Our acceptance of the same; to that end, We doe hereby render Our Royall thanks to that Our County in the most publique and lasting manner We can devise, commanding Copies hereof to be printed and published, and one of them to be read in every Church and Chappell therein, and to be kept for ever as a Record in the same, That as long as the History of these Times, and this Nation shall continue, the memory of how much that County hath merited from Us and Our Crown, may be derived with it to posterity. Given at our Campe at SUDELEY Castle the tenth of September. 1643.

Which Declaration, pretended to be set forth with His Majesties consent, is an acknowledgement of their pretended loyalty and faithfulnesse to him, will instead of being a Monument of Honour to that valiant Countrey in subsequent ages, remaine as a blemish and dishonour upon them, That they should be so seduced as to spend their strengths and lives and estates not in asserting their Liberties, and in defence of the King, joyned with his highest and best Councell the Parliament (as all good Patriots ought to doe) but in taking part with the King misled by evill Councellors who would (might they obtaine their wished ends) introduce popery and slavery upon them and the rest of the Kingdome, and will deserve no other Character then of being, The most infamous & industrious betrayers of the true Religion, and their owne Liberties.

This is Licenced, and entered in the Hall Books, according to Order.

London printed for *J. W.* and *T. B.* in the Old Bayley, 1643

31

A BRIEFE AND EXACT RELATION

OF THE

Most Materiall and Remarkeable Passages that hapned in the late well-formed (and as valiently defended) Seige laid before the City of GLOCESTER.

Collected by *John Dorney* Esquire, Towne-clarke of the said City, who was there resident the whole Siege, and applied himselfe wholy to this businesse.

Published by Authority, and entred into the Stationers Hall-Booke according to Order.

LONDON,

Printed for [illegible] *Vnderhill* at the signe of the Bible in [illegible]ood-streete, M.DC.XLIII.

Sept. 22

A Briefe and exact Diurnall, Containing the *most materiall and Remarkeable passages that happened in the late well formed Siege laid before the City of* GLOUCESTER.

AFter the unexpected surrender of *Bristoll*, the City of *Gloucester* was assaulted with severall Letters, Messages, and such verball solicitations, by divers in the Kings Army of no meane quality, thereby pretending our good, and expressions of their love and care of us, but really intending their owne sinister ends and our destruction. Amongst the rest, there came a Letter on Friday, *August* 4. dated *August* 3. from a Captaine of a Troope of Horse in the Kings Army, to Mr. Alderman *Pury*, one of the Burgesses of the Parliament for this City, full of perswasive oratory for the yeelding up of this City, with great promises as heretofore of preferment, and braggs of the greatnesse of the Army that was then on their march coming against us, *viz.* All Prince *Ruperts* Forces, from *Bristoll*, with addition of 1500. armed Welch, and 2000 Club-men out of *Wales*, and Armes sufficient to arme them from *Bristoll*, 800 Foote with a Regimenent of Horse from *Worcester*, and 5000 Foote with a Brigado of Horse of the Queenes Forces from *Oxford*, and if he would send an answer, it must be by the Sunday-night following or not at all: But Mr. Alderman *Pury* (whose fidelity is sufficiently known to be so firme to the Parliament, that it is not to be shaken by promises or threats) thinking it not worthy of, so accordingly sent no answer.

Saturday, *August* 5. We received intelligence, that about 2000 Horse from *Bristoll* were advanced within 10 mile of this City, whereupon severall messengers were dispatched to the Parliament.

Sunday, *August* 6. Generall *Garret* faced this City with his Brigado of Horse in *Tredworth*-Field, and sent a Trumpeter to the Governour for 4 Horses of his formerly taken by a party of ours in *Cotswold*, for which he offered others in exchange for them, or any other satisfaction. In the After-noone, a small party of Horse and Foote commanded by Captaine *Blunt*, and assisted by Lieutenant Colonell *Matthewes*, Captaine *White*, Captaine *Pury* the younger, and Captaine Lieutenant *Harcus* issued forth of the North-gate, and at *Wotton* tooke about 10 Prisoners, and sending home the Foote, the said Captaines with the few Horse they had, went along to *Upton*, St. *Leonards*, and thence to the foote of *Painswickes*-Hill, on the top of which they discovered a party of the enemies Horse, and so going round about by *Matson*, they retreated without the losse or hurt of any. This day we wrought hard in the amending and repairing of our Bulwarkes.

Munday, *August* 7. Newes came to Captaine *Pury* the younger to *Gloucester*, That the enemy was plundering at *Tuffleigh*, about a mile and halfe from *Glouceſter*, newly aſſigned for his Quarters for the billeting of his Souldiers, who thereupon acquainted Captaine *Evans* therewith, reſolving to take what men of theirs they could on the ſuddaine get to ſurprize the enemy; But being come thither, aſſiſted with Lieutenant *Pierce*, they underſtood that they were gone away with their plunder to Mr. *Woods* houſe at *Brockthroppe*, about a mile and a halfe further: They thereupon (having not above 40 Foote, and ſome few of Captaine *Backhouſes* horſe) left ſome few Foote to ſecure their retreat, and with the reſt marched forward to meete with the enemy, skirmiſhed with them, compelled them to take refuge in the houſe, killed one in the Orchard, and hurt or killed others in the houſe, and tooke one priſoner, and 7 Horſes: But perceiving a party of Horſe, that looked on on the hill all the while, to make towards them, they were forced to retreat without any loſſe, only one through his own indiſcretion taken priſoner. As they were juſt at the Townes-end, they met with the Governour and a party of Musketteers coming to their reſcue, newes being brought to Towne that they were in danger of being cut off.

Tueſday, *Auguſt* 8. We underſtood that the King with all the Foote from *Briſtoll*, and carriages were come to *Berkeley*, and that they intended to ſpeed their march towards us.

Wedneſday, *Auguſt* 9. We had intelligence that proviſion was made for the entertainement of his Majeſty at *Princknedge*, in the Lady *Bridgemans* houſe, about 3 miles off the City, and that the Foote and carriages would be there that night: we likewiſe received intelligence, that the Lord *Chandos* that day dined at *Brockworth*, at the *Guiſes* there, whereupon a party were out of the North-gate towards *Barnewood*, skirmiſhed with the enemy, and did ſome execution upon them, and amongſt the reſt a little boy of Captaine *Nelmes* Company, having ſhot away all his Bullets, charged his musket with a pebble ſtone, and killed a Commander therewith, we retreated without any loſſe at all.

Thurſday, *Auguſt* 10. His Majeſty with about 6000 Horſe and Foote as we conceived, the *Welch* & *Worceſter* Forces coming after, faced us in *Tredworth* Field, at the foote of *Ribinhoods*-hill, about a quarter of a mile off the Towne; & about 2000 Horſe more, faced us in *Walham*, within Canon-ſhot at randome of our workes. Towards the afternoone his Majeſty ſent a meſſage by 2 Heralds at Armes, whereof the one being *Somerſet* Herald, read the meſſage at the *Talſey* as followeth.

Out of our tender compaſſion to our City of Gloceſter, *and that it may not receive prejudice by our Army, Which we cannot prevent, if we be compelled to aſſault it; We are perſonally come before it to require the ſame, and are graciouſly pleaſed to let all the inhabitants of and all other perſons within that City, as well Souldiers as others know; that if they ſhall immediately ſubmit themſelves and deliver this City to us, We are contented freely and abſolutely to pardon every one of them, with-*

out exception; And doe assure them in the word of a King, that they nor any of them shall receive the least damage or prejudice by our Army in their persons or estates; But that we will appoint such a Governour and a moderate Garison to reside there, as shall be both for the ease and security of that City, and that whole County. But if they shall neglect this offer of grace and favour, and compell us by the power of our Army to reduce that place (which by the helpe of God, we doubt not, we shall easily and shortly be able to doe) they must thanke themselves for all the calamities and miseries that must befall them. To this message we expect a cleere and positive answer within 2 houres after the publishing hereof, and by these presents doe give leave to any persons, safely to repaire to and returne from us, whom that City shall desire to imploy unto us in that businesse. And doe require all the Officers and Souldiers of our Army, quietly to suffer them to passe accordingly.

The Herald mentioned the publishing of this message openly in the streets, but his Majesty by his message not requiring the same, the Governour would no wayes permit it. But the Heralds being withdrawne, after some debate in satisfying Mr. Major scruples touching his Oath of Majoralty, an answer was drawne, and unanimously agreed unto both by Citizens and Souldiers in these words following.

We the Inhabitants, Magistrates, Officers and Souldiers within this Garrison of Gloucester, *unto his Majesties gracious message, returne this humble answer. That we doe keepe this City according to our Oathes and Allegiance, to and for the use of his Majesty and his Royall posterity, and doe accordingly conceive our selves wholy bound to obey the commands of his Majesty, signified by both Houses of Parliament, and are resolved by Gods helpe to keepe this City accordingly.*

This answer was immediately sent to his Majesty, (who was by that time come to *Tredworth*-Field, attended by Prince *Charles*, the Duke of *Yorke*, Prince *Rupert*, Lord Generall *Ruthen*, &c,) by Serjeant Major *Pudsey*, and a Citizen who accordingly presented the same and so returned. Thereupon his Majesties Forces advanced forward into our suburbs, chiefely on the east-part into *Barton-streete*, where we killed a Commander from the East-gate: But the houses proved too hot for such inhabitants, for we had after the returne of our messengers, fired all our suburbs on the North-east and South parts, as being those that could and would have done us most harme: yet one *Issolds* house in *Barton-streete* (by reason of a garden betwixt that and the next above) toolke not fire, so that the enemy played from thence with Musket-shot against us, till we by 5 or 6 Canon-shot from the walles, forced them to quit that place. Our Canon likewise from the Pen upon the West-gate, discharged upon the body of Horse in *Walham*, and doing some small execution there, made them goe seeke better quarters. Our Women and Maides wrought all this after-noone in the little meade out of our workes in the very faces of those houses, in fetching in Turfe for the repairing of our workes: we were forced now through want of men for the guarding of the City it selfe (we being not above 1400 at most) to quit our out-guards of the Wine-yard, and the two Sconces we had formerly made at each corner of the Isle of *Alney* for the securing thereof and the River of *Seaverne*.

Friday, *August* 11. Upon breake of day we discovered that the enemy had the night before begun their entrenchments in *Gawdy-Greene*, on the South-part of the City, and about *Issolds* house on the East part, both within lesse then Musket-shot of our walles. They had likewise cut the Pipes that conveied our water from *Robinhoods*-hill to our Conduits, and diverted the course of water that drove our Corne-mills, so that we were forced to content our selves with Pumpe and *Seaverne* water, and to grind our Corne with Horse-mills. Their Pioneeres plied their workes in their trenches, the Musketteeres on both sides playing hard, we lost only a boy and a girle through their indiscretion gazing over the walles. The *Welsh* Forces under Sr. *William Vavasor* advanced to the Wine-yard, where after 2 houres solemnity, they with great valour tooke it, no body being there to make a shot against them. Yet upon their entry of the ou'ward worke, when they saw another within, they according to their knowne prowesse, immediately ran out, yet taking heart againe, they at last to their eternall glory tooke it. Upon their drawing up on the side of the hill, our Demeculverin discharged from the Pen fell amongst them and did good execution; we discovered them through our prospectives carrying away their dead or maimed, and afterwards divers gazing where the Bullet grazed that durst adventure so farre to kill her nowne Cozens and Countrymen. Among this crew had that treacherous *Adams*, once a Lieutenant Colonell under Sir *William Waller*, placed himselfe. They about 2 dayes afterwards leaving a sufficient guard at the Wine-yard and the Sconse by *Mayssemore*, made a Bridge of Boats there, and joyned with the Forces that had now newly come from *Worcester* and quartered on the North west side of the City, at *Longford* and the *Kingsholme*, where they made their leagure in two fields there about, lesse then halfe a mile off us. The Lord Generall *Ruthen* had placed his leagure at some grounds behind *Lanthony*, within a quarter of a mile of the Towne, it being somewhat sheltered from our shot by a rising ground that lay betweene, yet our shot hapned sometime amongst them and did some execution. There their Lord Generall pitched his Tent, and Sir *Jacob Ashley* quartered at Mr. *Woods* house in *Barton*-streete: Captaine Lieutenant *Harcus*, assisted by Colonell *Stevens* Ensigne, at midnight issued forth of the South part, with a small party, beat the enemy from their trenches, and brought away many of their Shovels and Pickaxes. The same night the enemy making an approach in *Barton*-street, our Canon from the East-gate killed 6 of them, whereof one was a Lieutenant Colonell, and another a Captaine of the Queenes black Regiment under Colonell *Blackwell*, Sir *Jacob Ashley* was then shot in the arme. The enemy likewise advancing somewhat from *Lanthony* toward the *Barbican*, our guards there fired upon them and killed and wounded many of them, as we have received information by divers confessions.

August 12. Saterday. In the forenoon a party commanded by Captaine Leivetenant *Harcus* sallied forth through a door we made for that purpose

in

in a brick-house adjoyning to the towne wall on the South East part over against Rignall stile (making a bridge of Ladders over the moat) and fell into the enemies trenches in Gawdy Green, beat them out, gained some working tooles, Arms and Prisoners, and retreated without losse of any, onely two wounded. This was a hot skirmish for the space of halfe an houre. In the afternoon a party of about 150. Musketteers commanded by Captain *Gray* sallied forth over the works at the little Mead, and fell upon the enemies quarters at the Kingsholme, marched up to their Main-guard, there killed Captain *Rumney*, and about 8. or 9. common souldiers, took 5. prisoners, and divers Armes, burnt their Main-guard, and houses they quartered in, and retreated without the losse of any. These were the Worcester Forces with whom the *Welsh* had not yet joyned. The same afternoon after our retreat the enemie had planted two great Culverins of between 15. and 16. pound bullet at the East side out of Musket shot point blanke, with which they made some store of shot, intending to batter the Town-wall, but did no harm, although many fell into the Town. They then likewise began the making of a redoubt in a field neer Lanthony towards Severn, making a breast-work from it to Lanthony wall crosse the causey. And we perceiving by their Canon Baskets they placed in their Square redoubt in Gawdy Green that they intended a battery there, began the lining of our Towne wall from the South to the East gate, which we shortly after perfected; That night the enemy shot severall great Granadoes out of their Morter pieces, they all brake, but did no harme; we have since received intelligence from some that were the whole Leaguer in the Kings Army, that their biggest Morter-piece brake at the first discharging of it, they say the biggest in *England*.

Sunday, *August* 13. The Enemy having planted three pieces of Ordnance on their battery at Gawdy Green of 15. and 23 lb. bullet weight, began to batter the wall and brick-house over against Rignall stile, killed one of our men (no souldier) in the said Brick-house, as he was peeping there, but did no other harm. This day we began the blocking up of the South port, making a damme of earth against the draw bridge, and a breast-work Canon proofe against the wall reaching from the draw bridge to the gate, and lining the houses on each side, and the Almes-house between the gate and draw-bridge with earth.

Munday, *August* 14. We had some suspition and kind of intelligence that they were drawing Ordnance to the Kingshome; And that it lay in some grounds undiscovered between the North gate and the Margarets; whereupon a party of about 150. Musketteers commanded by Captaine *Mallery* sallied forth of the North port to surprize it, but not finding any, retreated, without losse, but killed four of the enemies, and took two prisoners, and fired some of their quarters at the Margarets. This day the enemy played with their Ordnance from Gawdy Green, and battered the Town wall on the South-side of the Fryers Orchard, but we quickly made up the breach with wool-sackes and Canon Baskets. By this time they had drawne their trench in Gawdy

Green neer the moat at Rignall stile; where they made a kind of Mine to drain the moat, which much sunk the water of the moat between the South and East ports.

Tuesday, 15. *August*. The enemy removed their tents and carriages to their Leaguer neer *Lanthony*. And in the afternoon valiant *James Hartu*, Captain Lieutenant to the Earl of *Stamford* was slaine in the Fryars Orchard, as he was too venterously looking what execution a Granado had done, which he then threw into the enemies trenches.

Wednesday, 16. *August*. About 150. Musketteers commanded by Captain *Crispe* sallied forth at the North port, and fell upon the enemies trenches upon the East side of the Friars Orchard, killed above 100. men (as is confessed by some of the enemies themselves) wounded many, beat them out of their trenches, took some Spades, Shovels, and Arms, and retreated without the losse of any, only two wounded after an exceeding hot skirmish for the space of halfe an hour or more, the Canon and Muskets on both sides playing most furiously. Amongst others a Serjeant and Corporall of Captaine *Nelms* Company were observed to behave themselves very bravely. The enemie began this day to intrench between Barton street and the Fryars Barne, within musket shot of the wals. And we imployed some time in lining of the house adjoyning to the North gate with earth, and in amending and strengthening the works about the Fryars Barne.

Thursday, 17. *August*. The enemy shot divers Granadoes out of their battery in Gawdy Green into the Towne; whereof about four fell upon some houses and brake into them, but (by Gods providence) did no harme, and one fell into the street neer the South gate, but a woman coming by with a payle of water, threw the water thereon, and extinguished the phuse thereof, so that it did not break, but was taken up whole: it weighed 60. pound weight. This night the enemy made divers alarmes about the City, and our Ordnance and Musketteers plaid hard against them. They then like wise brought fagots and the like to the moate by the Fryars Orchard, but were beaten off by our musketteers from the wals. This day a printed paper conteyning the Kings Message and our Answer thereunto was sent out of the Kings Army, unto M. Alderman *Pury*, with a perswasive Letter for the surrendring up of the Citie the close of which printed paper runs thus, *Let the World now judge if his Majestie could have sent a more gratious Message to his most loyall Subjects, and whether these desperate Rebels deserve any mercy, who after so many Offers do still refuse a pardon: but since their returning this rebellious answer they have set their own suburbs on fire; which surely is not to keep the City either for King or Parliament.* Printed at *Oxford*, &c. At the same time there was also sent unto him certain specious considerations and reasons subtilly composed, tending to satisfie Conscience in the delivering up of the Citie notwithstanding the late Oath and Protestation, wherewithall the said Capt. *Pury* being not convinced, did not divulge the same till after the siege was raised.

Friday, 18. *August*. The enemy played with their Ordnance at Gawdy

Green

Green upon the wall on the South side of the Fryars Orchard, but did small hurt thereunto. They having likewise (after the conjunction of the *Welsh* with the *Worcester* Forces) drawn 4. pieces of Ordnance to the Kingsholme, one whereof they planted against the Awnyate, and the sconces thereunto adjoyning. A partie of about 400. Musketteers commanded by Major *Pudsey*, and Captain *Gray* assisted by Captain *Faulkner*, and Captain *Mossie*, sallied forth of the North gate, being led by one *Weaver*, a stout fellow of Captain *Pury* the youngers Company as their guide, and having sent Lieutenant *Pincocke* with about 50 Musketteers over the workes at the little meade to give them an alarme, who advancing up to their Canon (that made but one shot against them, in the mean while they got behind their Canon and brestwork there, and fell upon their maine-guard, killed divers of their Officers, and two Canoneers, with about 100 Common Souldiers mortally wounded. Captain *Basset* with divers others, took Lieutenant *Tipper* and about 4 others prisoners, nailed their Canon and retreated without other losse then 2 killed, and about 4 taken prisoners.

Saturday, *August* 19. The enemy having planted 3 pieces of Ordinance at *Gawdy-greene* as afore-said, and now 3 more on the East side of the Fryars Orchard neare *Rignall* stile, within lesse then Pistoll-shot of the Town-wall, and 2 more in another Battery neare the East-gate. They began a most furious battery upon both sides of the corner of the wall next *Rignall* stile, making above 150 great shot thereupon, wherewith they shrewdly battered the wall, but our earth-workes stood firme; by all this shot there was only a man and a maide hurt, and a Canon-bullet, its force being almost spent, running along the ground struck down a pigge, which our souldiers eat, and afterwards well jested the enemy therewith. Upon this Battery of the wall we began a brestwork from the wall on the South side of the Fryars Orchard all along the middle of the said Orchard, and so making up all passages into the Towne between that and the East gate. This day (as hath beene confessed by some of the Kings Army) we killed three of their principall Canoneers. This day and the night following the enemy shot divers Granadoes into the Town, whereof one fell in at the top of M. *Hathways* house into his Chamber over his Kitchin, and thence obliquely descending through the end of the Chamber took that with it, and brake in his Court. One piece fell in the Kitchin Chimney, where three women were sitting by the fire, but by Gods blessing hurt neither of them. The rest did no other hurt then to houses, and that not much neither. We expected that the enemy would have fallen on this night, whereupon we beat up an Alarme with our Drummes round about the City. The enemy attempted to make a passage over the Moat at the place they had battered, but being descried by our Sentinels, they were beaten off with some losse by our musketteers.

Sunday, 20. *August*. This morning that Rogue *Hatton*, one of our Canoneers, ran away to the enemie. The enemy followed hard their trench-work, and carrying of Fagots. And some of ours, whilst other went to Church, as at other times, to implore divine assistance, wrought likewise at our works within the City.

Munday, *August* 21. Two severall parties were designed for the nailing of the enemies Canon. The one being about 200. Musketteers, commanded by Captaine *Stevenson*, and assisted by Captaine *Moore*, sallied forth at the North gate to have fallen upon their trenches at the East gate, but their guide foolishly mistaking the way, brought them round about to S. *Iacob Ashleyes* Quarters at the *Barton*, where about 40. Musketteers encountred with five Colours of the enemy, and having slaine divers of them, and taken Lieute-

nant

nant *Anderson*, and Lieutenant *Trappes*, prisoners, forced them to a retreat, then marching through the *Barton* Court, they faced and fired at eight Colors more, and so retreated. In the retreat two troops of the enemies horse came upon the reere, but ensigne *Matthewes* facing about, charged them, and forcing them to retyre, made good our retreat. In this Skirmish were two killed, three hurt, and a Serjeant of Captain *Nelmes* taken prisoner; This party was all of Colonell *Stephens* Regiment, and some few of Colonell *Devereux* men. The other was of the Lord *Stamfords* Regiment commanded by Captain *Blunt* assisted by Captain *William White*, who sallied forth by boat down Severne, and marched up to the enemies quarters at Severne street, beat the enemy out of their redoubt there, (our Canon the mean while playing from the Barbican upon the houses there) killed Serjeant Major *Wels*, Captain of the Watch, and some common souldiers, took one prisoner, and advanced up to the Turnepike at the upper end of Severn street. But the designe failing through the misguidance of the other party, they were called off, and by the help of our Ordnance from the Barbican made a fair retreat without losse of any, only two wounded.

Wednesday *August*. 23. About 15. Musketeers sallied out of the North gate and gave the enemies an alarme and so retreated. This day the enemy received supply of provision and ammunition by water from Bristoll. We employed our selves in lyning the Fryars Barne on the outside with earth for the preservation of our Canon there, & in strengthening of our brest works there, conceiving the enemy had intended a Battery against it. In the evening, the enemy shot some few granadoes into the Town, which did no harme. And about 9 of the clock at night two of ours out of a Company (all the other sallies being in like manner Commanded men out of both Regiments) sallied out of the North-gate, and giving the enemy an allarme retreated. The enemy thereupon after our retreate spent good store of powder and shot against the wind.

Thursday, *August* 24. This day there was a conference with Mr *Bill* of Sanct hurst, and Mr *Hill* of *Tewxbury* within the draw-bridge at the North gate, upon their desire thereof by a Letter sent that morning, intimating thereby that they had something to impart unto us for our good by word of mouth, which could not be done by Letter or otherwise. The effect of their speech was to perswade the yeelding up of the citie in regard of the great power & terrible threats of the enemy, and the small hopes, and in a manner impossibility of relief, with all adding the heavy burthens under which the countrey groaned, which they said were likely to prove heavier if we yeelded not. To this speech they received a resolute negative answer, and so departed. The enemy made divers shot this day with two piece of Ordnance they had newly planted at *Lanthony*, but did little hurt, killed none. One bullet of about 30. pound weight came through a chamber of the Inne called the Crown, carried a Bolster before it into the window, and there slept in it. This night came the only rain that happened during the whole siege, which much annoyed the enemy in their trenches. This night we discovered a fire upon Wainlodes hill, which gave us some encouragement, because we had appointed a man we had formerly sent out, if he heard of any relief, and could not come to tell us thereof, to make a fire there, which he now did accordingly. But the enemy not willing the countrey should take notice of it, or their souldiers be discouraged thereby, endeavoured to perswade them, it was their Stratagem purposely made to deceive us, and to draw us out upon some Ambuscadoes they pretended to have layd.

Friday,

Fryday *August* 25. some few Musketteirs of ours this morning sallied forth of the North port, and gave the enemy an Alarm, who through the suddennesse of the Alarm, and hurly burly thereupon, had a Barrell of Powder blowne up. In the after noone their Ordnance playd from *Gandie-Greene*, and they likewise from thence shot many Granadoes, two fell into the South-gate-street, whereof one mortally wounded a woman, but did no other harme; some others fell upon severall houses in the Citie, and shrewdly battered them, but did no other harm; one fell downe upon the enemies works. They shot likewise great fire-balls, which did no harme. They also shot great stones out of their mortar-pieces, which did little hurt, and killed none. In the evening and night following, they shot from their battery at *Lambeth* above twenty fiery melting hot Iron Bullets, some 18. pound, others 22. pound waight; in the night wee perceived them flying in the aye like a shard shooting, most of them fell into houses and stables where hay was, but by Gods great providence did no hurt at all. One came through three houses, & fell into a chamber of Mr. *Comelins* the Apothecary, and being perceived, many payles of water were cast upon it to quench the same, but that little avaying, it was cast into a Cowle of water, where after a good space it cooled. This night (it being suspected that false rumours of our being taken might be spread abroad to hinder our relefe) it was ordered that some lights should be set up on the Colledge-Tower, to give notice abroad of our holding out, the performance whereof was committed to the care of Captain *Pury* junior, who performed it accordingly. The enemy vexed thereat levelled some shot at the Tower, one whereof came close by the said Captain *Pury*, as he was looking towards *Lambeth*, whence their fiery Bullets came, who for all that continued the burning of his linkes till the Moone was fully risen.

Saturday *August* 26. The enemy wrought hard in filling up the moate (at the place they had barricado'd) with fagotts and earth, making a Gallery over the head of their trench, to save themselves from our shot: at night they made some shot from their battery at *Gandy Greene* upon the Town wall, on the Southside of the Fryars Orchard, but did no harm, onely two or three hurt a little by the flying of the stones of the wall. Divers times during this siege some of our men would get forth over the works & fetch hay out of *Wadham*, which to prevent the enemy this day, as often before, set some of the Cockes on fire, which some by reason of our shot, I beleeve, dearely repented.

Sunday *August* 27. The enemy wrought hard in casting earth into the Moate, and making divers trenches elsewhere. They also this day made about twenty great shot upon the house over the East-gate.

Munday *August* 28. Wee conceived that the enemy had sunke a mine under the East gate, whereupon we began to countermine in two severall places there, but finding springs we left off, conceiving the enemy would be forced to doe the like for the same reason.

Tuesday *August* 29. We began to undermine on the East side of the Fryars Orchard, to make a place to put forth a piece of Ordnance at the bottome of the wall, to batter the flanke of the enemies Gallery, there we likewise made some great shot upon the enemies trenches at the East gate from the Fryers Barn. This night two Intelligencers we had sent forth on Saturday-night last, returned from *Warwicke* with newes of speedy relieſe from his Excellency and Sir *William Waller*.

Wednesday *August* 30. Being the publique fast day, there were two Sermons preached at St. *Nicholas*, without any disturbance, onely a Musket-Bullet fell into the Church, but did no harme. This day wee turned out our Cattle to graze in the little meade, and so continued them afterwards, guarded by some Musketteiers, taking them in at night: wee made a bridge of ladders, and thereby put them in over the workes. This day and the day before, the enemy shot out of their Canon long loggetts of wood, which did no harme.

Thursday *August* 31. Wee againe turned out most of our Cattle into the little meade, guarded by some few Musketteiers, the enemy fretting thereat, sent out some horse and straggling Musketteiers, upon whom wee did some small execution; wee should have done more, durst the enemy have adventured against us, but they kept themselves still almost Musket shot at randome of us: At the Barbican three of the company of Sergeant Major *Ferrer* (Major of the Towne, who for his indefatigable paines, and extraordinary care and faithfulnesse to us, hath exceedingly deserved of us and the whole Kingdome) crept along Seavern-Bank, and gave the enemy an Alarm, holding them play almost an houre: upon the Alarm about an hundred of the enemies had gathered themselves under a wall at *Lanthony*, upon whom wee discharged a Demi-culvering shot from the Barbican, which lighted in the midst of them, made the stones of the wall fly about their eares, and could not but doe good execution.

Fryday *September* 1. About three a clock in the morning, a Sergeant and foure more of Captain *Whites* company, with one *John Barnewood*, of Captain *Pury* the elders Company (who went forth in all the other salies with Granadoes) crept forth of a hole made in the Dungeon at the East-gate, and came very softly to the mouth of the enemies mine there. The said *Barnewood* after he had taken aside the board that covered it, and a pretty while viewed them, fired and cast a Granadoe in amongst them, our foure Musketteiers playing at them as they ran out of it, and so retreated

ted

ted without harme. Wee killed foure and hurt others. This put the enemy into a great fright, they crying nothing but arme, arme, for a good while after.

Saturday *September* 2. Our mine in the Fryars Orchard, was early this morning perfected and a Sacre placed there. Five out of a Company were drawne out upon the walles, and some Granadoes provided ready. About eight a clock in the morning we playd thence with our great Gunne upon their Gallery, our Musketteiers sending plenty of shot into their trenches, and cast divers Granadoes thereinto. The enemy played with their Ordnance upon the top of our wall, with which hitting one of our Blinds, they killed one of our men, as he was discharging his Musket against them. They played likewise with their Canon in *Gawdy-Greene* upon the South gate to little purpose. Wee battered their Gallery with our Bolt shot, but towards the evening the enemy had sunke a peice against the Port-hole of our mine, so that we were forced to withdraw our Sacre thence. About night they shot some Granadoes into the Towne, whereof one fell upon a Stable in the Eastgate-street, neer whereunto stood many horses, but hurt none of them. Our men skirmished this day with some straggling men in *Walham*, where they killed a Corporall that refused quarter. We discovered that the enemy for all the Springs went on with their mine at the East-gate, whereupon wee renewed our countermine there. The Welshmen at the Wineyard had likewise now at last gotten the heart to advance as far as the Towne *Ham*, where placing themselves in a ditch, they played upon our maides and workmen that were fetching turffes out of the little meade, but our great Gunne at the pen speaking some harsh language to them, frighted them away, bereaving some of their owne native language.

Sunday *September* 3. In the forenoone the Congregation assembled at the Church to performe holy duties, but the Minister being informed of our great danger conceived at the East-gate, the enemy having planted store of Canon-baskets there, within lesse then halfe Musket-shot, intending a battery there, as we conceived, upon the springing of their mine, dismissed the Congregation without any Sermon. Whereupon we began the lining of the houses over the East-gate, and the making of a very strong Brestworke crosse the East-gate-streete, with a large trench before it, filled by some springs there, intending to raise it up to the eaves of the houses, and to plant some Canon there. Wee also this day finished the Sconce we began *September* 1. upon the Mount in the garden by the Fryars Orchard, where we could plant foure pieces of Canon, to scoure the Fryars Orchard, and all along the Eastgate. The enemy with some straggling horse and foote vapoured this day in the *Walham*, but durst not

 come

come within the reach of our Musquetiers, upon the retreate of the horse a peece of Ordnance from Captain *Pury* the elders Sconce, fired and fell in the midst of them, a white horse was seene to fall. In the afternoone a paper was shot upon an arrow into the Towne, the contents whereof was this; *These are to let you understand your god* Waller *hath forsaken you, and hath retired himselfe to the Tower of* London, Essex *is beaten like a dog, yeelde to the Kings mercie in time, otherwise, if we enter perforce, no quarter, for such obstinate traiterly rogues. From a well wisher.*

To which presently upon another arrow was returned this answer.

Waller's *no God of ours, base rogues ye lie,*
Our God survives from all eternity;
Though Essex *beaten be, as you doe say,*
Romes *yeke we are resolv'd here to obey:*
But for our cabages which ye have eaten,
Be sure ere long ye shall be soundly beaten.
Quarter we aske you none if we fall downe,
King CHARLES *will lose true subjects with the Towne.*

So saith your best friend, if you make timely use of him,

Nicholas Cudgel you well.

Munday, *September* 4. We perceived divers carts loden with sick and maimed Souldiers going from *Lanthony* to the water side at *Swameade*, where some boats attended to carry them to *Bristol*. The enemy had taken up all their horse about the Towne, so we had some hopes of their rasing the siege. This morning early our Miners had gotten as far as the outward part of the East-gate, where by the working of the enemies we perceived their mine to bee sunk a great deale lower then ours, so that we were above them, whereupon we set workemen upon the making of great borers with which wee intended to bore through our mine into theirs and so to drowne the enemies mine. We understood likewise that the enemy had by the direction of that Jesuiticall Doctor *Chillingworth* provided great store of engines after the manner of the Romane *Testudines cum Pluteis* with which they intended to have assaulted the parts of the City, betweene the South and West Gates. These engines ran upon cart wheeles with a blinde of plankes Musquet proofe, and holes for foure Musquetiers to play out of, placed upon the axeltree to defend the Musquetiers and those that thrust it forward, and carrying a bridge before it the wheeles were to fall into the ditch, and the end of the bridge to rest upon our Brest-workes, so making severall compleat bridges to enter the City. To prevent this we intended to have made another ditch out of our workes, so that the wheeles falling therein the bridge would have fallen to short of our Brestworkes into our wet moat, and so frustrated their intentions.

intentions. After the rasing of the Seige, we tooke all these Engins, and brought them into the Towne. This night we discerned two Fires upon *Waynload-Hill*, made by two Messengers, we had the night before sent out to give us Intelligence if relieſe was comming: We answered them again with lights in the Colledge Tower. The enemie made about six great shot from *Lanthony* barn, whereof one of 25 l. bullet weight came through some houses into Master *John Halfords* kitchin, where his children were a little before, but did no hurt. We now perfected the lining of the houses over and by the East-gate.

Tuesday *September* 5. was apppointed for a publique fast to be kept within this Citty by such as might be spared from labour In the space betweene the sermons we discouered their carriages from *Lanthony* making vp *Tredworth Feild* and afterwards we perceived their foote and horse marching after, yet we were not assured of their raysing of their seige or that out releise was so nere at hand, till we perceived their rere guard to fire their Hutts and their men to be drawn out of their Trenches, which we perceiving, some of our men venured forth into their Trenches, and fired their Gallery and Canon Baskets. And presently after an honest countrey man came running into the Towne, and told us that his Excellencie had beaten P. *Rupert* about *Stow*, and that the rest of the Army rose to succour him. We therupon perceived that God had delivered us, and that we were now freed from the hands of those that had so long thirsted after our blood. To him therefore be the honour and glory, *Amen*.

It was admirable to observe

1. The constancie of resolution in Citizens and Souldiers amidst so many temptations by reason of promises, threats, delay of succour, and want of intelligence even to the very end, although we had not in the whole town above 50 single barrels of powder at the beginning of the siege, and not above three or foure at the raising thereof. We kept two powder-mills going, and with them made three barrels a week.

2. The vigilant care and unwearied endeavours of our valiant Governor, and most worthy Serjeant Major, and the Officers and Souldiers of both Regiments, in keeping the guards day and night without any releise, and the courage and good successe they had in their many sallies against the enemy.

3. The cheerfull readinesse of yong and old of both sexes, as well of the better as inferiour sort of people by day and night, to labour in the further fortification of our Citie. Nay, our maids and others wrought daily without the works in the little Mead, in fetching in turfe in the very faces of our enemies.

4. The little hurt done by the enemy with their Cannon, Muskets and Mortar peeces, that sent so many terrible messengers amongst us All that we lost (either taken or slain) amounted not to the number of above 50. men, yet we killed of the enemy (although they never durst venture an assault against us) above a thousand men, as hath been confessed by some prisoners and renegadoes, and is generally confirmed by the voice of the whole cuontrey, that continually heard the muttering of their Souldiers at their return to their quarters, some say 1500. some more: we killed likewise most of their Canoniers, so that they were forced to send to Bristoll for more, five whereof the King valued before 500. men.

5. The libertie we had in this strait siege for holy duties, though wee were continually necessitated to bodily labour, and that the siege was raised upon a day of solemne humiliation.

6 How opportunely his Excellencie came with reliefe unto us, through the great care of the Parliament and Citie of *London*, even then when the enemy thought themselves ready to devour us: for they had made many strong works and Batteries within lesse then pistoll shot of our walls, undermined our gate and wrought themselves quite over our Moat, and provided their Engines and Bridges in readinesse. In all these they shewed and used extraordinary skill and industry.

7. The plenty and store of provision we had in the town of all sorts, so that we turned out even to the very last houre they staied before us, above 200 head of cattell over our workes to graze in the very noses of them, beside others we kept in the town upon hay.

8. How confident our enemies were of prevailing, and how often they vainly promised to themselves victory: yet though they conceived mischiefe, they brought forth a lie, their designes were blasted, and we contrary to their expectation delivered.

Which gracious acts of divine providence do deeply engage us to praise the Lord of Hosts with our hearts, lips and lives, who hath gone out with our Hosts, whose eye hath watched over us, and whose strong hand was with us. He made us a Citie of refuge to others, and hath now been a refuge to us in the time of our distresse. What hath been done by us in our just defence against unlawfull violence, hath not proceeded from any disloyalty to our soveraigne Lord the King (whom God preserve) but out of our endevours to defend true Religion and Justice, the main pillars of the Kings Throne: And therefore we far lesse deserve to be stiled desperate rebels, then those that pretend themselves good subjects, and are nothing lesse, their practices wholly tending to the subversion of the Protestant Religion, and the destruction of the Common-wealth.

Our cause wee commit to him that judgeth righteously, upon whom

whom we only depend for our protection, and to whom we daily pray, that he would be reconciled to Prince and people, and reconcile each to other, that there may be no more shedding of innocent blood, nor bitter complaining heard in our streets.

Laus Deo in æternum.

Since the siege September 12. we received intelligence, that there was some Ammunition come from *Bristoll* in a Bark to *Newnam* (about ten miles from *Gloceſter*) for *Hereford*; wherupon we sent out a party of about 45 Foot, and a troop of Horse, to seize upon it for the use of our garrison, who according seized upon the same, being two tun of Match, and some store of wine, and such other Merchandize, and brought it in wains to *Gloceſter*. Sir *Iohn Winter* sent out some horse to prevent us, but they durst not come within a mile of us.

The Names of the Superiour Officers of both Regiments that now lye in Garrison in the Citie of GLOCESTER.

Henry Earle of Stamford, Colonel,
Edward Masse, Lieutenant Colonel and Governour of Gloceſter.
Constance Ferrer Major of the town, & Serjeant Major to this regiment.

Henry Stephens, Colonel.
Humph. Matthewes Lieutenant Colonel.
Isaac Dobson, Serjeant Major.

Edward Grey,
Charles Blunt,
Peter Crisp,
Edward Cotton,
William White,
Robert Malery
George Massie.
} Captaines.

John Read, Captain Lieutenant.

William Singleton,
Thomas Pury senior.
Luke Nurse,
Iohn Nelme,
Iohn Evans,
Thomas Pury, junior,
} Captaines.

Robert Stevenson, Capt. Lieutenant.

There was likewise a broken Regiment of Dragoones of about 100 men under the Command of Col. Furbes, that upon the taking of Bristoll came from Berkley Castle hither. But the other two regiments do properly belong to this Garrison.

Edward

EDWARD MASSIE, Governor,

Anagram,

Never miss a good Reward.

He that doth stand so well upon his guard,
I hope shall *Never miss a good reward.*

The copie of the letter mentioned to be sent to Master Alderman Pury, Sept. 4.

SIR,

THe affection which I bear you in particular, and the Citie in generall (and, no sinister end I call God to record) extorteth these lines from me: for should I be silent when the desolation of that place (I so dearly affect and where I have bin so dearly beloved) is at hand; I conceive the very stones of that Citie being ruined, will rise up against me for ingratitude: But if my advice be not taken, and misery betall both the place and its neighbourhood, the fault shal then rest on you and the now inhabitants, and my conscience cleared. You well know, or at least may have heard, that the Citie of *Bristoll* is taken, twelve ships at sea yeelded, two ships of Ammunition from *Rochel* newly come into the Harbour seized on, one ship with great Artillery and Ammunition coming from the Parliament for relieve of that Citie taken. And this I know, that there are great preparations made for the taking of your Citie: All Prince *Ruperts* forces from *Bristoll*, with addition of 1500. armed *Welsh*, and 2000 Club men out of *Wales*, and Arms sufficient for to arm them from *Bristoll*, 800. foot from *Worcester*, with a Regiment of Horse, 5000. Foot with a Brigade of Horse of the Queens from *Oxon*. But I much fear that this will hardly sink into the belief of some amongst you, yet when you shall hear of the particular Randevouzes, and your Town surrounded, nay, your Houses fired over your eares; then, when it is too late, I much fear, will be the time of repentance. Wherefore I desire you, as you love God, and the good of your Citie for which you serve, and the which is committed to your charge and protection, to take into consideration your sad condition if the Citie be taken by force (most of the Army being set against you very bitterly:) And if it be not taken, in what condition of poverty and misery both your Citie and Countrey will fall into. Is not your provision

of

of corn out of *Herefordshire*, your commerce (wherein most of your livelihoods and being subsisted) both up and down the River, taken quite away? And if you will not consider your own good, yet in conscience think on your neighbours in the country, who have alwayes bin aiding & assisting to you for your protection, who must expect nothing but ruine, if by no other way, yet by the very lying of so mighty an Army amongst them; and if they be ruined, whence can you expect future supplyes, and the very laying of a siege before your town, must necessarily produce a destruction to your corn and provision of cattell; and who will be losers thereby but your selves, I know not: But this I further know, that your Ammunition is not over-much, your places of supply no where, your enemy continually at your doore, and able to retire to his own home at pleasure, and your friends farre, and utterly unable, or at least not capable to send you present relicse. I know you to be a conscientious honest man, and one whose aimes (as I have thought) have tended to the publick good. and now is the greatest time and opportunity to demonstrate your affections by using some course for an accommodation between your Citie and his Majesty (who now is here at *Bristoll*) and from whom I dare boldly affirme by some great friends I have neer him at Court, I can procure any favour either for the Citie in generall, or your selfe in particular: and of this you may be confident; but if once the forces come against it, you must expect no manner of mercie, but present ruine: wherefore if you intend any thing, let it be done with speed, and send to my quarter at *Charvild*, where you may send any one to me without suspition. I beseech you seriously to weigh these things in your breast, and to weigh them as coming from one that dearly loves you and your Citie. And God give you all grace to doe that which may most tend to your good, are the prayers of *Your reall loving friend*,

FINIS.

FINIS.

32

AN ORDINANCE OF THE LORDS and COMMONS

Assembled in Parliament,

WHEREIN

The County of *Lincolne* is added in the association of the six Counties of *Norfolke*, *Suffolke*, *Essex*, *Cambridge*, *Hartford*, *Huntington*, for the mutuall defence each of other against the Popish Army in the North under the command of the Marquesse of *Newcastle*.

Also, giving power to the Earle of *Manchester* to nominate Governours over the parts of *Holland* and *Marchland*; and if any person harbour a souldier that is impressed to serve under him, he shall be fined; if he refuse to pay his fine, his goods shall be sequestred, and he imprisoned till the fine be satisfied.

With the names of the Committees appointed for the collection of money to pay the Forces raised for the preservation of those seven Counties.

Die Mercurii 20. Septemb. 1643.

ORdered by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, that this Ordinance shall be forthwith printed and published.

J. Brown Cler. Parliamentorum.

LONDON,
Printed for *Iohn Wright* in the Old-baily,
Septemb. 22. 1643.

Die Mercurii, 20 Sept. 1643.

AN ORDINANCE OF THE Lords and Commons Assembled in Parliament.

THe Lords and Commons in Parliament taking into their consideration the danger to which the associated Counties of *Essex*, *Suffolke*, *Norfolk*, *Cambridge*, *Hartford*, and *Huntington* are lyable, in case the inhabitants of *Lyn*, who have now declared themselves against the Parliament, should not be reduced to their obedience; or the popish Northerne Army, or any other Armies or Forces should make a passage into any of the said associated Counties, have thought good to afford the inhabitants of the said Counties all fit meanes for the timely suppressing the rebellion at *Lyn*, and the preventing and withstanding all mischievous designes which now are or hereafter shall be plotted against any of the said Counties. And doe therefore the better to strengthen them, Ordaine that the County of *Lincolne*, and the County of the City of *Lincolne* shall be added to the said association. And further to enable them to maintaine and pay the Forces of Horse and Foote, now raised or hereafter to be raised by them. That there shall be rated, taxed and leavied upon the severall inhabi-

tants of the said Counties: *viz.* Upon the County of *Essex*, one thousand, one hundred, twenty and five pounds. Upon the County of *Suffolke*, one thousand, two hundred, and fifty pounds. Upon the County of *Norfolke*, with the City of *Norwich*, one thousand, two hundred, and fifty pounds. Upon the County of *Cambridge*, three hundred, threescore and fifteene pounds. Upon the Isle of *Ely*, one hundred, forty, seven pounds, 10 shillings. Upon the County of *Hartford*, the sum of foure hundred, and fifty pounds. Upon the County of *Huntington*, two hundred & twenty pounds. And upon the County of *Lincolne*, and City of *Lincolne*, eight hundred and twelve pounds, ten shillings, weekely to be collected within the severall limits and hundreds of the said Counties and places. The first payment of the said weekely summes so assessed by this Ordinance to be made at or before the third day of *October*, 1643. And the said weekly payment to continue weekely, for three moneths next ensuing, from the said third day of *October*. And for expediting the said service, in leavying, assessing, and collecting the said weekely summes in the said Counties: Be it Ordained, that the persons hereafter named shall be Committees for the severall and respective Counties hereafter named. That is to say:

Essex. *For the County of* Essex, *Sir* Thomas Barrington *Knight and Baronet*, *Sir* Harbottle Grimstone *Knight and Baronet*, *Sir* William Hicks, *Sir* William Massam, *Sir* Richard Everard, *Baronets*; *Sir* Martin Lumly *Knight and Baronet*, *Sir* Thomas Checke, *Sir* Henry Mildmay *of* Wanstead, *Sir* William Roe, *Sir* Henry Holcroft, *Sir* Thomas Honywood, *Sir* William Martin, *Sir* John Barrington, *Knights*; Harbottle Grimston, John Sayer, William Massam, Timothy Middleton, Henry Myldemay, William Umphrevill, Nathaniell Baycon, Oliver Raymond, Anthony Luther, Deane Tindell, John Wright, Robert Smith, Thomas Cooke, Carey Mildmay, Richard Harlackenden, Robert Wiseman *of* Mayland, John Eldred, John Jocelyn, Robert Bouon, John Meed, John Eden, Thomas Clapton, Arthur Barnardiston, Isaac Allen *of* Hasely, William Goldingham, William Atwood, John Atwood, Peter Whitcome, John Brooke, Henry VViseman, Robert Young, Francis Stonehard,

George

George Walton, Captaye Cletheroe, John Watkins, Edward Berkhead, George Thorowgood, *Esquires*; Richard Wiseman, John Langly *of* Colchester, Thomas Cooke, John Sorrill, William Turner *of* Wimbich, Robert Vesey, Jeremy Aylet, William Collerd, Robert Crane, Doctor Read *of* Beauchanger, Robert Calthrop, Thomas Adams *of* Thackstead, Richard Hankin *of* Harwich, John Allistone, VWilliam Harlackenden, John Thorowgood *of* VVadden, Isaac VVincoll, Samuel Playne, Francis VVilliamson *of* VValden, Francis Nicholson, John Fening, Robert Talcot *of* Culchester, Thomas Allyet, and Robert Maidstone *Gent.*

For Colchester, *the Mayor for the time being*, Harbottle Grimston *Recorder*, John Jocelinne *Deputy-Recorder*, Henry Barrington, John Langley, Robert Buckstone, Ralph Harrison, *and* William Cooke, *Aldermen.* *Colchester.*

For the County of Suffolke. *Sir* Edmond Bacon *Baronet*, *Sir* Nathaniel Barnerdistone *Knight*, *Sir* William Spring *Baronet*, *Sir* William Parker, *Sir* Roger North. *Sir* Thomas Barnerdistone *Knights*, Bramton Gurden *senior*, Robert Reynalds, William Henningham, Nathaniel Baycon *of* Freston, Nicholas Bacon, Henry North, Robert Brewster, Francis Bacon, Theophilus Vaughan *of* Beckleffe, William Cage, Edmund Harvy, John Gurdon *Esquire*, John Bates *Gentleman*, *Sir* William Plater *Knight and Baronet*, *Sir* John Wentworth *Knight*, *Sir* Philip Parker *Knight*, Morrice Barrow, William Lawrence, James Hubard, Nicholas Bacon, William Bloyse *Esquires*, Francis Brewster *Gentleman*, *Sir* Butts Bacon *Baronet*, *Sir* Robert Brooke, *Sir* Jo. Rowce, *Sir* William Soame *Knights*, Thomas Baker, Brampton Gurden *junior*, Wiseman Bockhenham, Isaac Apleton, Henry North, Edward Read, Thomas Cole, Richard Peapes, Nathaniel Bacon of *Ipswich*, Gibson Lucas, *Esquires.* *Suffolke.*

For Ipswich, *the Bailiffes for the time being*, Richard Purplet, *and* John Aldus. *Ipswich.*

For Saint Edmonds Bury, *the Aldermen* of *Saint* Edmunds Bury *for the time being*, Thomas Chapleyne, Thomas Gibb, Samuel Moody, *and* Thomas Chapman. *S. Edmonds Bury.*

For

Alborough. *The Bailiffes of the Towne of* Alborough *for the time being, and* Thomas Jackson.

Norfolke. *For the County of* Norfolke, *Sir* Thomas Woodhouse *Knight and Baronet, Sir* John Holland *Baronet, Sir* John Fots *Baronet, Sir* John Hobert *Knight and Baronet, Sir* Miles Hobert, *Sir* Thomas Hoggin, *Knights*; James Calthorp, John Cooke, John Spelman, Philip Beddingfeild Samuel Smith *the Bailiffes of* Yarmoth, Thomas Toll, *and* John Percevell *of* Lynne, Thomas Wyndeham, Francis Jeremy, Robert Wood, Gregory Gausey, John Haughton, Thomas Weld, Martin Sidly, Thomas Sotherton, *Esquires*; William Henemingham, William Cooke, Robert Rich, *Esquires*; *Sir* Richard Berney, *Sir* Isaac Ashley, *Sir* John Palgrave *Knights*; Brigg Fountaine *Esquire*; *Sir* Edward Barkham *Baronet, Sir* Thomas Gawdy, *Sir* Edward Ashly, *Sir* Thomas Guibon, *Knights*; Thomas Russell, John Walpoole, Robert Wilton, Robert Jeremy, John Guibon, Robert Sheppard, John Reyves, Philip Caltrope, *Esquires*; Toby Fryer, Samuel Parkes, Thomas Johnson, Robert Rower, *Gent.*

Norwich. *For the County and City of* Norwich, *the Major for the time being*, Christopher Barret, Thomas Baker, Iohn Tooly, Adrian Farmiter, Richard Harman, and Samuel Smith, *Esquires*; *Henry Watts* Alderman.

Cambridgeshire. *For the County of* Cambridge, *Sir* Dudly North, *Sir* John Cutts, *Sir* Thomas Martin, *Knights*; Thomas Symmonds, Dudly Pope, *Esquires*; *Sir* Myles Sands *Knight*, Francis Russell, Oliver Cromwell, Thomas Duckett, William Fisher, James Thompson, Walter Clapton, Robert Castle, Thomas Bendish, Edward Clarke, Iohn Welbore, Robert Clerke, Michael Dalton *junior*, Thomas Parker Iohn Hobert, George Clapthorne, Iohn Towers, Henry Butler, Edward Leeds, William Marsh, *and* Humberstone Marsh, *Esquires*.

Cambridge. *For the Towne and University of* Cambridge, *the Major for the time being*, Talbot Peaps *Recorder*, Iohn Sherwood, Samuel Spauldeu, Thomas French Robert Robson.

Hertford. *For the County of* Hertford, Charles *Lord Viscount* Cranborne, Robert Cecill *Esquire*, *Sir* Iohn Jerrat *Baronet*, *Sir* Thomas Dacres, *Sir* William Litton, *Sir* John Witterong, *Knights*; Serge-

ant

ant Atkins, Richard Iennings, Edward Wingate, Iohn Tooke, Ralph Freeman, William Leman, William Pressey, Iohn Hayden, Alexander Wylde, Gabriel Barber, Richard Porter, *Captaine* Scroggs, Ralph Freeman, Thomas Tooke, *Esquires*; *Sir* Iohn Read *Baronet*, *Doctor* King *Doctor of Physicke*, Iohn Humberstone *Gentleman*.

For Saint Albanes, *the Major for the time being*, Iohn Robotham, Edward Wingate, Ralph Pemberton, Richard Jennings, *Esquires*. *S. Albanes.*

For the County of Huntington, Thomas Cotton *Baronet*, *Sir* Iohn Newett *Knight*, Onslow Winch, Terrill Ioceline, Thomas Templer, Iohn Castle, Oliver Cromwell, Abraham Barwell, Edward Montague, *and* Iohn Bulkeley, *Esquires*. *Huntington.*

For the County of Lincolne, Francis *Lord* Willoughby *of* Parham, *Sir* Iohn Wray *Knight and Baronet*, *Sir* VVilliam Armyne, *Sir* Iohn Brownloe, *and Sir* William Brownloe, *Sir* Thomas Trallop, *Baronets*; *Sir* Edward Ascough, *Sir* Hamond Whitchcoat, *Sir* Christopher Wray, *Sir* Anthony Irby, *Knights*; Thomas Grantham, Thomas Hatcher, Iohn Broxholme, Montague Cholmely, Iohn Archer, VVilliam Ellis, *Esquires*; Edward Ascough, Maurice Cave, Thomas Cornwallis, Iohn Harrington, Tho. Coppledike, Francis Finer, Henry Massingberde, Iohn Disney *senior*, Tho. Lister, Mullenax Disney, Edward King, Edward Rocetter, Thomas Savyle, Wil. Savyle, Humfry VValcott, *Captaine* Iohn Harrington, Thomas Irby, Samuel Leigh, VVilliam Bury, Iohn VVillesby, *Esquires*; Edmund Tilson, Samuel Cust, Christopher Hudson, Drayner Massingberd, Richard Bryan, *Master* Massingden, *Master* VVoolley, *Master* VVilliam Hobson, *Master* Hall *of* Kettlethorpe, Alexander Emmerson, Thomas VVelcome, *Esquires*; VVilliam Luddington, Edward Nelthorpe, Edmond Anderson, *Master* Bowtall, Iohn Sheffeild, Robert Cawdron, *Esquires*; Edward Skipwith, Charles Empson, Thomas VVelby, *the Major of* Boston *for the time being*, Iohn VVincock, *Master* Thompson, VVyat Parkins, Martin Iohnson, Iohn Browne, Iohn Bernard, Nathaniel Tharrald, *Gentlemen*; *Captaine* Thomas Hall, *and* Nehemiah Rawson, and *Master* Hall *of* Kettlethorpe. *Lincolneshire.*

For

Lincolne City.

For the City of Lincolne, *Master* Marshall *the Major of* Lincolne *that now is*, Thomas Grantham, John Brocksborne, *Esquires*; Robert Moorecroft, VWilliam VWatson, *and* Stephen Dawson, *Aldermen.*

VWhich said severall Committees of the said severall and respective Counties and places, or any two of them, according to the former Ordinances for weekely Assessements, shall nominate such persons as they shall thinke fit within their respective Divisions, who shall have power to Assesse all and every person and persons chargeable by this Ordinance, according to the weekly rates and proportions in this Ordinance mentioned.

And the said Committees, or any two of them, shall likewise have power within their severall Limits and Divisions, to nominate Collectors, who shall collect the said Money so Assessed, and pay the same to such person or persons as the Deputy-Lieutenants of the said respective Counties, or any two of them shall appoint to be Treasurers for the said severall Counties. And if any person or persons, chargeable by this Ordinance, shall not upon demand pay the summe or summes on him or them assessed, it shall be lawfull for the said respective Collectors, or any one of them, to leavie the same by way of distresse and sale of the goods of the person or persons so assessed; and to call to their assistance any of the Trained Bands, or Companies of Voluntiers or other Forces, who are hereby required to be aiding and assisting to the said Collectors in the premisses, as they will answer the contrary thereof. And if any person which shall be assessed, as aforesaid, towards the payment of the said summe of money, shall refuse or neglect to pay his rate or assessement to the Collector appointed within sixe dayes after it shall bee demanded, the said Committees, or any two of them, shall charge the said person so refusing or neglecting with treble as much as the said person shall be rated at: And if the said persons shall refuse or neglect to pay the same so trebled upon him, that it shall be lawfull for the said Committees, or any two of them, to commit the said person so refusing or neglecting to prison; and also to sequester his estate till the same be satisfied.

And

And be it Ordained, that every person shall be Rated for the Estate he hath, in the severall places, in each severall County; And if Land be set or let, to or neere the yeerely value thereof, such person or persons to whom the Rent thereof belongeth, to be solely chargeable therewith; But if the same be let under value, then the summe Taxed to be apportioned betweene the party to whom the Rent belongeth, and the Tenant, as the Taxer shall thinke meet; And if they, or any of them, shall doe any injurie in making their assessements, the same to be rectified by the said Committees, or any two of them, within their severall Divisions, according to their discretions; And if any Assessors or Collectors shall refuse the said service, or prove negligent or faulty therein, the said Committee or any two of them, shall have power to commit such Assessors or Collectors to Prison, or to set such a fine upon him or them, as they shall thinke fit, not exceeding the sum of 100 *li.* and the said Fine to be Levyed by distresse and sale of the Offenders goods. And it is Ordained, that the Treasurers appoynted by the said Committees, for the Respective Counties in manner aforesaid, shall keepe a Register Booke of the severall sums received and payd out by them, that so they may give a just and perfect account thereof unto the Committees of the said severall Counties, when thereunto they shall be by them required; And for the better incouragement of the said Collectors and Treasurers, It is Ordained that 2 *d.* in the pound shall be allowed to the said Collectors for every sum of Money collected & payd by them to the said Treasurers, & 2 *d.* in the pound to the said Treasurers for every sum of Mony received and disbursed by them according to this Ordinance; And that the Treasurers of the said Counties shall issue out no sum or sums of Money to any person or persons without Order, under the hands of the Deputy Lieutenants, of the said respective Counties, or any two of them at least.

And it is further Ordained, that the Deputy Lieutenants of the said severall and respective Counties, shall hereby have power and authority to advance Monyes by way of Loan for this Service or other necessary charges, tending to the safety and

preſervation of the ſaid Counties; And for the ſecurity of ſuch perſons as ſhall lend any Monyes for the uſes aforeſaid, to give them Warrants under their hands or the hands of three of them at leaſt, to receive the ſame againe of ſuch Treaſurer or Treaſurers, to whom ſuch Warrant or Warrants ſhall be directed, who ſhall upon the ſight of the ſaid Warrant, and a Copy thereof left with them, detaine ſo much of the Monyes which he or they ſhall receive as aforeſaid to diſcharge the ſaid Warrants; And if the ſaid Treaſurers or any of them to whom ſuch Warrants ſhall be directed, ſhall not after ſight of ſuch Warrants and a Copy thereof left with them as aforeſaid, ſtop and detaine ſo much of the next Moneyes which he ſhall ſo receive to ſatisfie the perſon or perſons, the Money ſo lent as aforeſaid upon proofe thereof made, the ſaid Deputy Lieutenants or any two of them, ſhall for his or their neglect or default make out their Warrants to the high Conſtables of the hundreds where ſuch Treaſurer or Treaſurers ſhall dwell or inhabite, or to what other perſon or perſons they ſhall thinke fit to Levie ſo much Money, as the Warrant or Warrants were made for, upon the goods of the ſaid Treaſurer or Treaſurers by way of diſtreſſe and ſale of their goods, to the uſe of the perſon or perſons ſo lending as aforeſaid: And it is alſo Ordained, That whatſoever ſums of Money are or ſhall be ſet or impoſed by vertue of this Ordinance upon any Land-lords, for & in reſpect of any Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, held of them by any Tenants, the ſame ſum of Money ſhall be payd by their ſeverall reſpective Tenants, which ſaid ſums of Money ſo to be payd by the ſaid Tenants, for their Land-lords, they ſhall deduct and defalke out of the next Rents payable by them to their Land-lords, and for ſo doing, the ſaid Tenants, their Heires, Excecutors, Adminiſtrators, and Aſſignes, ſhall be accquitted and ſaved harmeleſſe, againſt the ſaid Land-lords, their Heires, Excecutors, Adminiſtrators, and Aſſignes, any Grant, Covenant, Condition, Writeing Obligatory, or other matter whatſoever made to the contrary notwithſtanding: And it is Ordained, That the Countie of *Lincolne*, and the County and City of *Lincolne*, ſhall have the advantage and benefit of the Ordinance for the Rating of ſuch as have not contributed upon the Propoſitions, or not in propor-

tion

tion according to their Estates, to be rayſed in the ſame manner by the Committees named in this Ordinance for that County, and to the ſame uſes, for the maintaining their Associated Forces, as the Lords and Commons have already by another Ordinance confirmed and ſetled the ſame upon the reſt of the ſaid Associated Counties; And it is Ordained, That the Deputy Lieutenants and Committees of the ſaid Counties, or any five or more of them, three whereof to be Deputy Lieutenants, ſhall be a ſtanding and conſtant Committee in their ſeverall and reſpective Counties, who ſhall have power to take the accompts of all Treaſurers of Money, or keepers of Stores, or Ammunition, belonging to their ſeverall and reſpective Counties, and to order all other the Affaires of their ſeverall Counties, according to the Ordinances of Parliament now made, or which hereafter ſhall be made; And for the better effecting of the premiſes, The ſaid Deputy Lieutenants and Committees, or any five of them as aforeſaid, ſhall be reſident in ſome convenient place within their ſaid reſpective Counties, and ſhall have power to adjourn themſelves from time to time and from place to place within their ſeverall Counties as they ſhall thinke fit, And after they or more of them ſhall have ſet foureteen dayes, Then the Minor halfe of the ſaid Committee to be free, and they to ſend for ſo many others in their ſtead, and the Major halfe there ſtill to remaine other foureteen dayes, and then they alſo are free, and then they alſo to ſend for three others, and ſo to change the Committee ſucceſſively during theſe Troubles, or till further order be taken, giving notice from time to time to them which are to ſucceed ſix dayes before they are to make their appearance at their appoynted place; And the Deputy Lieutenants and Committees of the ſaid ſeverall and reſpective Counties, are hereby required, to appoynt a meeting at ſome convenient place within their ſeverall and reſpective Counties ſo ſoone as coveniently they may, and they then preſent are to agree amongſt themſelves of the firſt five who are to begin this Service: And whereas Colonell *Cromwell* hath ten Troopes of Horſe already Armed, which were heretofore rayſed in the ſaid Associated Counties, It is Ordained that all the now Associated Counties ſhall diſcharge

their pay till this time, and so long as the said Troopes shall be thought fit to be continued together as one intyre Regiment, they shall be payd equally by all the said Counties: And for as much as the preservation of the Isle of *Ely*, *Holland*, and *Marsland*, in respect of the Avynewes and passages leading to them, doth mutually depend each of them upon the other, and that Colonell *Cromwell* is already appoynted Governour of the Isle of *Ely*, but no speciall Provision is yet made for the parts of *Holland* and *Marsland*, the same is hereby recommended to the Earle of *Manchester*, who by vertue of this Ordinance is authorized to place such Governour or Governours in *Holland* or *Marsland* aforesaid (with the approbation of the Lord Generall) with such directions for the mutuall preservation of them and the Isle of *Ely*, as in his judgement he shall conceive to be most effectuall for their joynt preservation.

And lastly it is Ordained, That if any person or persons inhabiting within the said Associated Counties, shal receive, harbour, and conceale, any that have bin or shal hereafter be Imprested by vertue of any Ordinance of Parliament, to be commanded by the Earl of *Manchester*, Major Generall of the said Associated Forces, who shall withdraw themselves from the Service they now are, or shall be by him the said Earl ingaged in, for the Service of the Parliament, without licence from the Captaine which hee or they shall serve under; It shall be lawfull for the Deputie Lieutenants of the several and respective Counties, or any two of them, to commit such persons as shall so withdraw themselves; As also all such as shall knowingly harbour and conceale the persons so withdrawing themselves, or to Fine any of them as they shall thinke fit, not exceeding the sum of 10 *li*. And if the persons so withdrawing, or the persons so concealing, shall refuse upon demand, to pay the said Fine so imposed upon him or them as aforesaid, that then it shall be lawfull for the said severall and respective Deputy Lieutenants or any two of them, to Sequester the Estates of the said offenders, and Imprison their persons, untill the said Fines be satisfied and payd.

Septemb, 21. 1643.

Hen. Elsinge Cl. P. D. Com.

FINIS.

A SOLEMN League and Covenant, FOR Reformation, AND Defence of Religion, The Honour and Happinesse of the KING, and the Peace and Safety of the three KINGDOMS OF *England, Scotland,* and *Ireland.*

33

Jer.50.5. *Come, let us joyn our selves to the Lord in a perpetuall Covenant that shall not be forgotten.*

Prov.25.5. *Take away the Wicked from before the King, and his Throne shall be established in righteousnesse.*

2 Chron 15.15. *And all Iudah rejoyced at the Oath, for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them; and the Lord gave them rest round about.*

Die Iovis, 21 *Sept.* 1643. It is this day Ordered by the Commons in Parliament. That this Covenant be forthwith Printed and published: *H.Elynge, Cler.Parl.D.Com.*

London, Printed for *Edw. Husbands*, Sept.22. 1643.

A Solemn League and Covenant, for Reformation, and defence of RELIGION; &c.

WE Noblemen, Barons, Knights, Gentlemen, Citizens, Burgesses, Ministers of the Gospel, and Commons of all sorts in the Kingdoms of *England Scotland*, and *Ireland*, by the Providence of God liviug under one King, and being of one Reformed Religion, having before our eyes the glory of God, and the advancement of the kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, the honour and happiness of the Kings Majesty and His Posterity, and the true publique Liberty, Safety, and Peace of the Kingdoms, wherein every ones private condition is included, and calling to minde the treacherous and bloody Plots, conspiracies, Attempts, and Practices of the Enemies of God, against the true Religion, and professors thereof in all places, especially in these three Kingdoms ever since the Reformation of Religion, & how much their rage, power and presumption, are of late, and at this time increased and exercised; whereof the deplorable state of the Church & Kingdom of *Ireland*, the distressed estate of the Church and Kingdom of *England*, and the dangerous estate of the Church and Kingdom of *Scotland*, are present & publique Testimonies; We have now at last, (after other means of Supplication, Remonstrance, Protestations, and Sufferings) for the preser-

vation of our selves and our Religion, from utter Ruine and Destruction, according to the commendable practice of these Kingdoms in former times, and the Example of Gods people in other Nations; after mature deliberation, resolved and determined to enter into a mutuall and solemn League and Covenant, wherein we all subscribe, and each one of us for himself, with our hands lifted up to the most high God, do swear:

1. THat we shall sincerely, really and constantly, through the Grace of God, endeavour in our severall places and callings, the preservation of the Reformed Religion in the Church of *Scotland*, in Doctrine, Worship, Discipline & Government, against our common Enemies, the reformation of Religion in the Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, in Doctrine, Worship, Discipline and Government, according to the Word of God, and the Example of the best Reformed Churches. And shall indeavour to bring the Churches of God in the three Kingdoms, to the neerest conjunction and Uniformity in Religion, confession of Faith, Form of Church-government, directory for Worship and Catechizing; That we and our Posterity after us, may as Brethren, live in Faith and Love, and the Lord may delight to dwell in the middest of us.

2. That we shall in like manner, without respect of persons, indeavour the Extirpation of Popery, Prelacie, (that is, Church-government, by Arch-Bishops, Bishops, their Chancellors and Commissaries, Deans, Deans and Chapters, Archdeacons, and all other Ecclesiasticall Officers depending on that Hierarchy) Superstition, Heresie, Schisme, Prophaneness, and what-

whatſoever ſhall be found to be contrary to ſound Doctrine, and the power of Godlineſſe, leſt we partake in other mens ſins, and thereby be in danger to receive of their plagues, and that the Lord may be one, and his Name one in the three Kingdoms.

3. We ſhall with the ſame ſincerity, reallity and conſtancy, in our ſeverall Vocations, endeavour with our eſtates and lives, mutually to preſerve the Rights and Priviledges of the Parliaments, and the Liberties of the Kingdomes, and to preſerve and defend the Kings Majeſties perſon and authority, in the preſervation and defence of the true Religion, and Liberties of the Kingdomes, that the world may beare witneſſe with our conſciences of our Loyaltie, and that we have no thoughts or intentions to diminiſh His Majeſties juſt power and greatneſſe.

4. We ſhall alſo with all faithfullneſſe endeavour the diſcovery of all ſuch as have beene, or ſhall be Incendiaries, Malignants, or evil Inſtruments, by hindering the Reformation of Religion, dividing the King from his people, or one of the Kingdoms from another, or making any Faction or parties amongſt the people, contrary to this League & Covenant, that they may be brought to publick triall, and receive condigne puniſhment, as the degree of their offences ſhall require or deſerve, or the ſupream Judicatories of both Kingdoms reſpectively, or others having power from them for that effect, ſhall judge convenient.

5. And whereas the happineſſe of a bleſſed Peace between theſe Kingdoms, denyed in former times to

our

our Progenitors, is by the good Providence of God granted unto us, and hath been lately concluded, and setled by both Parliaments, we shall each one of us, according to our place and interest, indeavour that they may remain conjoyned in a firm Peace and Union to all Posterity; And that Justice may be done upon the wilfull Opposers thereof, in manner expressed in the precedent Article.

6. We shall also according to our places & callings in this common cause of Religion, Liberty, and Peace of the Kingdomes, assist and defend all those that enter into this League and Covenant, in the maintaining &pursuing thereof, and shall not suffer our selves directly or indirectly by whatsoever combination, perswasion or terror, to be devided & withdrawn from this blessed Union & conjunction, whether to make defection to the contrary part, or to give our selves to a detestible indifferency or neutrality in this cause which so much concerneth the glory of God, the good of the Kingdoms, and honour of the King; but shall all the dayes of our lives zealously and constantly continue therein, against all opposition, and promote the same according to our power, against all Lets and Impediments whatsoever; and what we are not able our selves to suppresse or overcome, we shall reveale and make known, that it may be timely prevented or removed; All which we shall do as in the sight of God.

And because these Kingdoms are guilty of many sins & provocations against God, & his Son Jesus Christ as is too manifest by our present distresses and dangers, the fruits thereof; We professe and declare before God

and

and the world, our unfayned desire to be humbled for our own sins, & for the sins of these Kingdoms, especially, that we have not as we ought, valued the inestimable benefit of the Gospel, that we have not laboured for the purity and power thereof, and that we have not endeavored to receive Christ in our hearts, nor to walk worthy of him in our lives, which are the causes of other sins and Transgressions, so much abounding amongst us, and our true and unfeined purpose, desire, and endeavour for our selves, and all others under our power and charge, both in publick and in private, in all duties we owe to God and man, to amend our lives, and each one to go before another in the example of a reall Reformation, that the Lord may turne away his wrath, and heavy indignation, and establish these Churches and Kingdoms in truth and peace. And this Covenant we make in the presence of Almighty God, the Searcher of all hearts, with a true intention to performe the same, as we shall answer at that great day when the secrets of all hearts shall be disclosed, Most humbly beseeching the Lord to strengthen us by his Holy Spirit for this end, and to blesse our desires and proceedings with such successe, as may bee deliverance and safety to his people, & encouragement to the christian Churches groaning under, or in danger of the yoake of Anti-christian Tyranny; to joyne in the same, or like Association and Covenant, to the glory of God, the enlargement of the Kingdome of Jesus Christ, and the peace and Tranquility of Christian Kingdoms and Commonwealths.

FINIS.

34

Numb. 13.

THE PARLIAMENT SCOUT:

Communicating His Intelligence TO THE KINGDOME.

From *Friday* the 15. of *Septemb.* to *Friday* the 22. of *Septemb.* 1643.

OUr Scouts work is to give you a Narration of the affairs of the Armies, and Actions of war: As for the Westerne affaires, we can give you little comfort, *Excester* being lost, and the enemy advanced as farre as *Plimouth*, and if timely prevention be not, we are like to lose that, *Peninsula*: the onely dangerous corner for to let in both the Irish Rebells, and French and Spanish supplies of Ammunition and Moneys, both which will undoubtedly be afforded before we leave *Excester*: Give

us leave a little to bewaile it, and to say, poor *Excester*, that thou wert in *Lyns* condition, then mightest thou sleepe quietly, not fearing any hurt to thy wife, to thy daughters, to thy estate, thou mightest go on in thy trade by sea, thou shouldest have good preaching without superstition, no Masse nor Masse-mongers; but be content, within a while thou shalt be delivered, and requited for all thy losses. As our Scout passed by *Glocester*, he understood all was well, but met one that told him the Lord *Craford*, and Colonell *Ford* was a horse-coursing about Southampton, but with no great power; as for the happy recovery of *Cyrencester* out of the enemies hands by the Noble Earle of *Essex*, who personally advanced for that purpose, and the surprize of two Regiments is touchit by others, onely this, the poore Towne is certainly not a little joyed, for its happy deliverance; they that have knowne and felt both Garisons will be able easily to judge, who playes the greater Tyrant.

Thus past *Cyrencester*, he came to my Lord Generalls Army, being neer *Newbery*, intending *Oxford* as some say, but by the approach of the Kings forces, was hindred of dinner in *Nubery*: Munday the Armies Skirmished, and about eighty were slaine, one of which was a Marquis his sonne of France; the next day, the Armies met againe, and as the Scout saith fought; the whole Armies on both sides being ingaged, one saith he staid untill he saw a great slaughter of men, and that there were lanes made by my Lord Generalls Cannon; another saith that the fight is like to be as great as any in these latter times, but little of truth can be knowne, untill things

are

are ended; and reports can be compared and weighed: This is all the materiall things from the West.

From the North we understand that the Scots are fully prepared, and intend shortly to advance; some will needs tell us the day, but that we will not undertake, yet that it will be in *October*, we dare affirme, and give us leave to say that we have had experience of their fidelity, and justnesse to this Kingdome, that when all the formall and temporizing Protestants in England cried out they will subdue, conquer us, and the like, they were made ashamed, and held downe their heads, confessing the Scots were righteous: The Earle of *Newcastle*, or rather Marquisse, they say for honours sake, being that which cost least; as the Stage player, its but arraying him in Kingly apparell, and he is a King presently: hath in a kinde blockt up *Hull*, that is on one side of it, but on other sides they in the Town can make a shift to get out, and take in provision by sea, and fetch in sheep by land: If any aske why the Earle lies before *Hull* when so great a power is in it, and it a Towne that may receive relieve by water, and having not above ten thousand horse and foot will attathe such a strong place as that; they must know that the maine body or chiefe Commanders in his Army, professe they tooke up Armes onely for defence of their own Country of Yorkeshire, and did not intend the invading of others, and also that in case he should come to the South, and leave *Hull* unblockt up, or not taken, he knowes my Lord *Fairfax* will suddenly be strong againe, the people being onely for feare bent the contrary way to their owne Genius of Liberty, and that were he gone, they would gladly use any

meanes to hinder his returne; besides, he is not willing to have the Scots march without controule to *Newarke*, having received Letters, that so soone as ever my Lord of *Essex* is subdued, and his powers dissipated there, his Majestie will come with twenty thousand Horse and Foot to joyne with him against the Scots power; but whither North or South, as it pleases him, we are, and shall be ready for him; for Colonell *Cromwell* is neare unto part of his Forces with about two thousand brave Horse, well disciplined, stout and resolute men; which he hath at that command, that it is but holding up his hand, and they go against any power of the enemy; forbear any wrong intended to any; the number of horse he hath, are such, as it is beleeved, he will meet in the field as many of his Majesties Horse; take what Regiment he please, to whom he is able to adde some Foot; and besides, he is in hopes to joyne with the Horse of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, which is yet hindered by the close of one place, which he intends shortly to open if he can; in the meane time he keeps *Henderson* in awe, and as he prevented his advance to releeve *Lyn*, who he had by Letter assured that aid should come unto them within ten dayes, so he doubts not but shortly, by the addition of an Infantry, to drive them out of all their holds in Lincolneshire.

As for the East parts, in which at this time my Lord *Manchester* is, having happily gained *Lyn* Sunday night last, by the gaining of which he hath insured to the Parliament one of the rich and bravest Counties in England, that is Norfolke, which is no small happinesse, for as its rich, so it is Delinquent great part of it, and by this means he will be able to carry through the rai-

sing

ſing of the fifth, and twentieth part, and Sequeſtrations, which will amount to a good ſum for the maintaining of his Army, which he is now raiſing; and though the Oxfordians ſpeak ſcornfully of his power and poſſibilities, yet they ſhall ſee him ſhortly in Lincolneſhire with a brave Army of horſe and foot; the Countries daily ſending of both ſorts to him, you ſhall likewiſe ſee great care taken for the raiſing money, ſo that the people may preſerve their ſtocke, and afford for all that mantainance for the Army, which Norfolke being ſo full of diſ-affected to the Parliament, will further; diſ-affected, we call them, becauſe when our Army lay befors *Lyn*, they would not bring us any reliefe for horſe or men, no not for our money, but would rather have it taken from them. The affaires in the City and Parliament ſtand thus, The Scots Propoſitions are in good forwardneſſe, not only for the Covenant and Commiſſion, but alſo for money, they offering to become ſecurity with the Parliament for fifty thouſand pounds.

For Sir *William Waller*, he is going with all ſpeed to my Lord of *Eſſex*; it had been good, had the City ſo furniſhed him, that he might have ſent out three thouſand horſe and Dragoones, and advanced a week ſince, for our want of reſerves undoe us: how ſad would it be if the forces of my Lord Generall ſhould ſuffer for want of reliefe, or a diverſion of the enemies power; horſe and foote are taken up daily for him in great numbers, God ſend that valiant Commander good, faithfull and experienced field Officers, ſuch as will looke to their ſouldiers, that they doe not ſpoile their horſes; nor make too much haſt in their enterpriſes.

For the buſineſſe of the Navy, there is monies pro-

vided for paiment, which comes happily in, because the adverse party were confident they would not bee paid, but would mutenie, but they are all disappointed, as they have been many a time, and they also will be kept from mutening, and paid.

The businesse of Excise goes forward apace, but wee hope to see an end of our troubles before that come to any great maturity.

Wee learne from parts abroad, that the King of Spaine is comming into Catalonia, and hath a great Army, so that the Catalonians are come to Paris, to implore more aid; in the meane time, Mounsieur Lamot hath put himselfe into a defensive posture; what will you say if France by the alterations of Statesmen should prove a reed to their people, as England, or rather as the Royall Counsels did to the Palatinate, and all the Protestants of Germany and France, not by leaving them, but by a negligent assisting them.

Count *Harcourt* is comming as Ambassadour to England to compose the difference here, but if *Mazarini* failes, that will alter.

The Swedes have lost a Summer by the protractions of Transilvania, who in stead of helping them, have found out an excuse, saying, That he will do it, if the Hungarians helpe the Emperour.

The Emperour begins to baffle with the Prince Electour, and would not have him comprehended in the Treaty at *Munster*, but the King of Denmark will not endure that, but stormes; but is like that will not be regarded.

The differences hold in Holland, as in relation to England, and will so long as ours hold here.

The

The Letters that came yesternight, tell us of a certainty, that there hath beene a fight betweene the Kings Forces and my Lord Generall, and they all agree that many hundreds have beene slaine, some that came that way, say they heard the Ordnance play, at times, most part of Wednesday; and others say, the Fight continued more or lesse nine houres, which, if it should be true, were a wonder; others say, my Lord Generall kept the field, and that the other party is gone to *Oxford*: others will give us the manner of the Fight, and say that our left wing did at first wheele off, but after came on and did bravely; others say, most of the Kings Foot were either slaine or fled, time must tell us the truth of these things; how ever, if there hath beene a fight, and my Lord Generall had but the better, we hope Sir *William Waller* will suddenly be with my Lord and reinforce his Army: This fight is said to be two miles from *Newbury*.

The house of Commons have past an Ordnance to seize the Kings Revenue, and to place and displace all Officers, which will bring in much money, and keep it for a better use then his Majesty now imployeth it, for many did anticipate that way, which they will not now doe.

The Commons had a great debate about the Covenant, and its believed that both themselves and the Assembly will take it on munday, for they desire to hasten all that may be that businesse, it being of such great concernment. The Wagons are come to Guildhall to carry monies to my Lord Generall, which is a very good act, for if money comes not to be in a readinesse, they may happily stick when they should doe the best piece of service.

There

There was yesterday great numbers of horses for Dragoones taken up for Sir *William Waller*, and divers men prest; pressing being now practised every where, but in the best manner in the Associated Counties, for there they take them that can be best spared, whereas before many house-keepers went and lost their lives, which is found there a great impoverishing to the Countries, besides the miseries brought upon wife and Children.

Amongst the Associated Counties they begin to learn to beware by others harms; and to that purpose have desired an Ordinance for levying of moneys to raise forces for the defence of King and Parliament, foreseeing that delayes are so dangerous, that if mony, the nerve of war, be not timely provided, and that they should retard to the last, they might with improvident sparing, hinder, nay be in exigencies, constrained to part with more then, by much, then at first providently, and timely, issued, might have spared above the one moity. Our Scout tells us, in Norfolk and the rest of those Associated Counties this they now begin to do, and bid him tell all Cities, *Verbum sapienti sat est*.

Our Scout upon the Spur posting, tels us that he met with an Oxford Scout trembling, yet in a violent speed, so that he could scarce breath out answers to our Scouts demands, yet shakingly told him he was to carry newes to the Queen, that the Parliaments forces had, after a bloody Fight, obtained the Victory of the Cavaliers, and that they fled towards Oxford, and the Parliaments Generall was in pursuit, and he was sent before to prepare the Flyers acceptance, and to cautionate that City to be strengthning, and vigilant against the pursuers.

This is Licensed and entred into the Hall Book according to Order.

Printed by *G. Bishop*, and *R. White*.

AN

ABSTRACT

of some late

CHARACTERS.

OR,

How the principall means appointed for our *Reformation* is become the maine fuell of our *Wickednes.*

Laid downe in

Sundry Characters of
- *L. Bishops.*
- *Dumb Dogs.*
- *Non-Residenciaries.*
- *Men-Pleasers.*
- *Unpreaching Ministers, that Edify to damnation,*

By their
- *Scandalous Living.*
- *False wresting* / *Mis-applying* } The Scripture.

So turning the Truth of GOD into a Lye, that they may
- *Discourage the Godly;*
- *Incourage the Wicked.*

In which the Blind world may see, to their shame, how Satan guls them with a multitude of Misprisions, and false surmises against the Godly; That so he may Barricado their hearts against all Good.

Necessary to be knowne in these times of Discovery.

LONDON,

Printed for *James Crumpe*, and are to be sold at his house in *Little Bartholomew*, in Well-yard 1643.

1 For L. B.

WOe unto you Scribes and Pharisees, Hypocrites! For ye shut up the Kingdome of heaven against men; For ye neither goe in your selves, neither suffer ye them, that are entring to get in. Ye have taken away the key of knowledge, &c. Luk.11.52. Mat. 23. 13. See more, v.4, 5,6,7.23,24,25.27,28.to36. Joh.11.47,48.53. and 12.10,11. 3 Joh.9.10.

2 For D. D.

Her watchmen are blind. They are Shepherds that cannot understand. They are all ignorant. They are all Dumb-Dogs, they cannot barke. They are greedy dogs that can never have enough. Isa 56 10,11. See more Heb.13,17. Ezek. 3.17,to 22. and 33.6,7. and 34.10. Luk. 16. 2.10. to 16. 1 Pet.5. 2,3,4.

3 For N. R.

Woe be to the Shepherds of Israel, that doe feed themselves! should not the Shepherds feed the flockes? ye eat the fat, and ye cloath you with the woll: ye kill them, that are fed: but ye feed not the flocke. The diseased have ye not strengthened; neither have ye healed that which was sicke; neither have ye bound up that which was broken; nor brought againe that which was driven away; nor sought that which was lost. But with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them. They were scattered because there was no Shepherd. They became meat, &c. Ezek. 34. 2. to23. See more, Prov.27.23. Ezek.3.17.to 22. and 33. 6,7. and 34.10. Mat.13.25. Luk.16, 2. 10.to 16. Joh.10.1.3,4,5. 10,12,13. Act.20.28.Heb.13.17. 1 Pet.5.2,3,4.

4 For M. P.

Prophecy no more at Bethel, for it is the Kings Chappell, and it is the Kings Court, &c. Amos 7.13. *We preach not our selves: but CHRIST JESUS the LORD, &c.* 2 Cor. 4. 5. *My speech and my preaching was not with the inticing words of mans wisdome: but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of Power. That your faith should not stand in the wisdome of men, but in the power of GOD,* 1 Cor.2.4,5. See more 2 Cor.2.17. and 4. 2. and 10.4,5. Joh.5. 43.Phil.1.15,16. 1 *King.*22.13.

5 For S. M.

Thou, which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? Thou, that preachest a man should not steale, dost thou steale? Thou, that saist a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? &c. Rom.2. 21,to 25. *From the Prophets of Jerusalem is prophanenesse gone forth into all the Land.* Jerem.23.15. Looke Levit.19.3. Psal. 50.16,17.

6 For U. M.

They justify the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from them Isai. 5.23. *To slay the soules, that should not dye; and save the soules alive that, should not live; by your lying to my people, that heare your lies. With your lies, you have made the hearts of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked; that he should not return from his wicked way; by promising him life.* Ezek.13. 19.22. *The leaders of my people cause them to erre; and they that are led by them are destroyed.* Isai. 9. 16. Looke more 1 King. 22.23. Jer.5.31. and 8.10.11. and 9.3. and 14.14. and 23.2,3.9 10,11 13,14,15,16,17, 21,22. 26,27,28,29.32,36. Act.20. 29,30.

7 For the People.

Beleeve not every Spirit: but try the Spirits, whether they are of GOD. Because many false Prophets are gone out into the world, 1 Joh 4.1. *Beware lest any man spoyle you through Philosophy and vaine deceit; after the Tradition of men; after the Rudiments of the world; and not after CHRIST,* Colos.2.8. See more Joh.5.43. and 7.17. Mat.24. 11.24. Rom.16. 17, 18. 1 Joh.4. 5,6.

Characters of L. Bishops, Dum Dogs, Non-residenciaries, Men-pleasers, Unpreaching Ministers, &c.

IT is the *Abstract* of *Religion*, To imitate him, whom we worship. Neither are we worthy to be called *Christians*, except we imitate CHRIST, and square our lives, according to the *Rule* of his *Word*. Whence *Linacre*, reading upon the *New Testament* the 5, 6 and 7. Chapters of Saint *Matthews* Gospel; and comparing those rules with *Christians* lives, hee threw downe the Booke, and burst forth into this Protestation. *Either this is not GODS Gospel: Or we are not Christians.* And certainly, if the Tith of us be Christians, who call our selves so; there are abundance of Christians in *Hell*. For what eyes can but run over, to see, for the most part, what lives men lead?

Now what should be the reason of this? For it may move wonder to astonishment, since we cannot be ignorant of what GOD requires in his Word: For every house hath a *Bible*, which plainely shewes, that we need no other ground of our last and heavyest doome, then, *Ye have not given: ye have not visited, &c. Mat.* 25. 41. to 46. And CHRIST hath continued his Gospel among us now *above fourescore yeares*, with such supply of *Able Ministers*, that no Nation under heaven may compare with us.

Having often and seriously thought of it, I find, that the *onely cause*, why so few are *Reformed*, is *The many advantages*, which Satans instruments have, in tempting to lewdnesse, above GODS servants, in perswading to holinesse. Some whereof are these, which I can but name, being injoyned to contract a large Volume, within the compasse of a sheet or two of Paper. Oh! that we could minde them so much as they concerne us!

First, Satans instruments are *farre more in number*. For, whereas *few* have the courage to exhort others unto holinesse, Satan, (who is stiled in Scripture, *The God of this world*; *The Prince that ruleth in the aire*; and *that Spirit which worketh in all the children of disobedience*, *Ephes.* 2.2.) hath his tempters in every corner. As Where shall a man come, and not find seducers, namely *Drunkards*, or *Swearers*, or *Adulterers*, or *Idolaters*, or *Sabbath breakers*, or *scoffers* at Religion, or *persecuters* of the godly, and the like? who seduce both by voyce, and by example, and are set on worke by Satan, as Apprentises by their Masters; yea, he *filleth their hearts*, Job.13.2. *stretcheth forth their hands*, Revel.2.10. and *opens their mouthes*, Mat.16.23. speaking in, and by them, as once he did by the Serpent, *Gen.*3.1.4.

2. As Satan hath many tempters to set upon us: so he hath *diverse and sundry wayes* (through mens helpe) to beguile us: many strings to his bow, that, if some breake, the rest may hold. Yea, like a cunning *Engineer*, he can invent new *Instruments*, according to the present occasion; and he inventeth all he can, and puts in practise all that he inventeth

3. Satans servants are more bold, subtle and industrious in tempting to lewdnesse, than GODS people are, in perswading to holinesse.

4. If they cannot win men to hell by *faire meanes*, they will use *foule*: If they cannot intice, they will seeke to inforce men to sin with them.

5. An evill suggestion is *more ready at hand*, than a good.

6. We are more *prone* by nature, to follow evill counsell than good.

7. The world (like *Jael*) begins with *milke*, and ends with an *hammer*, whereas CHRIST keepes backe the good *wine untill afterwards*, and makes his servants *breake their fast with the rod. Luk.* 9.23.

8. The devill and his instruments can so delude the *judgements* of naturall men, that they shall neither *see* any thing desirable in a *Religious life*, nor give *credit* to any thing, that the godly affirme. Yea, they shall esteeme Religion no better than *foolishnesse*, 1 *Cor.* 1.18.

9. They can so forestall them with prejudice against GODS people and goodnesse, by their slanders and aspersions, that they shall resolve never to be religious, so long as they live.

10. Whereas they that turne to GOD, barre themselves of all sinfull delights and pleasures, yea are restrained in their very thoughts: Their Disciples may satisfie themselves and their lusts to the full, and be applauded for it.

11. Satans servants have farre more peace with him than the godly: for he fights not with his owne subjects or souldiers.

12. They are at peace with the world: for the world *loves her owne*, but hates, flouts, and persecutes all that are chosen out of it, *Joh.* 15.19.

13. They have farre more peace with their owne hearts than the godly: for their Consciences, being brawned with the custome of sin, are cast into a dead sleep by Satan; they never checke them, doe they what they will: nor are they ever troubled in mind, as many scrupleous *fooles* are.

14. Satans servants are better proficients under him, and thrive more in sin, than GODS servants can doe in grace, because,

First, He so blindes their eyes, that the *light of the glorious Gospel cannot shine into them*, 2 *Cor.* 4.3,4. 2 *Thess.* 2.9,10.

Secondly, When he sets upon any poore soule, he shews the baite, hides the hooke, letting nothing appeare to the eye, but pleasure, profit, and seeming happinesse.

Thirdly, Custome bringeth sin to be so familiar, that the horror of it is turned into delight.

15. Whereas CHRIST hath instituted as a remedy, to prevent the spreading of sin, and a meanes of conversion from sin, That all notorious offenders (when neither admonition, nor reprehension will serve to reclaime them) should first be separated from the company of *Believers*; and in case they still remaine obstinate, *should be delivered unto Satan, for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the LORD JESUS*, *Mat.* 18.15 to 19. 1 *Cor.* 5.5. 2 *Thess.* 3.14. Which was the practice of the primitive Church: Now by an equall bounty to the godly and wicked, there is an equall incouragement to godlinesse and iniquity; which is a greater advantage to Satan, than any of the former.

Object. But you will say, CHRIST hath his Ministers in every Parish, to preach for him: whereas Satan hath none.

Answ. This is the mistake that undoes us: For, did we, according to our Saviours rule, *judge righteous judgement*, and not after *the appearance onely*, *John* 7.24. We should finde, that as once in *Israel*, 1 *King.* 18.22. & 22.6,7.22,23,24. So now in *England*, Satan hath a more numerous *Clergie* than CHRIST himselfe: and that they edine more to *damnation*, than CHRISTS faithfull Ministers can doe to *salvation*. Neither is Satan so much beho'ding to any men alive, as to them. For, although all wicked men are *seed of the same old Serpent*, *Gen.* 3.15. And *children of the Devill*, *Joh.* 8.44.

And

And so resemble and imitate him in tempting to sin, and drawing to perdition: yet none have so helpt to fill hell, and to people that infernall Kingdome, like false prophets in seducing, either by their vitious lives, and serpentine preaching; or in betraying by their not Preaching, or fruitlesse and unprofitable Preaching. And therefore, when Satan would appeare disguised, he transformes himselfe into one of these *Angels of light*, 2 *Cor.* 11.13,14. And alwayes choose th them to be his instruments to tempt, rather than other men, because they in regard of their parts and eminency, are more fit for it than any other; as of all the creatures, which GOD made, Satan chose the *Serpent* to be his instrument to tempt *Eve*, because *It was more subtle than any beast of the field*, *Gen.* 3.1. But first take a view of them, and then say, whether Satan be so much beholding to any men alive, as to his *Chaplaines*, whether he hath any servants, that doe him such faithfull service; any Factors that make him such a returne of soules; any Generals that subdue so many souldiers to him; any Advocates, that plead so hard for him, as his Ministers of the Clergy; which may be marshalled into *Two Bands*, *viz.*

1. *Non-preaching* } *Ministers.*
2. *Un-preaching*

Of which severally: But with a difference. For, as touching the first sort; because they are lesse principall (in that *starving* the people seemes not altogether so bad, as *poysoning* them) I will onely deale with them, as our *Reverend Judges* doe with *seditious Attornies*; *call* them to the *Bench*; *Pitch* them over the *Barre*; Put out their names from the Roll, and let them goe.

Now *non-preaching Ministers* are either

1 *Dumb Dogs*,
2 *Non-Residenciaries*, *and Double-Beneficed men*, or
3 *Men-pleasers*.

As for *Lord Bishops*, I hold them fit rather to be ranked with unpreaching Ministers, though they are the principall of both kind.

First, *Dumb Dogs* be such, as are *Tongue-tyed*, and (for the most part) *hand-tyed* also; and cannot Preach for insufficiency. Their place hath set them to charge: but they have neither *pouder* nor *shot*. Perhaps they can *snarle* against such as doe; and *brow-beat GODS* people: but that is all. Indeed they are skilfull in *Fleecing*, though unskilfull in *feeding* the *Flocke*; as it was said of *Geffery Bishop of Lincolne*; being, as the Prophet stiles them, *Greedy dogs*, *that can never have enough*, *Isay* 56. 10,11. Now these barren trees, that occupy the roome, where better trees might grow, are not onely liable to a fearefull curse, *Luk.* 13.7. But have made themselves guilty of the *blood* of the *LORDS* people, in taking upon them to be their *Captaines* and *Conducters*, and yet have no skill at all, in managing of Martiall affaires. But why should I speake to these? Commonly when men are *Dumb*, they are *deafe* too. And admit they be more then ordinarily sensible of their bellies: yet *the belly hath no eares*. And therefore I will leave them to their Judge, who hath already pronounced their doome, *Ezek.* 22.31. *Zach.* 11.17. *Jer.* 23. 12. 15,19,20.34. Onely I will afford them the priviledge, to *lead* the *Troupe*, as *Judas* led the *Souldiers*.

Secondly, for *Non-Residenciaries* and *Double-benefic'd-men*, (whose number is very great; some of them attending about the *Court*, some in Bishops houses; some lying in *London*, and some in the *Universities*) they can, and (lest they should lose their *livings*) doe Preach: But, withall they are so idle and negligent, that it is but about *once a Quarter*, or *once a Moneth*: And then, to *little*, or *no purpose*. For, as they neither aime at *GODS glory*, nor the *edification* and *conversion* of their hearers, but their owne credit, profit, and preferment: So their people are neither instructed in the *mysteries* of *salvation*, nor any whit reformed in their *Lives*.

Indeed, That may seeme to make them more excusable than the former: But in truth they are more *criminall*; as the *servant*, *which knowes*, and is *able to doe his Masters will*, if he doe it not, is *worthy of double stripes*. Neither are they lesse guilty of the peoples blood, who

who are committed to their charge. For what difference betweene *Not-Saving*, and *Destroying*? Not to water a Plant, when it is dry, is to kill it: And the fire is as well put out by the *Subtraction* of fewell, as by *Powring Water* upon it. The *Advocate*, that is retained to plead, betraies the cause, by his *Voluntary Silence*.

But *Can* they, or *Can* they not *Preach ofiner*? If they *Can*; They are *Traytors* to the people. The *Watchman*, that doth not ring the *Allarme-Bell*, at the approach of danger, betraies the City to the enemy. If they *Cannot*; They are *Traytors* to CHRIST. He that will take upon him to be a *Leader*, when he cannot instruct the people of GOD in the *Spiritual Warfare*, betraies the trust that was committed to him, and gives great advantage to Satan, and his ministers, who are farre more industrious in their generation, *Esay* 5. 18. *Matth.* 13. 25. Rev. 14. 11. Indeed it's most probable they *Can*, but *Will* not preach ofiner, out of policy: For as *Demosthenes* had a greater fee for being *Silent* in a *Cause*; so many of them have gotten preferment, by their *Rarity*, or rather *Nullity* of preaching.

Object. But they have *Curates*, that preach for them; to whom they allow meanes.

Answ. They allow them meanes, either because they cannot helpe it; or to fulfill the Proverb, *Steale a Goose, and stick downe a Feather*.

As for their preaching by a *Substitute*; It is as good a *Discharge* of their *Charge*, as if one should *marry a wife*, under hope to obtaine *Issue* of her, by *another man*. Besides; The *Hireling cares not for the Sheep*, *Joh.* 10. 13. They are not *his owne*. And what minds he, whether they be *Fat*, or *Leane*? *A mercenary Advocate* lookes onely to his *Fee*; let his *Clients Cause stand or fall*, it is all one to him; so long as he hath his money. Wherefore these, that feede their flocks, by their *Deputies*, may justly feare, that GOD will serve them hereafter, as they serve him now. They shall be saved by their *Deputies*, but *damned* in their *owne persons*. And is it not just that they serving GOD altogether by *another*, should be *saved* altogether by *another*? But this point of *Non-Residency* being so common, and withall so gainfull, is over-hard to be *concealed*: Yea *Pallas*, with all the *Graces*, may call *Briareus* with his *hundred hands*, to bind this *Jupiter*, and all in vaine. For, should CHRIST in his owne person, admonish them as he did the *covetous Pharisees*, they *would laugh him to scorne*, *Luke* 16. 14.

3. The next in order are *Men-pleasers*, which are of sundry sorts.

1. Some whereof onely affect *curiosity* of matter: As it is the foolish ambition of *inblest understandings*, to be most prying into things that are secret, and to slight that which they are injoyned to teach; whose *Metaphysicall Speculations*, *Frothy Inferences*, *Curious*, *Idle*, *Absurd*, *Brain-sicke*, *Vaine*, *Unprofitable*, and *Ænigmatique Questions* and *Intricacies*, so swarme in their braines, and boyle out of their *unscummed wits*, that they are without measure or end. But by this meanes, in teaching their people *Mysteries*, before they know *Principles*, both Pastor and People *presuming to be wise above sobriety*, *become Fooles*, as the Apostle speakes, *Rom.* 1. 22.

2. Others are no lesse addicted to *singularity*. And these, as they can devise *new and unheard-of Principles*, *Doctrines* not once mentioned in the Scripture: So their braines are still travelling to bring them forth; knowing that a *new fashion* doth not more take with your *proud Gallants*, then a *new Opinion* doth with many ignorant hearers. But it is the *humility* of the *best judgements* to apply their studies to the *confirmation of received truths*, and the *meeknesse of blest understandings* to disaffect *singularities*.

3. A third sort, are your *Antinomian Preachers*, who are all for *Faith* and *assurance*, without once doubting nothing for *Prayer*, *Repentance*, *and new Obedience*. These so preach CHRIST and the *Gospel*, that they make the *Law* to be of no use; and labour so much to set up *Justification*, that they preach downe, and quite overthrow *Sanctification*.

4. Another sort are all for *Order* and *Decency*: (though themselves live most *disorderly*) For the maintenance whereof, they bestow their whole *Talents* of *Time* and *Study*. Now these also are *wise above sobriety*: But another way: For, as the *Jewes* were not content

with

with such Rulers as GOD had appointed them, but they would have a *King* like the *Gentiles*: so these are not content with such Lawes as CHRIST hath appointed them, but they will have *Traditions* like the *Iewes*. Yea, they can devise better Orders, better Lawes, better titles, better callings, better discipline, &c. then CHRIST hath devised himselfe. But what saith our Saviour? *Every Plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up, Matth.* 15.13

Now, if you note it: These Ministers instead of pleading GODS cause, plead only the Bishops: and in lieu of feeding their flocks with the substantiall food of the Word, they onely preach for *Ceremonies and humane inventions*. And the reason is: They gape for preferment; and this is the way to it. Indeed as *Iudas* would have his *Covetousnesse* taken for *Charity*, *Iohn* 12. 5, 6. And the *Pharisees* their *Cruelty* thought *Piety*, *Matth.* 23. 14. So these Hypocrites pretend onely their great zeale of the Churches good.

Nor is this kind of preaching more generall and gainfull then it is popular. For the multitude much applaud them for it; which is all the use they make of such Sermons. Onely it edifies them in their superstitious formality, and stirres them up with great zeale, to raile against all, that are better informed; which is the onely marke, at which those *Sophisters* aime.

5. Others there are, that preach nothing to their people, (what ever their auditory be) but *Controversie*, that onely pleaseth themselves, and some itching eares. Therefore, if it please not others, they may *turne the buckle of their girdle*. For to preach against sin and ignorance, to discover Satans stratagems, and the like, were to thwart the bent of their peoples wils, and their owne studies. I blame not the preaching of it, but the preaching of it onely. But what is the effect of this their preaching? Their simple hearers so lust after fruitlesse knowledge (for so it is comparatively) that they seldome finde any roome for that which they should know; as *Repentance*, *Regeneration*, *Faith*, and the like. Yea, in busying their heads about the highest matters, their aspiring wits mount so high, that they fall againe, like *Babel*, and runne into *Doubts*, whiles they seeke for *Resolutions*, reeling from *Religion* to *Religion*; like a drunken man, from wall to wall, they go to and fro *seeking and seeking* which is the true Church; like them which sought after *Elias* his body, and found it not; or like those blind *Sodomites* which wearied themselves to find *Lots* doore, yet could not find it. As I know some, who have spent all their time in reading of *Controversie*, yet have at this houre their Religion to chuse.

6. Another sort of *Men-pleasers*, are such as preferring *Abana* and *Pharpar* before the River of *Iordan*, chuse rather to feed their people with he *Onions* and *Melons* of humane speculations, then with the spirituall *Manna* of GODS Word. Which is the cause their hearers have such leane and hunger starved soules. There be a world of *unhallowed Divines*, that being sent to sue for GOD, wooe for themselves. For all their aime and end is, *To set out their Learning and Reading, and to breed admiration of their wit and worth*. Whence their Sermons are so *richly compounded of all Arts, and Daploed so full of Authorities* from *Poets*, *Orators*, *and Philosophers*; and so *stuft* with *rich*, *magnificent*, *pompous*, *and painted words*, *well-couched phrases*, *Oratory Figures*, *and Patheticall Metaphors*: (For they runne all upon *Metaphors*; and by their good wils, speake not without a *Figure*.) Together with *Hebrew*, *Greeke*, *and Latin Sentences*; That no *Roome* can be afforded for *Scripture*. Yea, they *Scorne* the *Grave Eloquence*, the *Stately Plainnesse*, the *Rich Poverty*; that *Humble Majesty*, that Shines in the *Simplicity* of the *Scripture*. The *Contemptible Consistence of Scripture-Phrase grates* their *Delicate Eares*, and *offends* their *queasie stomachs*. For they are not able to Peise, (and so not to Praise) how in *Fewnesse of words*, there is *Fulnesse of Matter*: That they are *Thick and Short*, *Pithy and Patheticall*; *Briefe*, and yet *Full*; *Concise*, and yet *Cleare*; *Carelesse*, and yet *Accurate*. Which men, if they cannot instruct GOD, how to deliver his mind better: yet they are not so *Well-pleased* with the SPIRITS way of *Expression*, as with their *Owne*; when delivering their *Words* by *Weight*, and *Drawing* their *Notions* into *Knots*, and *Borders*; placing them like *Checquer*, or *Fret-*

work

worke; driving their *Clauses* to so *Even a Cadency*, that they fall in a *Just-measure and sound.*

And to give them their *Due*; Their *Discourses* are so *Curiously Couch'd, so Neatly Sutch'd and set*: Their *Words so Ranked, and meetly Marshall'd*, as if they were a *Kinne* to *Him*, whose *Name* is, *Six-Hundred-Sixty-Six.*

And yet excell they never so much in wit, learning, order, elegancy and phrase: Admit they deliver their words in *Waxe*, with a *Soring-sublimity, of high Straines, and Choice Composures*; Though it move *Great Delectation of affection*; Suppose they transport their hearers with the wind of words, and flouds of eloquence: yet they are but *Fruitly and Vaine Preachers*: yea they preach no more in reality, then *Harpocrates* the *Egyptian*, who was alwayes painted with his finger in his mouth: For as every sound is not *Musick*: so every Sermon is not *Preaching*. A maine end of *Preaching* is *Converting*, as the end of *Fishing* is *Catching*. But their Sermons tend to no such end. Well may these *Cobwebs* of wit and learning be curious and admirable for their fineneſſe of thread and worke: but they are of no substance or profit to the soule. As for their converting of a sinner, or building up of a Christian, they know not what it meanes. As let me appeale to their owne Consciences, whether in all their lives they have so much as *Civilized*, or *Philosophized* one drunken, debauched, and vitious liver, by this their manner of preaching. Or can any one of their Applauders say: Such a man hath made me an *Hater* of vice, and a *Lover* of vertue? No: for their Sermons doe not more please the eare, then they starve the soule; being like that *Golden Banket*, which *Caligula* set before his guests, which onely delighted the eye, but neither pleased the palat, nor satisfied the stomach. So that to speak rightly, They *Cosen* the world with *Copper* for *Gold*; with *Glasse* for *Pearle*; with *Seeming* for substance; and sell us breath, for the bread of life, to strengthen us; and froth in stead of *Cordiall* and *Celestiall* water to comfort us. *The Prophet that hath my word, let him speake my word faithfully. What is the Chaffe to the Wheat, saith the* LORD? *Jer.* 23. 28. Or if the hungry soule finds any thing in their Sermons to feed upon, it is but like a meale of *Crafish*, where is much picking, very little meate; or as a banket of *Kickshawes*, which neither makes good bloud, nor begets spirits; neither strengthens the sinewes, nor increaseth the marrow; but onely procures lust, makes the belly flatuous and swels the body.

I need not stand to amplifie it. You finde in your owne observation and experience a great differenee betweene these *Speculative Preachers*, and experimentall *Divines*. As heare the one, that speakes spirituall things in spirituall words, with spirituall devotion and zeale; and you will be ready to say with those Disciples going to *Emmaus*: *Did not our hearts burne within us, whiles he spake?* *Luke* 24. 32. Or with those, *Matth.* 7. 29. *He speakes with authority, and not as the Scribes*: Or with him the Apostle speakes of, 1 *Cor.* 14. 24, 25. who hearing the secrets of his heart made manifest, being convinced, fals down and worshippeth, saying, *God is in him of a truth.* Whereas heare one of these *Speculative Divines* preach, perhaps like a discourse of *Philosophy* read, the *Invention*, the *Eloquence*, and the *Pertinency* doth presently move you, and tickle your spirit: But there is nothing moveth or pricketh your Conscience: For it is not to it they speak.

I know nothing pleaseth the carnall eare more then variety: And that stomachs which within one moneth are weary of *Manna*, set more by Sallats, and Sauces, and Kickshawes, flashes of wit, then *Substantiall* food, the Word of GOD. And let such a *Corinthian Preacher* speake the *Abortive* figments of his owne braine: yet their superstitious applause shall be [*Vox Dei*] *The voice of GOD, and not of man*, *Acts* 12. 22. For it is strange to see how such an *Orpheus* by his *Melodious harping* will draw these stones, Birds, and Beasts after him; it being their manner to arrogate to the Instrument, and derogate from the *Agent*.

Indeed, they have small cause to joy in it: For, though they gaine this applause from men as carnall and graceleſſe as themselves, who are spiritually blind: yet the solid and more

more judicious know, that a Minister with a female wit is the worst *Hermaphrodite*; and that these are no more like Sermons, then *Michals* image of *Goats-haire* was like *David*.

Which yet is to be understood of the best of their Sermons. For it's possible some of them may be harmlesse, though unprofitable, resembling the herb *John*, which being put into pottage, gives no taste at all, good or bad, but an excellent colour; whereas too often, in stead of discovering of and rebuking for sinne: *Lam.* 2. 14. (which is the first step tending to edification and conversion) they flatter the people in their sinnes, as those Confederates of *Corah* did *Israel*. *The Congregation is holy enough, Num.* 16. 3. Or preach peace unto them, as the Serpent to *Eve*. *Yee shall not die at all, Gen.* 3. 4, 5. Or promise them good successe in an evill way, as those foure hundred Prophets to *Ahab*. *Goe up and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into thine hand, 2 Chron.* 18. 11. Which the *Holy GHOST* cals, *Dawbing with untempered morter, Ezek.* 22. 28. Yea, they will taxe another of indiscretion, that preacheth the plaine truth, and applies it home: So that sinne is rather increased, then curbed; and their hearers rather infected, then instructed by their preaching: being good onely to infect young mens wits, as *Plutarch* speaks of the *Poet Tirteus*. For as Spiders, with a wonderfull Art, spin out of their breasts, curious threads and cobwebs: So these beget and weave subtile snares with their wit, whereby their people fare, as one that whets his knife upon a chalkstone, which doth not sharpen it, but rather make it more dull, and blunt. True; They perceive it not, because these *Melodious* preachers, like some curious Cook that (by variety of sauces to please the tast,) marres wholsome meates, and helps unwholsome: They can please sensuall hearers better with flattery, then others can doe with truth: Who, of all enemies, are the deadliest. For,

1. Either in furthering sinne, or in smoothering it, they betray the people's soules. Or,

2. In stead of edifying to salvation, they edifie to damnation, being very rhetoricall to discourage the godly, and incourage the wicked: For all their excellency of eloquence is used, not in adorning good, but in colouring that which is evill; in putting hatefull matter into good language: for the same discourse, like the same meat, may be delicious to the palate, and to the stomach deadly: and wit and learning, if it be not seasoned with humility and love, is but *Armata Injustitia*, as *Aristotle* speakes; like a sword in a mad mans hand, or like a flowing Edde, or high-spring tide, without bankes to limit the water.

And doe not many of these Preachers resemble *Curio*, who was most wittily wicked, and most singularly eloquent in mischiefe, against the good; being like an *Over-grown-Toad*, which carries a jewel in her head, but poyson in her heart; which makes their mouths so overflow with pride and choler against the good.

3. Or, if they preach not wickedly, in flattering, or furthering of sinne; yet, as before, they preach unprofitably: as if they were resolved to connive at sinne, as feeding their flocks rather with words, then matter: as caring onely to please, not to informe; forming their voice to the liking of their hearers, not their hearers judgement to the voice of CHRIST, in the Gospel; and striving more to make them in love with the Teacher, then with the Lesson. Because they stand more upon their owne credit, then their peoples benefit.

4. Or, if they labour to fill the head with knowledge, they leave the heart empty of grace; spending their time either in *Curious Questions*, and vaine speculations; which kind of preaching tends rather to mirth, then godly edification; as it is observable, that that age of the Church, which was most fertile in *Nice Questions*, was most barren in *Religion*. The reason is: It makes people thinke *Religion* to be onely a matter of *Wit*; as *Tying of Knots*, and *untying* them. Wherein the braines of men given this way, are usually hotter then their hearts.

5. Or, if their preaching be more solid, they rove altogether in *Generalities*: which are no more ayding to practise, then an *Ortelius Universall Map* is to direct the way betweene *London* and *York*.

6. Or, in case they descend to *Particulars*, They passe over the *Grounds of Religion*, the most usefull part of all *Divinity*. For this laies the *Foundation*, the other raiseth the *Wals* and *Roofe*. This informes the *Judgement*, that stirres up the *Affections*. And what good use is there of those *Affections*, which run before the *Judgement*?

7. Or lastly, If they give you the *Grounds of Religion*, and preach wholsome truths, yet they bring forth their *Doctrines* as some women doe their *Children Still-borne*, for want of application: without which the former seemes to be no better then a *Faire Image*, or *Stanue*, which is beautifull to *Contemplate*, but is without *Life* and *Motion*: It being the soule of preaching, when the *Word* is brought home to mens Consciences, and applied close. For, whereas those other Divine discourses inrich the braine and tongue; This settles the heart, changes the will, and workes upon the affections. But the Devill is wise: In the time of superstition, he put out *Verbum Ædificatum*; the *Word preached*; that men did scarce know sinne in generall. In these dayes of Profanenesse, he puts out *Verbum Applicatum*; the *Word Applied*; that few consider what sinne is in practise. But neither *Doctrine* without *Application*, nor *Application* without *Doctrine* makes a Christian. And so long as the soule is not converted, Satan cares not how, or how many men preach. And so you have the severall kinds of *Non-preaching* Ministers, That you may the better discerne, how GODS people are gulled, and Satan advantaged thereby, who deales with the Church, as *Vespasian* dealt with *Rome*, who intending to invade the *Empire*, first made *sack* of *Alexandria*, where were all the *Granaries*; That so he might make them yeeld, for want of food, and become his vassals.

Wherefore take but a serious vew, First, of the *Number* of these *Fruitlesse* Preachers, all the Land over. Secondly, Then of the *Mischiefe* they doe. For, though they seeme to be *Neuters*, in comparison of those which remaine to be spoken of (as doing neither good nor hurt:) yet they are *Traytors* to GOD and his Kingdome, and guilty of the peoples bloud, whom CHRIST *the chiefe Shepheard* hath committed to their charge. Yea, They are the *sole Cause* of all the ignorance and profanenesse in the Land. As tell me, If a man will take upon him the office of a *Pastor*, and yet not *Feede* his people, that depend upon him: To be a *Watchman*, and yet not give the people *Warning* of ensuing *Danger*: To be a *Leader*, and yet not *Instruct* GODS people, in the spirituall *Warfare*: To be an *Ambassador*, and yet not *Declare* GODS *Message* to the people: To be their *Physitian*, and yet not *See* to the peoples *Health*: Doth he not make himselfe *Guilty* of their *Miscarriage*, and *Betray* the *Trust*, which was committed to him? It cannot be denied. Neither is there much difference betweene the Shepheards destroying the Sheepe with his owne hands, or leaving them to the mercy of the Wolfe: Or of a Captaines giving up a Castle, or not defending it against the enemy, when it is besieged. But I have *farre Worse* then these, viz. *Vnpreaching Ministers*, to acquaint you with; and must therefore goe forward.

Secondly, *Vnpreaching Ministers* doe *Edifie* to *Damnation*, and by their scandalous living, or by their Serpentine preaching, do pull downe and destroy more, then GODS *Faithfull Preachers* build up.

1. Great are the *Number* (even of those that preach well) whose *Lives* are *most Vicious and Abominable*; Though one of them were enough to stagger a whole Nation; considering how conversant they are in and about those *Divine and Heavenly Mysteries* contained in the Word: That their whole trade and profession is holinesse; That they are his Ambassadors, and represent his person, who in Scripture is call'd *The Holy-One*; yea *Thrice, Holy, Holy, Holy, is the LORD of Hosts*, *Esay* 6. 3. whose *Law* is *Holy*, whose *Spirit* is *Holy*, whose *Will* is *Holy*, whose *Word* is *Holy*: who is *Righteous in all his ways, and Holy in all his works*, *Psal.* 145. 17. making us also, which are his servants, an *Holy people*, *Deut.* 7. 6. *An Holy Priesthood*, 1 *Pet.* 2. 5. His *Holy Temples*, 1 *Cor.* 6. 19.

Yea, when they are appointed *Patterns* of *Holinesse*, and have undertaken by their holy conversation, and zealous exhortation, to draw others to *Holinesse*; and yet no whit partake

take of *holinesse* themselves, but remaine without the least tincture thereof, in their hearts and lives, what can men thinke of it?

There was a *Woman* much spoken of in some parts of this land, that lived in a professed *doubt* of the *Deity*. Yea even after illumination and repentance she could hardly be restored or comforted. Shee often protest, that the *vicious and offensive life of a great learned man* in the towne where she dwelt, did occasion those *damned doubts* in her mind. How may it then stagger poore Christians, that heare of an *hundred* such? yea, when they shall perceive them so much the worse, by how much the more they are conversant in the word? when the very *meanes* of their reformation (for want of a good and honest heart) becomes the *Fuell* of their wickednesse, when they shall verifie and fulfill that *Spanish* proverbe: *Come Sancto, caga Diabolo*; They have eaten downe Saints, and voyd forth Devills. As that Viper is the deadliest which feeds the sweetest.

It was the saying of a *Bishop Cosh*, *That all the Noble mens houses that he had ever lived in were ranke Puritans to his masters.* I wish we could not apply it to *hundreds* of the Ministry, who justifie that proverbe, *The neater the Church, the further from God.* As it fared among the Jewes; the neater they were to the *Sanctuary*, the further they were from *Sanctity*. Or as one gives testimony of the Romane Clergy: That *Of all Christians Italians are the worst*; *Of all Italians the Romans*; *Of all Romans the Priests*; *Of all Priests the Cardinalls*, and commonly the *most lewd Cardinall* is chosen Pope.

Not that the word of GOD (which is *holy*, and *just*, and *good*, *Rom.* 7. 12.) is the proper cause of their being the worse; no more than the *Sun* shining upon a *Dunghill*, is the cause of greater *stinke*; or its heat reflecting upon venemous and banefull objects, the breeder of horrid Serpents. Well may it prove an occasion thereof; or at least make manifest that, which lay hid in the heart before, (as a furious *Mastiffe dog* is the madder for his chaine,) because it is so powerfull and operative, that it will either quicken, or kill: either prove the *sweet savour of life unto life*: *or become the savour of death unto death*, 2 *Cor.* 2.15. 2 *Pet* 3.16. For none ever heard it but they were either the *better*, or the *worse* by it. It is like a *fructifying Dew*, or *raine*, which fals not upon any ground in vaine, but will produce either the Herbs, Flowers, and fruites of Faith and good Workes; Or the weeds and bryers of impiety and prophaneness. And still the more of this raine falling upon Clay, the dirtier it will be. Briefly, as a *Cholericke stomach* will convert all meates into *Choler*, and as Spiders will sucke poyson from the most fragrant flowers: So a wicked heart will make a Temptation of every thing; and the frequency of *distempers* will weaken the vertue of any receit. He that shall eate but a *Graine* of *Opium*, and increase the quantity every day, shall be able at length to devoure it as Bread, and digest that, which would kill twenty others.

Againe, Take the dead carkasse of a man, and cloath it with a thousand garments: you shall never make it warme; because it wants the *naturall heat within*, which those adventitious helpes might cherish; So, if a soule be dead to goodnesse, though you feed it with a thousand precepts, till it become a quick Library of learning, a Magazeen of knowledge; yet you cannot put the *heat* of *holinesse* into it: because the *living Principle* is wanting, *Grace divine*. But let that sparke be first in it; and then all these helpes will blow it into a flame, as experience proves abundantly, blessed be GOD: For although these degenerate, yet the story of GOD makes other Ministers no lesse good, than wise.

But (which is the misery) *one* of the former will doe more harme, and give more deadly wounds to the Church, by his scandalous life, and wicked example, than twenty of the latter can doe good, or heale againe, by their conscionable Preaching, and pious example.

Indeed, they may seeme to build up no lesse, with their good Preaching, (for those who in their acts are fooles, may in their words be Philosophers) then they pull downe by their ungodly living. But it is otherwise; For

First, Who will regard the words of a knowne dissembler, that shrowds an Egyptian

heart under the habit of an Israelite? who like Ethiopians, are white in teeth only, every way else cole-blacke: when, resembling the Devill in *Samuels mantle*, they are Christians in skin, Atheists at Coare: Have *Jacobs voice, Esaus hands, and head*: GOD in their mouthes, and Satan in their hearts: whose life and profession is a continuall incongruity; and his workes Antipodes to his words: when his hand and tongue give each other the lye: like some foolish minstrell, that sings one thing with his mouth, and harps another with his finger. When they shall speake like Angels in the Church, live like fiends abroad. Teach the words of God, and doe the workes of the devill.

Secondly, Who will not loath the good light of such candles, for the stinke which the tallow yeelds? As it fared with the *Cardinall* of *Cremona*, and *Popes Legate* sent from *Rome* to *London*, especially for this end, to remove marryed Clergy men, from their *Cures*: who, after he had made a long speech in disgrace of honourable marriage, was found the same night committing folly with an whore. And *Honorius* the second, Pope of *Rome*, who condemned of adultery all the *English Clergie*, that had Wives; and was taken himselfe the same night committing adultery. Which made him scorned of the meanest, as *Jupiters* adultery did discredit his thunder, even among children. The *Romans* laughed *Sylla* to scorne, for that he, being a man most intemperate, did notwithstanding exhort and compell others to sobriety, temperancy, and frugality. And the *Venetians* their *Cardinall*, when, in the time of their troubles, he would earnestly exhort them in the Pulpit to *Peace*, and *concord*; but, when out of the Church, he sowed nothing but *sedition*, and *strife*. If we heare a *Mountebanke* undertake to cure the distempered heat of the liver, whiles himselfe hath a fiery face; will we beleeve him? when one forewarnes others of that pit, wherein into himselfe runs headlong. Points others the way to Heaven, but will not move a foot in that path himselfe, excessively loves the world, while he teaches others to contemne it. Commends the crosse to others, which himselfe abhorres. What can we thinke but that he exhorts others to contemne riches and pleasures, that he might be rich and voluptuous alone? As the Foxe dispraised the Grapes, he would keepe for his owne tooth. Yea,

Thirdly, Who will not both twit the man, and scorne his counsell, as that *Citizen* of *Rome* did Pope *Innocent* the third, who perceiving him to make faire weather with *Otho* the fourth, and *Fredericke* the second contending for the Empire; and in a solemne and eloquent Oration, hearing him speake much of the agreement and unity, which ought to be among Christian Princes; when privately he laboured nothing but to make enmity and strife betweene them: Answered him boldly thus. *Holy Father; Your words seeme to be of GOD, but your deeds are thereto so contrary, that they surely proceed from the Devill.* We may spend our spirits, and Preach our hearts out, to dissuade mens affections from the love of this world; if we imbrace it our selves, they will never beleeve us. For thus they will argue: *Certainely, If these Ministers did speake as they thinke, they would doe as they speake. If they did thinke their doctrine were true and good; they that preach it would live thereafter.* Wherefore in vaine doe we rebuke those sinnes abroad, which we tolerate at home. That man onely makes himselfe ridiculous, that leaving his owne house on fire, runs to quench his neighbours; For which read, *Rom.*2.19. to 24. 1 *Cor.*9.27.

I know these men have a distinction (a scurvy one) to helpe themselves withall. For if you seeme to misslike their doings, they will answer: You must doe as wee say, and not as wee doe. Which is a bad excuse fit for so bad a cause. As if they should say. *Wee would have you to be Godly; but we will not be godly: we would have you to be saved; but wee our selves will not be saved.* An Argument more like to confirme them in Atheisme, then to cleare their doubts. For what will they thinke? These and many more pretend, it is good being religious and holy, and presse others to it. But they have some other by-ends in it: for they are not ignorant of what they doe. Therefore, whatsoever they say, we will not beleeve them. But as they doe, so will we doe; and we hope to speed as well as they.

Not that it ought to be so: For simply considered, *the confession of vertue* is of no lesse consequence in his mouth that hateth the same; for as much as truth by force doth wrest it from him: And though he will not admit it in him, at least to adorne himselfe, hee will sometimes put it on.

Secondly, neither are the people more prone to despise what they say, then to imitate what they doe. Like sheepe we are apt of our selves to erre, *Esay* 53. 6. But if the *Bell-Weather* or *Leading-Sheepe* takes a vagary, all the flocke will follow him. Whence it hath ever beene the dangerous policy of Satan to assault principall men, both in Church and State; knowing the multitude (as we say of *Bees*) will follow their Master. The facts of eminent persons become Examples; Those Examples *Lawes*: and it is naturall to men to follow the *Law* of fact, before the *Law* of faith: A visible patterne rather then a meere audible Doctrine. Yea, we refuse to be led by precepts, but are easily overled by presidents. *My people* (saith GOD) *are lost like Sheepe, Jer.* 50. And what followes? *Their Shepheards have caused them to goe astray: they have turned them away from me, vers.* 6. From the Pastors example they all take fire, as one Torch lights many. Thus the multitude took fire from the chiefe Priests and Elders, to *Crucifie CHRIST*; and the souldiers likewise, *Matth.* 27. 20. &c. That *many-headed Monster*, the *Mutinous rout* resemble *Claudius* the *Emperour*; who, as *Tacitus* observes, did neither *Love nor Hate*, but as he was provoked and induced thereunto by others. *Doe any of the Rulers, or of the Pharisees believe on him? John* 7. 48.

Pastors are the *Glasse*, the *Schoole*, the *Booke*,
Where peoples eyes doe learne, doe read, doe look.

GOD sets them for *Copies* of Sanctification unto their flock; wherein every fault is both notable and dangerous: For what scholar will not think himselfe excused, in following his copy? If the Rule or Square be crooked, it cannot be expected, the things, that are applied to them, should be streight, 1 *Cor.* 8. 10. 11. 13.

But we need no better proofe of this, then our owne experience. Doe not we see in most Parishes; especially in the Countrey, that of the *Prophet* fulfilled; *Like Priest like People, Hos.* 4. 9 & 6. 9. *Esay* 24. 2. Doth it not commonly fare, betweene the Pastor, and his Congregation, as it doth betweene the Figtree and the Vineyard wherein it is planted? which, if it be fruitfull it selfe, all the whole Vineyard is fruitfull too: but if it be barren, it maketh all the Vines barren with it. *If the blind lead the blind both fall into the ditch, Luke* 6. 39. that is: If the wicked lead the wicked, both goe to hell together. The vicious life of a Pastor is like an excessive Rheume, which rising from the stomach to the head, drops down upon the *Lungs*, and fretteth the most noble and vitall parts, till all the members languish into corruption. Men will follow their guides, untill they have lost themselves.

3. Neither is this all the mischiefe these Ministers doe: for the people will not onely think their Pastors hypocrisie a sufficient warrant for their profanenesse, nor alone condemne such as they know vicious; but think all the rest (Ministers and Christians) are such: Save, that they dissemble their hypocrisie, and carry it more closely: for they will argue, as that strumpet did, *I wot not what books are, nor what they meane by Wisdome and Philosophy*: (quoth the *Curtezan Lais*) *but sure I am, these kind of people knock as often at my gates, as any other men.* Yea, they make the way of truth evill spoken of; as Peter hath it, 2 Pet. 2. 2. For simple people will not onely condemne all good men for the faults of a few, that are bad, but their Religion too; As the foulnesse of the glasse may cause men to dislike the good wine. Read we not, that the people abhorred the Service of GOD, and became despisers of his worship, because those profane sonnes of *Eli* were wicked and scandalous? Nor was it the case of a few: for *Thirty Thousand and Foure Hundred* of the people, being scandalized thereby, were destroyed, 1 *Sam.* 2. & 4 *chap.* From whence observe, If *Two* scandalous Priests proved the ruine of so many, what will a *Thousand* doe? As there are not fewer in this Land, if their number were taken. You have another example in *David*, whose sinne and scandall, as it stumbled the good, so it caused the enemies

mies of GOD to blaspheme, 2 *Sam* 12.14. Thus, by reason of them, the Saints are not onely reproached, the truth disgraced, and Religion it selfe scandalized: but they give occasion to others to *Blaspheme* GOD; and to doubt whether all *Divinity* be not meere *Policy*, and the *Scriptures* a *Fable*, wherein GOD himselfe and his *Word* suffers.

I confesse, it ought not to be so. No mans sins should bring the service of GOD into dislike: For this is to make holy things guilty of our profanenesse; and to offend GOD because he hath beene offended: Yea, to give him just cause to abhorre us, because we abhorre his service unjustly. Cannot the faults of men displease us, but we must needs fall out with GOD? But we see it is so. The LORD *pity us*!

And thus you see, That vicious and scandalous Ministers (admit they be *Good Preachers*, whiles they are *Ill Christians*) doe the *Devil* service, under a colour of serving CHRIST: and destroy soules, under a pretence of saving them; that they sinne more by example, then by act; and, with *Samson*, pull downe those Pillars of *Goodnesse*, that shall not onely quash themselves, but be the ruine of many others. Yea, that they are such pernicious creatures; that to damne their owne soules is the least part of their mischiefe. For, without Gods infinite mercy and goodnesse, one of them will draw vengeance upon thousands; as in the example of *Eli* his sonnes. What their punishment will be, may be collected from *Exodus* 19. 22. *Levit.* 7. 20. & 10. 1, 2, 3. & 22. 3. *Luke* 11. 28. & 12. 47. *John* 13. 17. *Rom* 2. 1 *Luke* 19. 22.

What hope of pardon there is, for a sinne of this nature, may be gathered from, 1 *Sam.* 3. 14 where GOD even swore unto *Eli*, that the *Iniquity of his house should not be purged with Sacrifice, nor Offering for ever.*

And how GOD abhors, that a *Drunken* beast should be a *Soule-keeper*, who is not worthy to be an *Horse-keeper*: Or an *Vncleane person*, or a *Covetous wretch*, or any other *Vnhallowed Divine of Vncircumcised lips, and Vnwashen hands*; and that *Hates to be reformed; should Represent his Person, administer his Sacraments, and Preach his Holy Word*; we may easily discerne, by his strict charge to the contrary, and his heavy and severe judgements upon such as have presumed to doe it; both under the *Law*, and since the *Gospel*. For which turne to *Levit.* 21. *Ezek.* 44. 9. *Exod.* 37. 23. & 28. 30. *Psal.* 50. 16. 17. & 26. 6. *Deut.* 6. 6. 7. *Jerem.* 15. 19. *Dan.* 12. 3. *Levit.* 7. 20. & 10. 1. 2. 3. & 22. 3. 1 *Sam.* 3. 14. In the Old Testament. And in the New, to, 1 *Tim.* 3. 2. *to* 13. & 4. 12. 16. & 5. 9. 10. *Rom.* 2. 1. 19 *to* 24. 1 *Cor.* 5. 11. & 8. 10. 11. 13. *Phil.* 2. 15 & 4. 9. *Tit.* 3. 7. 8. *Matth.* 11. 4. *Luke* 1. 16. 17. & 12. 47. & 22. 32. 1 *Thes.* 5. 12. 13. Which Scriptures the Bishops might doe well to minde, who admitted them into the ministery: (for they never came into it, of GODS sending) and who have many soules to answer for, in that they doe not cut them off, as rotten members, and throw them out of the Church like dirt into the street, by *Excommunication*, (when they will *Honester men*, for not paying of *Three Pence* at *Easter*) being as excrements, and bad humours in the body of the Church, that will never be at ease, untill it be disburdened of them. For which read, *Rom.* 16. 17. 2 *Thes.* 3. 6. 14. *Ephes.* 5. 5. 7. 1 *Cor.* 5. 5. 11. 1 *Tim.* 1. 20. In the meane time they ought not, by Saint *Pauls* rule, to be admitted the fellowship of the faithfull, neither ought we so much as to eate with them, 1 *Cor.* 5. 11. And so much of the *First sort of Vnpreaching Ministers.*

2. There are another *Sort of Ministers*, (for so they are called, though no otherwise then the *Heathen Images* were called GODS,) that *Edifie* to *Damnation*, by their false wresting and misapplying the Scriptures. And these doe farre more harme then the former. Yea, one of them will *Vnpreach* and pull downe faster then many good Preachers can build up. Which they effect, by imitating the false Prophets of old; who in all ages withstood and contraried whatsoever doctrine the *True Prophets* were commanded by GOD to deliver. As you may see, 1 *King.* 22. 6. 23. 24. *Jerem.* 5. 12. 13. 31. & c. 14. 15. & 8. 11. & 14. 13. *to* 19. & 26. 8. 9. *Acts* 13. 7. *to* 12. And 17. 18. *to* 21. & 20. 29, 30. *Ezek.* 22. 25, 26. 28. *Deut.* 13. 3. *Matth.* 7. 15. & 24. 5. 11. 24. 2 *Tim.* 3. 8. 2 *Cor.* 11. 13

11. 13. 2 *Pet.* 2. 1, 2, 3, *Phil.* 3. 18. The summe whereof is this. Usually the Children of *Israel* were marvellous wicked, walking in all kind of vice, despising the holy word of GOD, &c. And, when the LORD sent his Prophets unto them, calling upon them to forsake their wicked wayes, and to turne unto him; threatning the judgements and vengeance of GOD against them, unlesse they did returne: The false Poophets laboured as fast, on the other side, to flatter them in their sinnes, and make them beleeve they were in good case. For instance. The LORD complaines often and grievously, in these and the like words. *They strengthen the hands of wicked doers, that none doth returne from their wickednesse. They say still unto them, that despise me; The LORD hath said, Ye shall have peace, and to every one, that walks after the imaginations of his owne heart; None evill shall come unto you, Jer.* 23. *ver.* 16. 17. *They have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people with sweet words, saying,* Peace, Peace, *when there is no* Peace, *Jer.* 8. 11. *Ye have wearied me with your words, In that yee say: Every one that doeth evill, is good in the sight of the* LORD, *and he delighteth in them, &c. Mal.* 2. 17. *They prophesie out of their owne hearts, and follow their owne spirits; having seene nothing from the* LORD: *they seduced the people, by sewing pillowes under their armes,* and rocking them asleepe, with promising them Peace, when there was *No* Peace. And that as one of them built up a wall, so others *Daubed it with untempered morter.* Whom he compares to the *Foxes in the Deserts*, not onely for their *Craft*, but also for their *Number*: For there were many of them, that could see visions of peace for the people; when the LORD pronounced a curse, *Ezek.* 13. And likewise for their *Diligence*. For (saith the LORD) *I have not sent these Prophets: yet they ranne. I have not spoken to them: yet they prophesied, Jer.* 23. 21. And then complaines; That *From the Prophets of Jerusalem was profanenesse gone forth into all the Land*, *vers.* 13. 14, 15. Whereas saith GOD: *If they had stood in my Counsell, and had caused my people to heare my words; Then they should have turned them from their evill way, and from the evill of their doings, vers.* 21. 22.

2. And as they *Incouraged* the Wicked: So they did what they could to *Discourage* the Godly. And of this the LORD complaines; saying to the *Foolish Prophets*, *that prophesied out of their owne hearts, and followed their owne spirits, having seene nothing from the* LORD: *Woe unto you: for yee pollute me among my people, for handfuls of Barly, and for peeces of Bread; yee hunt the soules of my people to make them flee, with your lies. Yee have made the hearts of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad, and strengthened the hands of the wicked, Ezek.* 13. 22. *Yee slay the soules, that should not die: and save the soules alive, that should not live, by your lying to my people, that heare your lies*, verse 18. 19. And by *Isaiah* he complaines, *That they called Evill Good, and Good Evill, put Darknesse for Light, and Light for Darknesse: Bitter for Sweet, and Sweet for Bitter*, Isa. 5. 20, 23. That *They justified the wicked for a reward, and tooke away the righteousnesse of the righteous from them, &c.* Where their doome is also pronounced. *For therefore saith the* LORD, *As the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaffe: So their root shall be rottennesse, and their blossome shall goe up as the dust, because, &c. vers.* 24. And the like by *Malacki*, the Prophet; who complaines, That *Their words were stout against the* LORD *of Hosts, saying; It was in vaine to serve* GOD; *and what profit is it, that we have kept his ordinances, and that we have walked mournfully before him? Calling the Proud happy: Because they, that wrought wickednesse, were set up; and they that tempted* GOD, *were delivered, Mal.* 3. 13. to the end.

Thus they were so farre from discerning betweene the righteous and the wicked; betweene him that serveth GOD, and him that serveth him not: That either they made the Good and Bad in one Condition, as if there were no profit in serving the LORD: Or else they justified the wicked, and condemned the just; as *Solomon* hath it, *Prov.* 17. 15. And who doth not see, That this kind of false Prophet is every where among us. As mark well their resemblance.

1. For *Incouraging the wicked.* Doth not wickednesse every where abound most horribly?

ribly? And, when the godly Ministers doe vehemently threaten vengeance, unlesse men returne: Are there not, by and by, others that step up, and finde fault, 'That men 'should be threatned with GODS judgements? saying, GOD is *Mercifull: we must* '*preach the Gospel*: Or thus in effect. You may goe to the *Alehouse*, and drink and be 'merry together. You may Dance and Play at *Cards*, *Bowles*, and other Pastimes, upon 'the *Sabbath-day*. You may keepe your *Wakes*; have your *May-Poles*, and recreate your 'selves. You have *Freedome* in CHRIST. Thus they flatter the people in their sinnes; yea thus they seduce, and bewitch mens soules unto destruction. And is not this *To strengthen the hands of the wicked, that they should not turne from their wickednesse*? to beare them in hand, That they be *Good Christians*, and shall doe well enough? For, under a colour of preaching the *Gospel*; That *All are Sinners*, and shall be *Saved* by CHRIST, they doe utterly *abolish Sanctification*. For so they say. *They Beleeve in CHRIST*; It is enough; Howsoever they live in blindnesse, and all kind of ungodlinesse; their consciences must not be troubled.

But if this be so, what meanes our *Saviour*, who willeth men *To enter in at the strait gate*: shewing that *Few shall finde it*. For, if a man may follow his lusts, and walk in the blindnesse of his heart, all his life: And then a *Little Calling* upon GOD at the last would serve: what hardnesse were in it? But the truth is, They overthrow all the *Doctrine of Regeneration*, and all the *Precepts*, which CHRIST and his *Apostles* give, for *Walking worthy the Gospel*. But you may guesse, why they teach thus. They are commonly of a loose and dissolute life themselves; and therefore they beare with the wickednesse of the people, that the people may beare with them.

It is GODS expresse charge, to every one, whom he sends; That they tell the people of their sinnes, and warne them of the danger they are in, by reason of them. As heare what himselfe saith, *Ezek.* 3. *Son of man: I have made thee a Watchman unto the house of Israel. Therefore heare the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me. When I shall say unto the wicked: Thou shalt surely die, and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to admonish the wicked of his wicked way, that he may live: The same wicked man shall die in his iniquity: But his blood will I require at thine hands, &c.* ver. 17.18.19.

And, as this is an *Everlasting rule* for all: So it hath beene the constant practise of all GODS faithfull Ambassadours, and CHRIST himselfe; as the whole current of Scripture shewes; If I were permitted to inlarge my selfe.

Nor can there be a more worthy improvement of love and faithfulnesse, then a fervent opposition to the sinnes of those whom we pretend care of. Whereas no Enemy can be so mortall to us, as those *officious Guardians*, whose flattery sooths us up in wickednesse: For these are *Traytors* to the soule; and, by a pleasing violence, kill the best part eternally. All which laid together: *The Command of GOD: The Constant Practise of all his faithfull Ambassadours: and the Great Evill*, that comes of omitting the same; shewes the Desperatenesse of these Preachers; whom *Martin Luther*, *Ursine*, and many others bitterly reprehend & justly complain of: For, whiles they lay bolsters of Down under mens elbows; Sooth and smooth them up in their faults; promising to bad attempts, good events; in stead of reproving and punishing vice, they cherish it and in lieu of correcting and converting their hearers, they corrupt and pervert them: As the *Pharisees* were wont to serve their *Proselytes*: *making them Twofold more the Children of Hell, then themselves*, if it were possible. For this hardens them in sinne, rather then reclaimes them from it. Yea, by flattering the guilty, and forbearing to reprove even the foulest crimes, they *Authorize* their defects, and sooth up their vices, not onely by approbation, but also by imitation. Their principall care being how to dawbe with the world, and their owne consciences.

But chiefely doth this appeare, when they have to doe with *Great Ones*, that are *Graceless*, (as often they have. For, when *Judas* is the *Patron*, *Simon-Magus* must be the *Priest*.) For their sinnes they will be sure to hide by concealement, (as the *Painter* hid the *Scarre* in *Agamemnons* face:) to which purpose they have salves for every sore. I meane, to

Hide

Hide them, not to *Heale* them. And it is a very foule clout, which they will not helpe to wash: For as that shamelesse *Sycophant* licked up the *Emperours Spittle*: So these will lick the sores and ulcers of their *Maintainers*, by flattery.

Neither doe they more stroke them with faire promises of peace, then they humour them with invectives against the godly: being *Chaplaines of Amaziahs* humour; That with blanching vices, and branding graces at the table, spoile their grace, before dinner: dealing with their *Patrons* or *Ben-factors*, as those *Foure-hundred False Prophets*, which fed at *Jezabels* table, did with *Ahab*, 2 *Chron.* 18 Who cared not so much to inquire, what GOD would say, as what *Ahab* would have them say. They saw what way the *Kings* heart was bent, and that way they bent their tongues. Neither is there any so great misery in *Greatnesse*, as this; *That it conceales men from themselves*; except they consult more with GODS Word and good bookes, then their *Chaplaines*; whose best service is either to further guiltinesse, or smoother it. For as the herb *Heliotrophium*, or the *Planet Mercury*, alwayes moveth and turneth after the *Sunne*: So which way soever their *Patrons* incline, thither they bend their wits. Whereas every true *Nathan*, or faithfull *Micajah*, or holy *John-Baptist*, or zealous *Paul*, without fearing the faces of any, will faithfully discharge their consciences, in speaking home against sinne, whatsoever shall come of it; be their hearers never so great: well knowing that whether they be *Commoners*, or *Commanders*, high, or low: none so meane, that is *Lesse* nor are any so *Mighty* that are *More* then a *Subject* to GOD, and his Ordinances. Not should any obligation so inthrall us, as that our tongues should not be free, to reprove faults, where we finde them. They are *Base* and *Servile* spirits, that will have their tongues tied to their teeth; And were their *Patrons* wise, in stead of being taken with, they would even breake those false-glasses that present them faces, not their owne.

We know what *Fig-leaf-defenses* are made by *Meal-mouthed Ministers*, in this behalfe; and how they can alleadge Scripture for it; drawing conclusions thence, which the *Spirit of GOD* never intended.

But what place doe they cite? *Acts* 2. 2, 3. where the *Holy GHOST* descended from Heaven, in the likenesse of *Cloven Tongues, and of Fire*, with the sound of a rushing and mighty wind, To signifie a zealous and hot preaching Ministery? No. But 1 *King.* 19. 11. 12, 13. where (say they) when GOD *himselfe* appeared to *Elijah*, and spake to him; He was neither in the *Wind*, nor in the *Earthquake*, nor in the *Fire*: but in the *Still*, and *Small voyce*. A solid proofe! like those the Pope gives, for the warrant of his actions; (whereof one instance or two.) *GOD made Two Great Lights*. That is, saith *Innocentius*, *Two Great Dignities*; *The Papal*, to rule the *Day* of the *Spirituall*: And *The Emperiall*, to rule the *Night* of the *Lay*. And, as the *Sunne* is *Greater* then the *Moone*, by *Fifty-seven degrees*: (as saith a *Glosser*) So the *Pope*, (forsooth!) far exceeds the *Emperour* in *Greatnesse*.

Againe, *Peter* said unto CHRIST: *Here are two Swords*: and CHRIST said: *It is enough*. Hence *Boniface* the *Eighth* argued thus. 'CHRIST *said*: *It is enough*: *He said* 'not: *It is Too much*. *Ergo*, *The Pope*, *which is Saint* Peters *Successor*, *may manage both the* '*Swords*; *and be a Temporall* Prince, *as well as a spirituall* Pastor.

Againe, '*A voyce from Heaven* (*Acts* 10. 13.) *said to* Peter, *Kill and Eate*. Ergo, *The* 'Pope *may designe the Killing of any* Prince; *Depose them*; *and Dispose of their Sceptets*. With an hundred the like.

But as these Scriptures will not free the Pope from being *That Great Antichrist*: no more will the former free these from being *Little Antichrists*. There be *Many Antichrists* saith Saint *John*, 1 *John* 2. 18.

There is nothing easier, then to persuade men well of themselves. Even the best men are apt to beleeve, they are better then they be; But when a mans selfe-love meets with anothers flattery, in such as are strangers to GODS Word; They cannot be persuaded to the contrary; but they are good, and in GODS favour. Experience teaches, that

be men never so wicked, They can apply CHRISTS *Passion*, and GODS *mercy* as a warrant for their *Licentiousnesse*, or at least, live they how they list, they *Can Repent at the last houre*, as the *Thiefe* did. Therefore adjourne they their Repentance, from *Youth* to *Age*; and from *Age* to *Sicknesse*. Yea, it is the generall case of all *Libertines*, never to prepare for their *End*, till *Death* assaults them; *Conscience* ings them; *Sinne* accuses them, the devill feares them, and GOD forsakes them. How much more, when their Ministers shall *Preach* this dangerous liberty, whereof they too too freely carve themselves?

It is the fashion of our bold nature, upon an *Inch* given to challenge an *Ell*. If the Minister from GOD allow an *handfull*, men are apt and bold to fathome an *Armefull*. Briefly, naturall men are so incouraged by these Preachers, that whereas at first, they knew not when they sinned; now they know to justifie their sinnes, and defend that, wherein they offended. And yet you must take them for *mercifull Preachers*, who thus spare and forbeare their flocks.

Indeed, there is a *cruell mercy*. And *the mercies of the wicked are cruell*, Prov. 12.10. Most of all this, which proceeds from *false Prophets*; when they shall deale by their people, as a *Physitian* by his *Patient*, when in the *Symptomes of a Pluresie*, or *Lunacy*, he will not bee so *hard hearted* as to *let him blood*; which is the *onely* way to recover him: But gives him *Iulebs* to drinke, or *Cordials* to comfort him: whereby he suddenly dies, or which is little better, falls starke-mad. Which is *mercy with a witnesse*; like that of *Hazael* to his Master: Who having fed the hopes of his *Soveraigne* with expectation of recovery, the next day smothers him with a wet cloth, 2 *King*. 8.15.

Secondly, and as they imitate the false Prophets of old, in *incouraging* the *wicked*: So no lesse in *discouraging* the *Godly*; whether, 1 Ministers, or 2. People.

1. They use their utmost to *discourage all godly Ministers*, both by *slighting their Sermons, and slandering their persons*.

1. Touching their *Sermons*. A godly Minister, especially if he be a zealous and powerfull Preacher, any whit famous, or much followed: (as many had beene more *secure*, if they had beene more *obscure*:) He shall not be able to *Pray* or *Preach*, upon any point of Doctrine, but they will (being disposed to *cavill*,) find some thing to carpe at, at least, as they will wrest his words. And then cut his throate, with his owne knife: As the Fowler in the Fable wounded the Eagle, with that shaft which was feathered with her owne quill. And its easie to censure, or contradict a truth; for *truth* is but *one*: *seeming truths* are many.

Besides, judgements are from every tongue a severall. No man can thinke that the *Prophets*, *Apostles* and *CHRIST* himselfe delivered false Doctrine: For they were moved by the *HOLY-GHOST*, and spake as the *SPIRIT* gave them utterance, *Act*. 2. 4. Yet wee know the *Baalites* continually busied themselves, in finding fault with *Elijahs* Doctrine, 1 *King*. 22.11. *Zidkiah*, and the rest of these 400. false Prophets most fiercely opposed *Micajahs* preaching. Neither could our *Saviour CHRIST* be able to deliver the truth so safely, but the *Pharisees* will finde fault with him, and except against many particulars.

If *Philip* labour to convert the *Samaritans* by preaching the Gospell, there will be a *Simon-Magus* as earnest in *bewitching* them with sorceries, *Act* 8.

And lastly, where a zealous *Paul* is, there will be false Apostles, malicious Priests, Epicurean and Stoick Philosophers, *Elymas* the Sorcerer, *Alexander* the *Copper-Smith*, and eloquent *Tertullus* to oppose him; whereof some mocke him: Others say, *He is a Babler, a Preacher of Sedition and Schisme, and a setter forth of strange Gods, new Doctrins, &c.* doing him much evill, and withstanding his preaching sore, on purpose to turne away his hearers from the faith, *Act*. 13.7, 8. and 17, 18. to 21. and 24.5. 2 Tim. 4.14, 15.

In like manner, a zealous Minister of CHRIST cannot so preach, as to escape the forked tongues of venemous detraction: nor so deliver the truth, but it shall meet with exceeding opposition, from these false teachers foretold of by CHRIST and his Apostles: That what the right hand of the LORD doth raise, the left hand of Satan may destroy.

stroy. That wicked one the *Devill* will ever be sowing Tares in the field of the Church, among the Wheat, as it is, *Matth* 13.24.25. Against which sowers the Ministers may well take up those words of *Paul* to *Elymas*, *Act.* 13.10 *O full of all subtilty, and all mischiefe! The child of the Devill, and enemy of all righteousnesse wilt thou not cease to pervert the streight wayes of the LORD?* And those other words to *Alexander* the *Copper-Smith*, 2 *Tim.* 4.14.

2. Their next stratageme is to *slander* their *persons*. For, as the malicious Priests and false Prophets slandered *Jeremiah*, of telling lies to the people, *Jer.* 26.8,9. and 18.18. and 35. Chapt. Or as the Priests and Pharisees slandered *John Baptist*, our *Saviour CHRIST*, Saint *Paul*, and all the *Apostles*, *Matth* 9.34. *Luke* 11.15. Or lastly, as those of the Synagogue, *Act.* 6. slandered *Steven*, who (when they were not able to resist the wisedome, and the Spirit, by which he spake) affirmed, he had spoken blasphemous words against *Moses*, against GOD, and his *Law*, Vers. 11.13. So deales Satans Ministers at this day, with CHRISTS messengers. As let any knowing man take notice of the severall foule slanders which *Baals* Priests have raised upon most of the godly Ministers of note, about *London*, now these discovering times; and he cannot but wonder, that the *Devill* himselfe should be so impudent, as to broach them; there being no colour of truth in any one of them.

I have my selfe offered to many of the reporters *ten pounds* for *twelve pence*, if they were able to make proofe of any one word, which they affirmed, upon their own knowledge to be true. And have used my best indeavour to sift things out, whether there were any *ground* or *pretence* for the rise of such a report; and in the upshot found them like that, which the *foule mouth'd Watermen* for these twelve yeares, have mocked a godly discreet neighbour of mine with; *viz. That he kild his Cat, and knocks out the head of his Kilderkin on a Munday. The one for killing of a mouse, the other for working upon the Sunday before. Saying, O loud Cat! O prophane Beere!* Without once taking notice that the first *Devisor of this Jeere* did both rot and stinke, and die in a most fearefull and unusuall manner; as if GOD intended the party, for a *dreadfull spectacle* of his wrath and vengeance, to make all scoffers and slanderers beware of abusing his poore servants, because they faithfully serve him. The remembrance whereof (one would thinke) should strike their hearts and soules with terrour and amazement. But wicked men are flint unto GOD, wax to the Devill. And (which is the mischiefe) *true, or false*, the common people, that ignorant *Fry*, or *Superstitious* swarme (for in respect of their aptnesse to beleeve, and tell lies, I cannot give them a name odious enough) will not once question it; and few are so wise, as not to suspect the men, whereby their Ministery becomes almost ineffectuall: For thousands hereby are either hindred in good, or hardned in evill. As lop off the arme of a tree, and it bringeth downe a great number of small branches with it.

To which slanders they alwayes adde, that they are *ignorant sots, no scholars, not worthy to preach in a Pulpit*. Who may answer them, as *John Barbevile* did some Friers, that cald him ignorant Asse. Admit wee were so: yet shall our preaching witnesse against such *Balaams* as you are.

Neither doe some of them speake more falsely then others write; for its strange to see how these un preaching-Ministers sharpen their pens, and how deepe they dip them in the gall of the Red Dragon, that they may write bitter things against the faithfull Ambassadors of JESUS CHRIST; not forbearing to name them. Which were not sufferable, were the accusations true. For he, who hates not the person, but the sinne, cares onely to mention the sinne, not the person. And though it is justice to prosecute the vice: yet it is mercy in this case, to spare the offender.

Thus they deale by the primest men: As *Timocreon* a *Rhodian Poet* did, by *noble Themistocles*, who at the request of the *Athenians*, that envied him for his vertues, made report in his verses, That he was a *covetous* person, a *violater* of his faith, and no *keeper* of *Hospitality*. Yea, out of malice, and to please great ones, they will doe, as *Ulpian* the *Lawyer* did by the Christians of his time: Who wrote a booke, to instruct the *Emperors*, how

they should *Torment*, and *Punish* them: As *Lactantius* hath.

Now if you aske, why they thus slander and slight them.

I answer. It is a *chiefe principle* in the *Art of Flattery*, (which these men *mostly study*,) to *wind* themselves into favour, by *working* the more *wortly* into disgrace. And this they effect; not so much by *spying faults*, and causes of dislike in the favoured; (wherein these men are as quicksighted as Eagles.) As, by making use of all occasions, that may *multiply suspicions* in the party favouring. So they deale with godly Ministers, as *Iulian* the Apostata did by their Lord and Master; who tooke downe his *Image* in contempt, that hee might set up his *owne* in the same place.

2. Neither doe the people (I meane the Religious) fare better at their hands. For they load them also with a world of Reproaches, even out of the *Pulpit*, on purpose to *flout* them out of their *faith*; and *forestall* others with prejudice against them. I need not tell you, that in *all ages*, it hath beene the custome of *false Prophets*, which *daub with untempered morter*, to *brand* the Religious with some *odious name* or other; that so they might *persecute the truth* themselves, with the *lesse danger and opposition*; and make it *harefull* unto others; who looke no further, then upon the *outside*, or *visard* which they have put upon it. The Scripture and Ecclesiasticall history abounds with instances. As 1 *King*.18. 17. *Psal*. 35. 11. *Iob* 4.6. to 11. *Nehem*. 6.6. *Act*. 6.13. and 17. 6,7.18,19. and 24.5,6. and 28.22. 1 *Cor*. 4.10.13. 2 *Cor*.6.8. And many the like, which would be tedious to relate. Neither were they thus dealt withall, by a *few*, or in *some one place*: but the people of GOD, and the Doctrine of CHRIST were every where thus used, *Act*. 28. 22. And if it be not so now, let the Reader judge.

Is it not the manner of *all Court-Chaplaines*, *Episcopall Preachers*, *double benefic'd men*, *Scandalous Ministers*, and the like, upon as false and scandalous grounds, to tell the *people*, yea and the *King* too, ~~That~~ *we are movers of Sedition*, *Troublers of the State*; *Rebels*, *Doers* against the *Decrees of Casar*, *Publishers of new*, *Factious*, *and strange Doctrines*; *Ringleaders of Sects and Schismes*; *Contentious Persons*, *Hypocrites*, *Puritans*, *Brownists*, *Anabaptists*? And that we preach in *Tubs*? With infinite suggestions of this nature, able (as they are plausibly urged) to shake an *ungrounded judgement*. Which termes savour of nothing but *pure malice* and *venomous rancer* against all grace and goodnesse. Under which names devised by them, and taken up from them; how are the Religious hated, persecuted, reviled, and scoffed at? Neither matters it, how just their accusations be; but how spitefull. Yea, under colour of inveighing against *Puritans*, how doe these *unpreaching Ministers load the Persons and Doctrines of the honest hearted* with reproaches? What a multitude of slanders and calumniations doe they usually belch out against them? To make them *lothsome* to the world? Which Sermons, a man would thinke were studied for the *Wheetstone*: yet beleeve them you must, or they'l take you for a *Puritan* too.

Thus like *Samsons Foxes*, or *Solomons Mad-man*, their tongues *throw Fire-brands*, and are enough to set the whole field of the Church on a flame. Yea, the Hill *Ætna* does not wherle out fire more furiously, then such a Preacher throwes poyson out of his mouth: For he accuseth even *all the Religious*, not onely of what he hath seene and heard to have beene done by the *worst* of men, but also of what he *dreameth*. What one saith of the Papists; namely, that they never found any error spued out by the ancients, but they have *licked* it up superstitiously to abuse the same, is applicable to these Ministers of Satan. They never heare any *scoffe*, *slander*, or *devillish invective* formerly devised, but they *lick* it up, that they may spit it out againe, in the faces of professors.

Briefly, they so barke at the Religious, with reproaches, and so bite them with mischiefe (when it is in their power; and none have beene so potent with Bishops as they) That they merit no other respect, then that of *Aristogiton* the *Athenian Orator*; who, for his leud railing, was called a *Dogge*. And I could heartily wish that *Authority* would *muzzle* them.

Thus they *take away the Righteousnesse of the righteous from them*: as *Isaiah* speakes of the

the false Prophets, in his time, *Isa.* 5. 23. And make them accounted as the *very filth of the world, and off-scouring of all things*; as the false Apostles did the Christians in Saint *Paul's* time, 1 *Cor.* 4. 10. to 14. Yea, as once those mockers, *Act.* 2. imputed the *true worke* of the SPIRIT to *drunkennesse*, so these even traduce all the *Graces of* GOD in his children. Onely they spake it *ignorantly*: these I feare, *knowingly* and *maliciously*. Which makes it no lesse then Blasphemy; like that of the *Scribes*, and *Pharisees*, *Matth.* 12. 24. For Blasphemy is a *Witting and malicious speech of Derogation*, either against the *truth of* GOD, or against the GOD *of Truth*; or against the *Friends of* GOD and *Truth*. However, they are the *enemies of the Crosse of* CHRIST, spoken of *Phil.* 3. 18. Unto whom those words of the Psalmist may fitly be applyed. *Thou givest thy mouth to evill, and with thy tongue thou forgest deceit: Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother, thou slandrest thy owne mother's Sonne*, *Psal.* 50. 19, 20. And againe, *Psal.* 120. 3, 4. *Thy lying and deceitfull tongue is as the sharpe arrowes of the mighty, and as the Coles of Iuniper* (which raked up (as they say) will keepe fire a *Twelvemoneth*.) And those other words, *Psal.* 52. *Thy tongue imagineth mischiefe, and is like a sharpe Rasor, that cutteth deceitfully. Thou dost love evill more then good, and lies more then to speake the truth. Thou lovest all words that may destroy; O deceitfull tongue! So shall God destroy thee for ever. He shall take thee, and plucke thee out of thy tabernacle, and root thee out of the land of the living*, *Vers.* 1. to 6.

Quest. But why (may some say) doe they preach thus?

Answ. For sundry Reasons.

1. One Reason is, *Covetousnesse*. They know, that if the Doctrine of JESUS CHRIST should be preached purely; it would quite cut downe worldly pompe, covetousnesse and idlenesse in the ministery. And *feare* also, that if it should take place, they must part with one or more of their livings; and put themselves out of all hope of *ever rising higher*. Againe, they know the way to please the *Bishops* is, to preach against the *Puritans*. And the way to *Preferment* is, *by pleasing of them*. So their ambition of advancing their *Owne house*, blowes out their zeale to *GODS house*. I could confirme this, by many examples. But I am forced to maime the originall in every part, that it may suit with the short breathe, and with the times. Onely take *Ezekiels* testimony, Cap. 22. *They destroy soules for their owne covetous lucre*, Vers. 27. 28.

2. Another reason is, Their *envy* and *malice* against the men, and their *graces*. *Some* (saith the Apostle) *preach* CHRIST *even of envy and strife; and some also of good will. The one part preach* CHRIST *of contention*, and not purely: *Supposing to adde more affliction to my bonds*, *Phil.* 1. 15. 16. The envious *emulate*, what they cannot *imitate*. The seed of the Serpent mortally hates the seed of the *Woman*: And the world, that *onely loves her owne*; inveterately hates them, that are not of the world.

We read, that *Arundel Arch-Bishop of Canterbury* so spleened godly Ministers, and such as heard them; that he not onely inveighed against them in the Pulpit, but swore at the *Table*, *He would not leave one slip of professors in this land*. And *Solomon* gives the reason, *Prov.* 29. *He that is upright in his way, is abomination to the wicked*, Vers. 27. Which *envy* and *malice* so steepes their tongues in Gall and Vinegar, that nothing can proceed from them, of the parties *envied*, but *bitter* and *sharpe* words. Yea, their hearts are so full of the *Serpents envnity*, that if they should not vent themselves this way, their *uncontainable malice* and *envy* would soone burst them, as *Seneca* thought. And yet in this they hurt themselves more then us, like the *Fly* who singeth her owne wings, and torments her selfe in the flaming light, which she labours to extinguish and put out. How these *Nadab* and *Abihu's* will answer GOD for offering this *strange fire* upon his *Altar*, I know not; onely this I say; *Hereafter* it will be *too late* to dispute the matter, when GOD will give no other reason of their *damnation*, but this: *I will bee sanctified in them that come neare me*, Levit. 10. Vers. 3.

3. Another reason is: Having made tryall of a *contrary* way of *preaching*, and missing to be fed with such broth as he loves; as finding neither the *applause* nor *preferment* he looked;

looked for, and thought himselfe worthy of; (though no body else thought so) hee doubts not, but to have it *this way*. Whereupon he inveighs most *loudly* and *loudly* against them, that (as he thinkes) scorne him, and screene his hopes from him. Wherefore now the *Trumpet* of *Moses* is made a *Trunke* to shoot *Pellets* at *Truths*, and *Moses* his *friends*. And the Characters of slander must be drawne in the oyle of the *Tabernacle*; to the abomination of GOD and man. *Arius* driving ambitiously at a *Bishoprick* was prevented by *Alexander* his *Competitor* the *worthier* man; though not esteemed his match for some *naturall parts*. Upon the missing his suit he pursued his spite, by broaching an *heresie*. That after the repulse he might seeme some body, and draw a world of Disciples after him: As *Theodoret* observes. Which is much the condition of these men. They know they are no way gifted to further the Gospell with *credit and gaine to themselves*: Therefore resolve to have it, by *bending* their wits another way. As you have heard, what a little man said once to his *Chamber-fellow* in the *Universitie*: who taking the same course, came afterward to *Great preferment*, and hath sped thereafter. And having found out how this way of preaching takes with naturall men, and how they are applauded, (as I shall shew afterward) they thirst after nothing more then to excell in this kind; and so proceed from *bad* to *worse*. As the praise that *Sylla* gave to *Cinna* made him commit perjury.

Now let goe all kind of preaching that may profit; let goe truth, let goe the glory of God, he is resolved to become famous though it be for infamy. Like *Herostratus*, who burnt with wild fire the famous Temple of *Diana*, to get himselfe perpetuall fame. And that the birth may answer the *conception*, he turnes all his stocke into *foure* or *six* Sermons, which shall serve his whole life at the *Court*, *Universitie*, *Pauls Cresse*, and as he travels abroad the Countrey; resembling some *Needy planting Gold-Smith*, who hath nothing in the inner roome, but all on the *Cupboard*. Not that he saves by it: For perhaps the meanest of them shall bee *Elephanti Partum*, *a yeeres Bird*, or a *child of two yeares breeding*: one whereof is spent in the *conception*, another in *fashioning* the *members*. In which Sermons their principall care is, how to *bewitch* and *spoyle* their hearers, through a kind of *Philosophy* and *vaine deceit*, or beguile them with *enticing words*; which shall have a *shew of humane wisedome and humblenesse of minde*, or *voluntary Religion in wil-worship*; and a pretence of mens traditions and rudiments of the world, *Col* 2.8. And (to give them their due) they are such *ingenious sophisters*, that by recreating the sense they can *delude* the *understanding*, and make good seeme *evill*, and *evill* good. For they give Dragons *Gall* in a *Crystall Glasse*, or with the *Whore* in the *Apocalyps*, *Poyson* in a *Golden Cup*: So killing soules with *poysoned doctrine* wrapt up in sugred and sweet words. Yea, these Sophisters have such a singular *transcendency* this way, and are so *gifted* in the *Art of deception*, that like their Holy Father the Pope, they can make *every thing of any thing*. Or like the Sophisters of *Greece* with their eloquence and copiousnesse of wit can make of a *Mouse* an *Elephant*, and a *Mountain of a Molehill*. For they onely exercise their wits, how to *bastardize* and corrupt the very *essence* of things by subtile distinctions; turning *false matters* into *true Syllogisines*, or the like. Wherein they fall not short of subtile *Carneades*, of whom *wise Cato* confest, that *whiles he disputed*, *scarce any man could descerne which was the truth*. Whence it is Saint *Bernard* calling good Preachers the *Light of the world*, compares bad ones to *Fogs* and *Mists*, which keepe the people from seeing the light of the Gospell, and receiving the *Grace of GOD*.

Thus they preach, but it is *backward* as *Arithmeticians* write: And creepe into the Church for the same end, that the Serpent crept into *Paradise*; That like *Hananiah*, *Jerem.* 28. they may seduce in the place of the *Sanctuary*. Neither faile they of their purpose: For by this meanes, one of them *edifies more to damnation* then *many* of the best *Preachers* in the land can doe to salvation; and bring more to hell then they can doe to Heaven: for many soules receive from their Sermons those lessons of darkenesse which lead them steadily unto *eternall darkenesse*. And (to give them their *due*) they have learned to handle the sensuall so sweetly that they thinke it a pleasure to be *seduced*. For as a *lustfull* person

prefers

prefers a *painted Harlot* before a *modest and chast Women*: So it is not hard for the *Affection* to *Cosen* the *Judgement*. And he is *worthy* to be *Deceived*, that either values things, as they seeme; or loves falsehood better then truth. And so you have their *Reasons*: at least so many of them, as time will permit.

In the next place, Observe their *Serpentine subtilty*. For, lest their *Slanders* should not be *Beleived*, and the hook of their false doctrine swallowed; In the first place they use to guild over their counterfeit metall with Scripture; that so it may passe currant. Even as Physitians sleath their *Bitter Pills* with *Sugar*, that they may be taken with *Delight*: Though with nothing so honest a *Guile*. And, that the Word of GOD may seeme guilty of their invectives, and not the Serpents Enmity; These *White Devils* in their Sermons, will so fit *Scripture* to their purpose, and make them so suite with their passion, that *Malice it selfe* shall *Vnsuspected raile* in the *very Phrases* of the *Holy GHOST*: And they will beat their enemies, (though GODS friends) with *Divinity*; And think they may speak what they will, so it be in the words of Scripture; though falsely wrested and applied. Let them have a *Seeming opposition of Vice*, though indeed it be a *Vertue*; They care not how they rage. Their reproofes shall be no other then *Libels*, and their Sermons then *Philippicks*: So the *Abuse* of *Divinity*, shall be maintained by *Divinity*; and she miserably forced to justifie, and continue her owne wrongs; and GOD forced to speak for *Baal*: the SPIRIT for the flesh; Even fathering lies on the *Father of Truth*, and teaching the *Bastards* of their own braine, to call the *Wisdome* of *Heaven Father*.

Indeed some that have not observed this deepnesse of Satan, will hardly think it possible they should alleadge the Word of GOD so, as to serve their turnes, in this their way of preaching. But they have learned in the *Colledge of Cardinals*, and in the *Vniversity of Rome* no lesse then *Eight Severall* waies of corrupting the Word of GOD, and deluding the world. Which I, out of my *Slender Abilities*, and small reading, can trace them in. As will appeare, when these *Characters* shall come forth at large, which I cannot stand to amplifie, in this Abstract.

I confesse, the most common and usuall way, that these prophane *Belshazzers* have, to *Drinke Carnall Carouses* in the *Spirituall Vessels* of the *Temple*, is, by *Mis-Application*. For, if they cite not a Text, with *Mutilation*, nor with *Distortion*, the *Beginning* without the *End*, or the *End* without the *Beginning*; by wronging the words, nor wresting the sense; by maiming, nor perverting it: Yet, by *Mis-applying* it, they *will turne the Truth of GOD into a Lie*.

As put the case they preach against *Straining out Gnats, and Swallowing Camels*: Or *Making a Glorious Profession without Practise*: Against *Singularity, Censoriousnesse, and Rash-judging*; Or such as are *Pure in their owne eyes*; *Crafty and unjust* in their dealings; Against *Rebellion*, and *Disobedience* to *Magistrates, &c.* Or, if their humour lead them to *Extoll Sincerity, Humility, Charity, peace, patience, Brotherly-love and Fellowship, GODS Mercy*, and the like: As these (if you marke it) are the usuall theames they make choyce of (except they cry up *Praying*, and praise *Diligence* in our Callings; that they may cry downe *Preaching*, and condemne so much *Hearing*, and busying our selves so much about Religion) And wherein they most excell, whether in praising, or dispraising: It is strange to see, how they will lay load upon the Religious under some disgracefull name, or other; applying the *Excesse*, or *Defect* to none, but them, whose onely care indeed is, if they were rightly considered, without prejudice, to live, as if there were no Gospel; and to die, as if there were no *Law*. When indeed, if they did apply them to the right parties, that are most guilty, in committing those sinnes, or omitting those duties; namely *All Carnall and Vnhallowed Divines*, who professe themselves *Ministers of CHRIST*, and GODS *mouth* to the people: yea, who professe *Holinesse* and *Innocency* in their very *Vestures*, profane people and ignorant persons; As I could both easily and fully prove, If I might stand to answer these, and the like their *Serpentine Subtilties* in particular; They could not but confesse, (as once *David* to *Nathan*) that *They, and They onely are The men Guilty of*

those crimes, which they so severely condemne in others.

But, if they were not cunning *Plaisterers*, how should they be fit to *Daub* with *untempered mortar*. *Ezek.* 13. 10. Onely hence we may note, who are *False Apostles*. And, that, in *Personall Application* great heed must be taken: For otherwise a man may be a *False Prophet* in speaking the truth, if it be not a truth to the *Person*, to whom he speaketh it. It was a truth which *Job Three Friends* spake to him, being considered apart from the *Person*, and *Case*: But, as they spake it to him, and applied it, it was *Vtterly False*; And GOD detested it in them. One mans meat may be another mans bane. And so I have given you some instances, how these *Juglers* in *Divinity*, wrest and pervert the Scriptures, and make *Truth it selfe* maintaine and justifie their *Falshood*. The time and my memory would faile me, if I should undertake to set downe all that I have heard and read, in this kind. For there is not a Text in the *Bible*, but Ministers, that I could name, will draw Inferences from it, either to *Discourage* the *Godly*, or *Incourage* the *Wicked*. Whom I cannot enough admire, though I honour them not at all.

In deed, For the most part you shall find, if you mark it, that all the testimonies, which they alleadge for their owne ends; are either *Tropes*, or *Figures*, or *Allegories*, or *Parables*, or *Allusions*, or *Dark speeches*: which, when they presume to expound, without conference of other Scriptures, they wander and stray from the mark: For, if they did not wrest and pervert the word, it's impossible the *Truth* should maintaine *Error*. Therefore we see, that *Eve* never erred, untill she corrupted the *Text*, *Gen.* 3. 3.

And upon this file hang all those *Dusty Cobwebs of Rome*, as *Purgatory*, the *Real-Presence*, the *Doctrine of Merit*, in *Blowing up States, and Murdering of Princes, &c.* Wherein they catch soules like *Flies*, and prey upon them with their poysonous breath. But as we should not draw more from them, then there is in them; So every place of Scripture is so to be expounded, as it may agree with all, and crosse none. Besides, it is an *Axiome* received in their *owne Schooles*, *That we may not fetch an Argument in Divinity from Allegories and Metaphors, unlesse we can elsewhere shew, that the same thing is taught in a Literall sense.*

True. There is not a *Leafe* in the *Sacred Volume*, that makes either for *Voluptuousnesse*, or against *Holinesse*, and *Purity*. For to *Please Flesh* and *Bloud* is the *Doctrine* of *Devils*. Yea, as it is well observed, There is not *One Obscene word in all the Hebrew tongue*: which is one reason, why it is cald, *The Holy Language*. Neither will these Eagles plumes brooke the blending with common feathers. This heavenly gold scornes the mixture of base and sophisticate metals. Yet these men will make it a nose of waxe, and with their wicked hearts decoast the very Goodnesse of GOD to Venome.

By these few instances you may see, how, that under the colour of alleadging Scripture, they delude the people, as the *Egyptian Juglers*, by counterfeiting *Moses* miracles deceived *Pharaoh*. That, when they alleadge it, saying with those *False Prophets*, *Ezek.* 22. 28. *Thus saith the LORD*: It is other, or otherwise then ever the *Author* meant it; sometimes taking the words against the meaning: Often making a meaning against the words: Either suppressing some of the words, or not expressing the true sense. As if they would conveigh away the Gold, and throw us the Bagge. That, to utter their *Damned Commodities*, they deale as some *Tradesmen* about their *Fadde Wares*; *Put out the True lights, and set up False* in their stead. That they wound the truth in her owne coat. And, as *Jacob* put on the garments of *Esau* his Brother, to deceive *Isaak* his Father: So these, in the apparell of their Elder Brother CHRIST, seek to beguile the Church their Mother. That they have not the Scripture so much for a Text, as for a Pretext. In choosing whereof they erre also, by inverting the order. For they first make their Sermons, and then look for a Text; which they take out too with the left hand. Though indeed there is not a Text of Sacred truth, which their Glosse corrupts not: For as GOD brings Good out of Evill: so these bring Evill out of Good. Wherein they come so farre short of *Paul*; who, comparing himselfe with the false Apostles, 2 *Cor.* 4. 2. saith: *We walke not in craftinesse, neither*

ther handle we the word of God deceitfully: But in declaration of the truth we approve our selves to every mans conscience, in the sight of GOD. That they are worse then *Balaam*; who, (when *Balaak* said, *What hast thou done! I tooke thee to Curse mine enemies: And behold, Thou hast Blessed them altogether,*) answered, (Though he had as good a minde to *Curse the* Children of *Israel*, as these the people of GOD) and said, *Must I not take heede to speake that, which the* LORD *hath put in my mouth?* *Numb.* 23.11, 12. Being such false teachers as Saint *Peter* foretels of, that *Bring upon themselves swift destruction*, 2 *Pet.* 2. 1, 2. And Saint *Jude*, *Jud.* vers. 4. *Being ungodly men crept in unawares; who turne the Grace of* GOD *into Lasciviousnesse, being before of old ordained to Condemnation.*

It is said, *Revel.* 22. which is the *Closing up* of the *Bible*. *If any man shall adde unto these things,* GOD *shall adde unto him the Plagues that are written in this booke. And, if any man shall take away from the words of this booke,* GOD *shall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy City, and from the things that are written in this booke*, vers 18. 19. I wish these men would minde it, and what a faire businesse they make of it, so wresting the Book of Grace, that they quite wrest themselves out of the Book of Life.

Yea, *Destruction* is threatned to every Prophet that shall but *Conceale* the truth: or forbeare to *Reprove Sinne* sharply, *Ezek.* 3. 17. 18, 19. & 23 8. 1 *Cor.* 9. 16. and other places. How much more in this *Case*? For alleadging Scripture to maintaine thy sinne, and to revile holinesse is to presume to wrest GODS weapons out of his hand; and as it were, to *wound* him with his *owne Sword*. And I wonder how they dare climbe up into the *Pulpit*, with such a purpose, for feare, lest *Thunder* should strike them downe againe. But to speake to them, who have sworne allegeance to the Prince of darknesse, is labour in vaine.

2. Another slight of theirs, is this. *Knowing* that if the *Cup* of their poyson were not rubd with Hony, it would not downe: And that their base *Coine* would not passe, except they mixe it with a considerable quantity of good money: They will not vent their devilish Doctrines without a mixture of some wholsome *Truths*: like as Gardeners will sow among the herbs, that are wholsome and pleasant, others noysome and venomous. Or rather *Hannibal*; who, to intrap his enemies, mixed their *Wine* with *Mandrakes*, whose operation is betwixt *Sleepe and Poyson*. Or as *Avicen* was made away, by *Annointing the booke with poyson*, which he was to read. Or rather like the *Devil*, who, as *Lactantius* saith, many times spake truth in Oracles, to the intent he might shadow his falsehoods the more cunningly. *These men are the Servants of the most-high* GOD; *which shew unto us the way of salvation*, *Acts* 16. 17. Who would look for the Devill, under the habit of such good counsell? But what's his reason? He makes a shew of under-propping the truth, but he meant to undermine it.

This old *Fox*, like the *Fox* in the Fable, never praiseth the *Law*, but when it may make a way for his booty. Wherefore *Paul* cast out the foule Spirit, that confest him. For though he spake true, he knew to what hellish purpose he spake it. And our *Saviour* another, who worshipped him, and confest him to be the *Sonne of the most-high* GOD. *Mark* 5.7.8.

Deceit gets credit in small matters, that it may cousen in things of greater weight. The Dequoy will suffer the simple man to winne for a while, till he hath whetted him on: Then he foists in false *Dice*, and after leaves him in the lurch. If fraudulent Merchants had not some Good Wares, their Base ones would not be saleable: But the Good must help away with the Bad. So, if these spake nothing but true, they could not deceive us: if nothing but false, we would not beleeve them. Therefore they mingle the one with the other, as men mingle poyson, with good and savory meat; when they intend to destroy.

And this their crafty and deceitfull kind of wresting and mis-applying the Word they have immediately learnt from the *Devil* himselfe, whose Chaplaines they are. For he hath used this kind of handling the Scripture, ever since *Adam* was in the state of Innocency; as appeares by *Gen.* 3. 4, 5. and many other instances, 1 *King.* 22. 21, 22. 1 *Sam.* 28. 19. *Psal.* 91. 11. *Matth.* 4. 6. *Mar.* 1. 24. *&c.*

Yet, (to give the *Devil* his due,) I doe not finde Satan, in all the Scripture, to be so injurious against GOD, as these men: For what is recorded of him worse then this, uttering it by the mouth of that Assyrian Monarch? *I will Ascend, and be like the most-High*, Isa. 14. 13, 14. It was great blasphemy for the *Devil* to say so But it is greater blasphemy to Personate GOD, and bring him in, saying; *I will Descend, and be like the Prince of Darkness.* And what is it better, to make the Scripture, GODS owne Oracles to Descend to the *Disgracing of Vertue and true Religion*? And to the *Magnifying of Vice and Impiety*? The *Discouraging* of the Good, and *Incouraging* of the Wicked? Surely this is to make GOD like the *Devill*: CHRIST like *Anti Christ*: and to bring downe the *Holy GHOST* in stead of the *Likenesse of a Dove*, in the shape of a *Vulture* or *Raven*. So that however, these *Beasts*, (like that other *Beast*, Rev. 13. 11.) *have Hornes like the Lamb*: would seeme to deliver nothing but Scripture: yet they *Speake like the Dragon*. Yea worse then the *Dragon*. And it is hard for ignorant people, who are unacquainted with these kind of wiles, not to be deceived by these *Hornes* of the *Lamb*. For there is no temptation so dangerous, as that which comes *shrouded* under a *Vaile* of *Holinesse*, and pretends *Authority* from GOD. The Holy Prophet himselfe was deceived by *Such a Devil*, under another Prophets vizard, 1 *King.* 13. 18. to 24. Yea Satan made no doubt, but he should *Cousen* CHRIST *himselfe*, when he came to him with a *Scripture*: *It is written*, *Matt.* 4.

If *Hushai* had not said, *I am for Absalom*, (And *whom Israel chuseth, his will I be*; he had not disappointed the counsell of *Achitophel*: which was then like the *Oracle of GOD*: nor re-established *David* in his Kingdome, 2 *Sam.* 16 18. So, if these false *Doctors* should not say: *We are for* CHRIST; they could not withstand the *True Ministers*, that deliver the words of GOD: nor *enthrone Anti-Christ* in the *Seat of* CHRIST.

But (besides *Alleadging of Scripture, and mixing Truth with Falshood*,) they have *other Great Advantages*, as

3. These Preachers are usually men of *Extraordinary Parts*; being for the most part, *Exceeding witty, subtile, and eloquent*, (did they imploy these gifts accordingly) And still the *Better* their wit, the *Worse*. As the *Earth*, the more fruitfull it is, the more and more *Pestilent* are the *Weeds* in it, if it be not sowen with good seed. The *sweetest Wine* turnes to the *sharpest Vineger*. The *fairer* the *Stone* is in the *Toads head*, the *more pestilent* is the *Poyson* in her *Bowels*. And it is commonly seene, that a wicked man indowed with wit and learning, is like a *Spider* and her *Web*: wherein is more *Venome* then *Art*, as these verify. For what *Desperate advisements* doe they give us, in a *Fine-filed Phrase*: And with what *Powerfull and Pertinent Expressions*? How doe they, by their *Eloquence* or *Ornaments* of the tongue, spread *Sweet Snares*, and allure the hearts of men? For they winne not by *Battery*, but by *Undermining*, which is as secret as wicked.

So that, what is wanting in the Goodnesse of the cause, is supplied not onely in the Greatnesse of the Fees, as I shewed before: But also by the cunning of the *Advocate*. And what they cannot performe by the Evidence of truth, they seeke to attaine by the Eloquence of Art; which they improve to the utmost; knowing that false things have need of foistings: and filthy and foule things of ornaments and coverings. In the meane time we have the same cause, that *Job* had to say: *Our Enemies speake Eloquently against us: But our eyes powre out teares unto God*, *Job.* 16. 20.

Not that we need be *discouraged*: For more likely to be the *Truth*; and we GODS *Chosen*, because the wits of the world dispute against it, and us.

Wit and Learning is like the *Unicorns horne*, which, being in a skilfull mans hand, is very precious, and of admirable use: But when in the *Beasts* head, no lesse hurtfull and pernicious. As the Church hath alwayes found to her griefe. How many learned and witty *Heretickes* doe we read of? who were admired for their *Fine Conceits*, and *Elegant Expressions*, which fell from them, whiles their *Opinions*, and *secretly-couched Doctrines*, were *Dangerous and Mortall*. So that we may say of their Doctrines, as *Esop* said of his *Tongues*, or *Jeremy* of his *Figs*, *Ier.* 24. 3. Then the good, and true, nothing can be spoken better: Then the

the bad and false, nothing more perilous and vile Such an one was *Balaam*: where he spake well never any Prophet spake more *Divinely*: where he spake ill, there was never any Devill spake more *Desperatly*. He could not make *Israel* cursed by his *Prophesie*, therefore he tries to effect it, by his *Policy*. He sends a *Troop* of *Meabitish Whores* among them, that so they might be tempted to offend GOD, and GOD might cease to defend them. He had confest before, *Numb.* 23. 23 *That there could be no Inchantment, nor Witchcraft against Israel.* No *Devils*, but those *Shee-Devils* could doe it, *Numb.* 25.

4. As they are men of *Extraordinary parts*; So they have *Extraordinary Assistance* from Satan: which is another *Prime Advantage*.

That Satan is their Tutor, to prompt and assist them, to speake in, and by them; no man can doubt, that beleeves *Micajah* the Prophet, who relates before *Ahab*, that there *Came forth a Spirit, and stood before the LORD, saying, I will goe forth, and be a false Spirit in the mouths of all his Prophets.* To whom the LORD answered. *Thou shalt persuade Ahab, and also prevaile. Goe forth, and doe so,* 1 *King* 22. 20. 21. & 1 *Chron.* 18. 18. to 23. Or that Scripture, *Matth.* 13. 25. where speaking of the *Envious man sowing Tares among the wheat.* Our *Saviour* tels them plainly: That the said *Envious man* was the *Devil*, *v.* 39. Or lastly, *Our Saviours* words to *Peter*, *Matt.* 16. 23 *Get thee behind me Satan.* But their *Practise* sufficiently proves it. For needs must that be a *Serpentine Exposition*, which *Gnaweth out the Bowels of the Text.*

Now if it be Satans *Heart* in their lips: and that he doth prompt and assist them: it must likewise be granted that he hath more knowledge, learning, and experience, then any man alive. Yea, put all the wits in the world together, and then adde Satans thereunto: The last (like figures in *Arithmetick*) will more improve the same, then all that went before it. So that whatsoever a mans owne *Mother-wit* is; he, that hath *Satans* wit superadded, is able to doe more mischiefe, then many other men. And it may be said of such an one, as it was of *Cæsar*. *There were in him Ten such as Marius.* Yea, If it be true, as it's reported, That a *Serpent having swallowed a Serpent, becomes a Dragon*: what must his *Subtilty* be, that hath the *Subtilty of this old Serpent* infused into him? We have known possessed men speak languages, they were never taught; and we have had experience, that *Magicians* (through the permission of GOD) were able to doe whatsoever the *Devil himself* could doe. So that, as an *Ape* is like a *Baboone*; onely a *Baboone* is *Bigger*: So these *Little Seducers* are like the *Great Seducer*; onely he is the *Elder* and more experienc'd; having used this Art now neere upon *Six Thousand Yeares.* No marvell then, that *Falsehood* hath more wit to devise, then *Truth*. For *He must needs goe, that is Devil-driven.* As when any one goes about an *Evill Businesse*; It is strange to see, how ready the *Devil* is to set him forwards: how carefull that he should want no furtherances. So, that if any man would but be *Lewdly-witty*, he shall be sure to be furnisht with store of profane jests, jeeres, and scoffs: wherein a loose heart hath double advantage of the conscionable. But more especially doth he assist his *Clergy*; by whom, and in whom he speakes; as sometimes *Clients* doe by their *Advocates*.

When *David* had heard the *Subtile woman of Tekoa*, how cunningly she had contrived her speech touching *Absolom*: he presently perceived, that *Joab* had an hand in it. The which she ingenuously confesseth, saying: *Thy servant Joab bade me speak this. And he put all these words into my mouth.* Even so, when we heare such a Sermon; and finde it to excell their accustomed *Orations*, in a *Subtile kind of sophistry*: (as, though the Sea be in perpetuall agitation: yet the *Spring-tides* rise higher then their fellows) We may presently conjecture, or rather conclude, That *Satan* hath a speciall hand in this business. And, I doubt not, (if they would, with her, acknowledge the truth, and neither *Turne to the right hand, nor to the left*) but they would confesse the same.

However; Their zeale and fervency to defend the Devils cause proves it sufficiently, 1 *John* 3. 14. when in preaching for him, or against the good and goodnesse, they are like *Crassus*, who even burst his side, in pleading for *Pompey*. Or, if neither of these, It is enough

we heare Saint *James* affirme; That this *Tongue* (*full of deadly poyson, issuing* from a *Corrupt heart*, fraught with *Bitter envy and strife*) *is set on fire from Hell.* And that this *Wisdome* is not alone *Earthly and Sensuall*, but *Devilish*, *Jam.*3.6.8.14.15.

Now put all together: First, Their *Alleadging* GODS *Word.* Secondly, Their *Mixing of truth with Falshood.* Thirdly, Their *Excelling in Wit, and Learning.* Fourthly, The Great *Helpe and Supply* they have from Satan: And you will no whit marvell that their preaching so takes with men of the world: who count that *Preaching* which *saves soules*, no better then *Foolishnesse.*

For otherwise, were not the danger more in the *Men*, then in their *Cause*: Had not these *Two Great Curtizans* of the world (*Profanenesse and Antichristianisme*) *so Cunning Pandors*; I could not but wonder how they should get any but *Foolish Customers*; where the *Gospel* (in many Parishes) is so purely taught.

But these false Prophets, as they use the matter, are able to seduce, (if it were possible) the *very Elect*, as our *Saviour* shewes, *Marke* 13.22. As let there be *Two Ministers* in the same Parish: One a *Simon-Magus*, that is, *Parson*; or *Curate* put in by the *Bishop*; the other a *Simon-Peter*, that is, by a *Speciall providence* chosen *Lecturer.* What's the issue? The one comes in CHRISTS name: Therefore him they receive not. The other comes in *His owne* name; and him they receive, *John* 5.43. The *Fore-noons* man is *Of the World*; and therefore *speaks* of the *World*; And these men of the *World Heare* him, 1 *John* 4.5. The *Afternoons* man is *Of* GOD; and they *Heare* him not; because they are not of GOD, *verse* 6.

Simon-Magus his Sermons are *made to Please*: But withall to *Kill*: As *All Poysons Killing, with Griping Torments*: *Some cast into a sleepe*, Or *make men Laugh*, *till they fall down Dead.*

Simon-Peters, to *Profit.* Of whom the LORD speaks, *Jer.*3.15. *I will give you Pastors according to mine owne heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.* The *Doctrine* of the former being like the *Angels Book*: *Sweet in the Mouth, but Bitter in the Bowels*, *Revel.* 10.9. That of the latter like *Mithridate*: *Bitter to the Flesh*, but *Soveraigne* for the *Soule.* Well knowing that a *Mortall wound* must be *Throughly Searched*, ere it can be *soundly healed.* And that no *Purgative Medicine* can bring *Health*, without *some Griping.*

And where the LORD is pleased to place such an one: It is the *Greatest Blessing* he can give to that Parish, And the people are no lesse bound to him, for the vertues he teacheth them, then to their Parents, for the life they gave them.

Yet, woe is me! Naturall and fleshly men are so blockish, and withall so ingratefull; That they are not onely better pleased with the former, for his flattery, then with the latter for speaking the truth: But commonly they requite their faithfull Minister, as *Ahab* did *Micajah*; the *False Prophets*, *Jeremiah*; *Herod*, *John-Baptist*; *and Demetrius* Paul: whiles they thinke nothing *Too much*, for their *Un-preaching-minister.*

It is not the *Searching*, but the *Soothing Ministery*, that carries away the peoples applause: Because they had rather have their *Itch clawed*, then *Cured.* *Counsels* are like *Faces*, That which is *Faire*, pleaseth. Yea, for the most part, it fares with *Doctrines*, as it doth with meats. Those that are least *wholsome*, are most requested. That pleaseth us, which is *sweete* to the *sense*: not that which is *Wholsome* to the *Conscience.*

Neither do the common people like these Wasps so much for the *Hony* in their Combs, as for the *sting* in their *Tailes*, wherewith they gall the godly. For as their *Memory* is like the *Boulter*, which casteth out all the *Floure*, keeping onely the *Branne*: And themselves like the *Egyptians*, who behold the *Sunne*, the *Moone*, the *Starres*, all the *Glories of Nature*, without *Admiration*; yea, without *Common Regard*, untill they espy a *Crocodile*, an ugly Serpent; and then *downe on their Knees to worship it*: so they will passe over all *wholsome Instructions*, applying whatsoever they heare (especially *Bitter Invectives, and fearfull threatnings*) to others, As, *This belongs to Puritans*: *That to such, and such an one*; not to themselves.

themselves. Even as one *Monkie* looking in a glasse, things he sees another *Monkies* face, and not his owne.

In a word; These men will make no other use of what they heare, then *Spiders* doe, of what they receive. Suck out all the *Poyson*, and leave the rest. And it is just with GOD it should be so. *Because they forsake my Law, which I set before them; and have not obeyed my voyce, neither walked therein: but have walked after the imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their Fathers taught them. Therefore thus saith the LORD of Hosts, the GOD of Israel: Behold I will feed them, even this people with Wormwood, and give them waters of Gall to drinke*, Jer. 9. 13. 14, 15. Againe, more expressely, 2 Thes. 2. *Because they received not the Love of the Truth, that they might be saved: For this cause GOD shall send them strong delusions, that they should beleeve Lies. That they all might be damned, which beleeve not the Truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousnesse*, vers. 10, 11, 12. This is a *Sure*, but a *Sore Judgement. Will they not adhere to the GOD of Truth? They shall be turned over to the Father of Lies.* Because *Ahab* will not beleeve *Micajah*; Therefore a *Lying* Spirit shall deceive his Prophets, to deceive him. The *Jewes* had forbidden the *Sober Prophets* to prophesie: Therefore they shall have *Drunken* Prophets, that shall *Prophesie of Wine and strong drinke; and walke in the Spirit of Falshood*, Mica. 2. 11. Jer. 5. 30, 31. Isa. 30. 10. 2 Tim. 4. 3, 4. Such a people, such a Prophet am I speaking of. For,

2. In stead of *Converting*, he *Perverteth his Hearers*, dealing with them, as an *Ill Physitian* with his *Patient*; that purgeth away the *Good Humours*, and leaves the *Bad* behind them. Or as *Vermine* doe by *Poultry*; that suck out the best bloud from them, and leave onely the refuse. His Sermons being worse then so many infectious bits of meat: For, as that causeth all the wholsome food a man hath eaten, to be vomited up; so it selfe is vomited up with all: Whereas his *Doctrines drive out* the *Truth*, as one naile drives out another, and sticks fast in the roome. *Falshood* after *Truth* is like *Aloes* strawed upon *Hony*, a little whereof taketh away all the former sweetnesse.

Yea, such a seducing Preacher shall be able with one Sermon to pull downe, undoe, and make void whatsoever a faithfull and powerfull Minister hath built up and established in the hearts of his hearers, with *great paines*, in many yeares. And no marvell. If we consider how averse we are from *Good*, and how prone we are to *Evil*, by nature; As having the wind of Satans temptations, and the tide of our owne affections to drive us forward. A Ship at Sea is not carried on her voyage, without great force of the wind; whereas a little urchin fish call'd a *Remora*, by sticking her horne into it, will stop her, though under saile, in her full *Careere*. Great trees, which are long in growing, may be rooted up in an instant. *Herostratus* an *Obscure* and *Base* fellow could easily in one night burne the *Temple of Diana at Ephesus*; which was 220. yeeres in building, *of all Asia*, at the cost of so many Princes, and beautified with the labour and cunning of so many excellent workmen.

Indeed: what things this *Un preaching Minister* hath planted, are like to last: For he so raukles and festers the affections of his hearers, that he leaves no possibility of their amendment. *They hatch Cockatrice egges* (saith the Prophet) *and weave the Spiders webbe. He that eateth of their egges dieth; and that which is trodden upon, breaketh out into a Serpent*, Isa. 59 5.

His Sermons, like *Circes Potions*, are *Too strong for all Antidotes*: And their condition like the *Kings-Evill*: that none but GOD himselfe can cure: For the parties hereby are so *Metamorphos'd*, that either they become *Stupid* and *Blind* to all spiritualls *Objects* (like the spectators of *Perseus*, when he put on *Medusa's head*, for the redeeming of *Andromeda*) resolving to cast off all care of their soules, and never to heare other Preachers. Forgetting that they *vowed themselves to CHRIST in their Baptisme, To be his Faithfull Souldiers and Servants, unto their lives end*. And that, if they keep not their *Vow*, in doing their *Utmost*, their *Sin is no lesse then perjury*.

Or else in the next place, they have the *Tead of prejudice* against all good, ingendred in their.

their braines, which makes them see, heare and take all things with the *left eye, eare and hand. Act.* 2. 13. & 20. 9. *Isa.* 5. 20. And then like a man out of his way; The faster they runne, the farther off. And it becomes a greater worke to *unteach* them that, then to *teach* them the whole duty of a Christian besides.

And indeed how should better cloath be made of such yarne? Our blood cannot bee good, if our diet be unwholsome. Neither can our hearts or affections, our words, or our workes be good unlesse the milke be wholesome whereupon wee feed. However their hearers learne this lesson from their Sermons, to practise what they teach. And Satan hath his ayme, which is, *to make Sanctification an odious thing*, by fastning upon it, out of the pulpit, some vile reproach; that men may be ashamed to *serve GOD*, and be saved. As for example. Let a man but abandon his former foule sinnes, live more circumspectly and warily then his neighbours about him: *Instantly* this his *holinesse* growes very offensive to them, and appeares to be but *hypocrisie*, or at least *idle scrupulosity*. Whereupon they brand him for a *Puritan*. And this being the verdict of those, who count themselves *honest men*, and their neighbours thinke no lesse (to whom *civill* men are almost *Puritans*:) like a *Kennell of dogs* they run away with the cry, and barke out this terme, against every good man they meet.

Whereby it fares with Religion, and the professors thereof, as it did with the *Land of Canaan, Numb.* 14. 36. Some wicked Ministers, like the *ten spies*, have brought up an *ill name* and report upon the way of *truth*; and many of the people following their example, increase the scandall, See 2 *Pet.* 2. 1, 2, 3. 2 *Tim* 3. 3. So that the godly may take up *Davids* words against such a Minister, and say. *Thou hast made us a strife unto our neighbours, and our enemies laugh at us among themselves, Psal.* 80. 6. And this is a sport to Satan, who delights himselfe in *setting us together by the eares*. Though indeed none but *dogs by clapping of hands* will be animated to fight.

Neither are these false teachers onely the cause of the peoples censuring and slandering the good: But by their *Serpentine preaching*, or not preaching faithfully, they are *the Sole cause of all the ignorance and prophanenesse* in the Land. As it hath fared in all former ages. It is the LORD complaint by *Isa.* 9. 16. And by *Jeremiah* 6. 13, 14, 15. and againe, Chap. 8. 10, 11, 12. and Chap. 23. 9. to 22.

Nor can we expect other in reason. For when the *Fountaine is troubled, the streames will be muddy*. If the *Spring be poisoned, the waters are deadly*. He that would see whether a fish be corrupted, doth look upon the *head*: For this doth first putrefy. So to know the state of the *Flocke*, looke upon the *Pastor*. And miserable is that people, whose leaders (in stead of discouraging and reproving) plot and incourage wickednesse. When a distillation of *evill* falls from the *Head* upon the *Lungs* of any parish, there must needs follow a *deadly Consumption*. What should direct the *body*, but the *head*? And what should direct the *head* but the *eye*? Before *Ahab* would goe to *Ramoth-Gilead* to fall there, he gathered of the Prophets *foure hundred men*, who spake according to his owne heart, 2 *Chron.* 18. 5. So, when *Herod* thought to make *fooles* of the *wise men*, and over-reach GOD *himselfe*, he gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes together to heare their advice, *Matth.* 2. 3, 4. The tides of the people move up and downe, are rough or still, according as the winds stirre more or lesse. They have no other edge, but what is given them by the whetstone of their Priests tongues. And, as from the heart all members have their life: So from the ministery, the people have their devotion. The common people are so tractable, that they will follow their leaders *blindfold*. They practise an undiscreet surrendring of themselves up to the command of their superiours. If *Corah* but kindle the fire of conspiracy, *two hundred and fifty* others will bring sticks to increase it, *Numb.* 16. 2, 3. If *Sheba* but blowe a Trumpet, the rest are suddenly up in armes. Like those beasts, *Deut.* 14. They swallow and never *chew the Cud*. Therefore when *Diogenes* met a fellow that behaved himselfe rudely; he gave his *Tutor* a wherit on the eare.

The kingdome is all overspread with *Ignorance, Atheisme*, and all manner of *prophanenesse*, from

from the *Court* to the *Cottage*; from the *Rule* to the *ragged Coat*. Scarce one in ten of any degree or profession that is not *Covetous*, or *prophane*, *a cursed swearer or a beastlike drunkard*: *An unclean person, an oppressor, an idolater*, *a Sabbath-breaker*. Or, if notoriously none of these, He is a *bitter Maligrant* against *reformation*, and cannot endure him, that walks strictly according to Rule. Yea, he so *hates to be reformed*, that he cannot *so much as endure the name of Reformation*. Like *Lewis* the *eleventh*, who fearing to die, gave command, *That none should dare to name death within his Court*.

This is so plaine, that it needs no proofe. For as in *Jerusalem* there were *Factions*, by which (as *Josephus* reports) more of the natives and Citizens were slaine within the wals, then without by the common enemy: So it is now in every Citie and Towne in *England*. Did not GOD in his goodnesse crosse their confederacy, and carry on the worke by an invisible aide.

But suppose I should omit all men of *qualitie*: And mention onely the *Rabble*, that like beasts know no other end of their *creation*, but *recreation*, but to *eate* and *drinke* and *sleepe*; what an *Army* of these might be mustred out of our *Suburbs*, and so all the kingdome over? whom idlenesse hath disabled to any *service*, and who are neither fit for GOD nor *man*. And yet did they but like Worms and Insects, spend up the corruption of the land, and leave us the lesse, it were somewhat: But they are worse; even *diseases* and unwholesome *Aires* to *breed infection* among us.

Now whom may we thanke for all, but the *Ministery*? Either in their *not using* or *abusing* the *Keies*: Or else in their *not preaching*, or *Serpentine preaching*: whereby a *Flood-gate* of iniquitie is set wide open. Yea, if the *devill* himselfe should be consulted withall, to know which were the *readiest way to throw downe the Gospell*: I doubt not but he would say this, if he should choose. *Send a great number of those Preachers which are already sent*. Yea, (now I remember) when he was once so consulted with: These were his words, *I will goe out, and be a false spirit in the mouths of all his Prophets*. To whom this answer was made. *Thou shalt intice, and shalt also prevaile*, 1 *King*. 22. 20, 21, 22.

What *Pyrrhus* once said of *Cineas* his Counsellor: Namely, *That he more esteemed his eloquence, then the valour of all his Captaines*, may be affirmed of them. Satan more esteemes the sophistry of his *Preaching Ministry* (perhaps of some one of them) then all his *Layservants*; for such an one will let in more wickednesse in *one day*, then the *Magistracy* can throw out in *many yeeres*. Nevertheless, let *Authority* looke to their castigation, and these mens too: or answer for their mischiefe.

But who are they, with whom these false Prophets are thus prevalent?

Take this for a rule. They are either;

1. *Ignorant Persons*, or
2. *Wicked men*: beare with the distinction though he that is one is both.

1. For the first of these Saint Paul gives testimony; who speaking of these times and persons, saith: *That with faire speech and flattering they deceive the hearts of the simple*, Rom. 16. 18. And it is a sufficient argument of these mens simplicity, when they are like the *Horse*, which *neighed* at the *Picture* of an *Horse*, as if it had beene a *true horse*. And like the *Calfe* in the Epigram, which went to *sucke the Teates of a painted Cow*. Sinne is *strong*, when it meets with a *weake* resister.

How easie is it for *error* to domineere over *ignorance*? "*They lead captive simple women, led away with divers lusts*, 2 *Tim* 3. 6. *Silly women* are easily led captive by *subtill* men. Now no marvell that *Jacob* tooke *Leah* for *Rachel*, when it was in the *darke*; or that *Isaac* tooke *Jacob* for *Esau*, when he was *blind*.

2. And to the second, *Solomon* speakes home, *Prov*. 17. *The wicked giveth heed to false lips*, and a *liar hearkneth to the naughty tongue*, Vers. 4

And againe, *Prov* 28. *They that forsake the Law, praise the wicked*, Vers. 4. Though you need but looke upon their lives, being like such as have a disease cald the *Woolfe*, which is always *eating*, yet keeps the *body leane*. See, 1 *Tim*. 4. 1. 2 *Tim*. 4. 4. *Exod*. 23. 1. For I must be briefe.

As

As for *wise* and *good* men; who *have the mind of CHRIST*, 1 *Cor.* 2.16. And are acquainted with GODS word: They are so farre from being taken with them, that they will not vouchsafe to heare their Sermons. They are not ignorant; That *there are many false prophets gone forth*; That either *speake out of their owne hearts*, *Matth.* 24. 5. 11. 24; *Act.* 20.29,30,31. *Phil.* 3.18,19. 1 *Joh.* 4.1. Or else *corrupt the word of GOD*, 2 *Cor.* 2. 17. On purpose to *deceive*. And therefore are the more *carefull*, with those *Noble Bereans*, *to try what they heare*, by the *touchstone of GODS word*. As a man will be more wary to try every *peece of Gold*, when he heares of many *counterfeits*. And it behoves men, in this case to be wise as *Serpents*, that the *subtill Serpent* may not deceive them. And, upon triall they find them to speake *Lies* in *CHRISTS* name, *Jer.* 23. 25. And, as they are moved by Satan and their corrupt affections: in which case the *HOLY GHOST* pronounces them (be they *Angels* in appearance) *Accursed*, *Gal.* 1. 9.

As when they flatter sinne, and flout holinesse, their end must needs be, *To make our soules drunke with the wine of their Fornications*, *Revel.* 17. 2. For both exceedingly savour of the *Serpent*. As touching the *one*; they knew, that if a man, a Minister, a Prophet; yea, *If an Angell* tell them, that *CHRIST* can be *too much obeyed*; he were not to be beleeved, since the *Judge* of heaven and earth hath said to the contrary. *Heb.* 12. 14. And for the *other*; They are not to learne, that a *Parasite* is the *worst Traytor*, *Prov.* 26, 22.

It is not sufficient to a wise man, that they *alledge Scripture*. For so the *Devill* can doe, *Matth.* 4.6. Nor is it enough, that they *deliver some truth* from the word. Our *Saviour* would not give Satan audience even when he spake *true*. Because that *truth* was but to *countenance errour*. There is ever *true corne* strawed under a *Pit-fall*: yea, *Those eaves are full and weighty*, which are *drest with Lime*, to deceive the *poore Birds in a Snow*.

3. Neither will their *Wit*, or *learning* win the *wise* to *heare* them: Well remembring, that our *first parents beggerd* themselves by hearkning after false riches: and *infamed* themselves, by listning after false knowledge. Every moysture is not a *preserver* of the *Lamps light*: For though *Oyle* maintaine the same; yet *Water* quenches it. And hee that expects profit from such a Sermon, resembles him, that seeking to light a Linke, puts out the Lamp.

Alas! They have more of the *Serpent* to *beguile*, then wee naturally have to *beware*. Therefore if our owne preservation be but as sweet to us, as our *destruction* is to them: It behoves us not to trust them. In the *Millers* hand we lose but our Meale, in the *Fariers* hand but our Mule in the *Lawyers* hand but our Goods, in the *Physitians* hand but our Life. But in the hands of a *bad Divine*, we lose that which surpasseth all; *Our Soule*. So that let their notions be never so many and rare, the *beame* of a *Good judgement* will be able to *determine*; that if the benefits be laid in one *Scale*, and the inconveniences in the other; that the *evill will overweigh and sway downe the good*.

True, a mighty fame goes of the *Transcendent gifts* of these *Loadstones*, which drawes an *Iron heart* even from *White Chappell* to *White-Hall*. But the poore soule speeds like *Darius*; who finding on a *Grave-stone* this *Epitaph* [*Who digs this ground shall treasure find*] greedily dig'd there, but found nothing but stinke onely. *Error* hath alwayes most *words*; like a rotten house that needs most props and crutches to uphold it. *Simple truth* evermore requires least cost; like a *beautifull face*, that needs no *painting*: or a *comely body*; which any decent apparell becomes. We *Plaister over rotten posts and ragged walls*; Substantiall buildings are able to grace themselves. Why doth the *Hare* use so many *doublings*, but to frustrate the *sent of the hounds*? A great deale of *Oratory* bestowed upon an ill Subject, is but like an *Onion*, when you have taken off all the *Pils*, there is nothing left. A wise man that regards the good of his soule, will preferre a *plaine*, *powerfull Sermon* preacht out of GODS *Word*, before the *most learned and eloquent Oration* preacht on purpose to *deceive*; how specious and spangled soever it be, with depth of *devilish learning*. And indeed it is better to *drinke good wine* out of an *earthen pot*, then *unwholsome liquor* in a *Golden cup*.

4. Nor will a *show of gravity* in their deportment, or of *purity* in their habit, or a *zeale* of the

the ceremonies serve. It is not *Lawne sleeves*, or a *white Surplice*, or *cringing* at the *Name* of JESUS, or *kneeling* at the *Sacrament* will prevaile with them.

Indeed ignorant people are beguiled with *glosses* and colours, as *Beiers* with *Babies*, and *Indians* with *Rattles*. But *wise* men will *examine* further, for feare of a *counterfeit commoditie*. Alas! Satan himselfe *seemes faire*, when hee is *dressd* up like an Angell of *light*, and a *Woolfe* cunningly appareld in a sheepskin cousens the poore lambs. That *damnable Heretick Pelagius* was a man of *Austere conversation*. And *false Prophets* come with a *rough garment* next their skins, like a *Gibeonite* in his *old shoes*. Therefore we must learne to distinguish betweene *Samuell* and the *Devill*, which the Witch of *Endor* suborned in his likenesse. And we may easily doe it, by his *ascending* out of the *earth*. Hypocrites thinke as *Brutus* said, when he was *dying*; *That vertue it selfe was but a name*, that all *Pietie* is but a *name*: And that *name* they get. Who were they that opposed *Pauls* Sermon, at *Antioch*? *Act.*13.50. *Devout and honorable women, and the chiefe men* [*Devout*!] That they were *honourable persons*, no wonder. That they were wise after the flesh, no wonder; that they were mightie, no wonder. For, 1 *Cor.*1.26. *Not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are called*. But that *devout*, *Religious*, *zealous persons should resist the truth*! This is strange, yet true. *Corah, Dathan and Abiram*, those *three resisters of Moses*, were the *most famous and eminent* men in the Congregation. And who more *zealous of the Traditions* of the *Elders*, or more *unrebukeable* in his *life*, then Saint *Paul* when he was a *persecutor*?

The Ministers of Satan turne themselves into all shapes to make *Proselytes*. But *wise men* will not be carryed away with a blast of words, nor with some shew or colour of matter, which ungodly men never want against the good. *In vaine is the net spread in the eyes of that which hath wings*, *Prov.*1.17. And shall men like fooles, suffer themselves, like *Pitchers*, to be *held* by the *eares*, by such as study to cheat them?

5. Nor doe they forbeare to heare such onely, because they conceive it best: (though that were enough to weigh downe the contrary opinions of carnall hearers. As when *Emilius Scaurus* was accused by *Varius*, he made this answer. *Tee Romans, Varius affirmeth the crime laid against me to be true: And Scaurus denieth. Whom will you rather believe?*) But they are *commanded* to turne their backs upon such a Preacher.

It is the LORDS expresse charge that wee should not hearken unto them, *Jerem.*23. 16, 17, 36. & 29. 8, 9. & 27. 9, 10. *Rom.* 16. 17, 18. *Matth.* 7. 15. 2 *John* 10. *Esay* 8.11. *Deut.*13 5.9.10.

Heare them so long as their *doctrines* are *canonicall*, but no longer; And whiles they *sit in Moses chaire*: but when they *sit in the seat of the scornefull*; then (as the *Apostle* speakes) *Have no fellowship with the unfruitfull workes of darknesse*. A wise man will not be hurt of a *Serpent*, because he keepes himselfe farre from him. But a foole, either by gazing on, or playing with it, is bitten. Wilt thou then avoyd danger? vouchsafe not to heare them. *Ulysses* had no way to escape the *Sirens* inchantments, but by *stopping his eares with wax*. Besides it may prove advantagious to the Minister also. For there is no reproofe so sharpe, as such a silent contempt.

Or admit an experimentall Christian doe heare such a Preacher, (as it may so fall out) He will not easily by caught by the hooke of his false doctrine. A good hearer will bee able to take the honey and the milke, and beware of the sting and the hammer; being like a glasse window, which letteth in the light, but shuts out the wind and raine. Or like a good stomack, that extracts all things fit for nourishment, and casteth out the residue as excrement.

An Auditor should not be like the *Spunge*, that holds all waters both good and bad. Nor like the *Sieve*, that holds no water, neither good nor bad: Nor like the *Bouches*, that keepes in the *course Branne*, and throwes out the *fine Flowre*: But like the *Sery*, that keepes in the *good Seed*, and casteth out the dust and unprofitable darnell. Indeed *sensuall hearers* are worse then the very *Beasts*, yea then the *Plants*; For the very *Plants* have such a

naturall vertue, that they draw unto themselves the good juyce, and reject the bad. And the *Beasts* can take those things which are properly good for them; and reject the evil; as the poysoned *Apple*, in the *Indies*. But these men are ignorant, what is good, and what is hurtfull to their *Precious Soules*. Yea, whatsoever the Sermon be, they will pick something out of it, to *Poyson* themselves withall.

Wise Christians goe to a Sermon, as to a Garden: where, if they meete with variety of sweet flowers, they will pluck what best likes them, to carry in their hands, to smell to, when they are away. If there be nothing good; yet, with the *Bee*, they will worke that to Honey, which the putrid *Spider* would convert to poyson. And all, by making use of the Scripture; which, (like *Ariadnes* thread to *Theseus*) directs and keeps them both from error and danger.

And, as *Beleevers*, being expert in the Word, are not easily taken with their false doctrine: So they will much lesse be flowted out of their faith, by their preaching. *The righteous will hold on his way: and he, whose hands are pure, shall increase his strength*, Job. 17. 9. The *Taunts* of *Ismael* shall never make an *Isaac* out of love with his *Inheritance*. *Elias* could not *Frump David* out of his *Zeale*: He persists in his forwardnesse, untill he was brought to *Saul*, and had killed the *Philistin*. *Sanballat* and *Tobiah* thought to scoffe *Nehemiah* and the *Iewes* out of their *Building*. But the *Barking* of those *Dogges* could not hinder them from walking on their way: *Nehemiah* shakes off their impotent malice, and goes on chearfully.

How doth it concerne us then, to *Have the Word of GOD dwell in us Richly, in all Wisdome? Col.* 3. 16. since without it we can neither know what to chuse, or refuse: nor be able to hold-fast that which is good. He that *toucheth Gold*, and doth not *weigh* it: Or he that *weigheth* it, and doth not *touch* it, may perchance be deceived in his receiving it. Wherefore, as we *Taste* our meat before we *Eat* it; and *Try* our *Gold*, before we *Treasure* it: So let us lay each *Doctrine* to the *Rule*, before we *Entertaine* it. And then, as CHRIST *Tasted* the *Vineger*, but would not *Drinke*: So, when we *Taste False Doctrine*, let us *Reject* it: le), whiles we follow our Guides, we lose our selves.

Object. But what if all the Parish like and commend his preaching?

Answ. It should make us more carefull, as to *Discerne*, so to be *Confirmed* in the *Truth*. Not more *Credulous* of Errors, as it made *Erasmus* more *Studious*; by seeing the *Monks* such *Illiterate Dunces*. Or as the good knife is made *sharpe* by the *Dull* Whetstone.

The Christian will be wise and devout like *Daniel*, though *Alone*.

Object. But CHRIST alleadgeth Scripture: and the *Devil Alleadgeth* it. What shall we doe? which way soever we take it, it may be wrong.

Answ. Not, as some, that *lie downe* (like *Issachar*) *betweene both* the *burdens*; and *Sue out a Writ of Ease* for their consciences; thinking it best, *To let all alone*.

Nor yet, with the *Seduced Prophet*, 1 *King.* 13. 18. *Take a private Spirits Counsell*, before the *expresse Word of GOD*: which may easily be knowne. For that onely is the *Truest* and *Best* way of *Expounding*, which so interpreteth the Scriptures, that one Scripture may agree with another, and crosse none: For *One Absurdity being granted, Infinite will follow*, *Eph.* 5. 6 *Gal.* 1. 8.

Indeed, they that will understand to purpose, and rightly know, *Whether a Minister speaks from GOD*, or *Of Himselfe, must become Spirituall. For the Naturall man perceiveth not the things of the Spirit of GOD*: But *He that is Spirituall, understandeth all things*, 1 *Cor.* 2. 14. 15.

He *must resolve to Practise* what he knowes: and not be like *Lepidus*; who *Lay in Harvest under the Coole shade*, saying, *O that this were to worke! If any will doe* GODS *will*, (saith our *Saviour*) He *shall know the Doctrine, whether it be of* GOD; *or whether I speak of my selfe*, *John* 7. 17. *The feare of the* LORD *is the beginning of wisdome*, *Prov.* 1. 7 & 9. 10. And, *A good understanding have all they that keepe his Commandements*, *Psalme* 111. 10.

And

And so much to prove, That they ought not to be heard. Especially by such as are not able, by their acquaintance with the word, to spy out their *Sinistrous subtilty*.

Where note, by the way; How they besoole themselves. The *Principall End*, why they *Preach thus*, is, *To get Applause and Credit*, as I shewed before: Or *to Redeeme that Credit*, they have formerly lost. But it fares with them, as it did with the *Builders* of *Babel*: who, striving to *Get them a Name, Lost their Reputation and their Language* too, *Gen.* 11. Or as it fared with *Seriphus* that *Old Drudg* in *Naples*: who coveting to mend his *Bleered eye, Put it out*. Or, as it usually fares with *Gamesters*, who to *Repaire* their *Losses, lose more*: So casting the *Helve* after the *Hatchet*, as the saying is. For, though in their Sermons they seeme Glorious, and Brave, in their *owne, and Ignorant mens eyes*: Yet to the more *Judicious* they appeare most *Misshapen and Ridiculous*. And none, that beare any good will to the truth, but account them the *very Basest* of men. Whereby that Scripture is fulfilled. *A Backbiter is like the waves of the Sea, which fometh out her owne shame*. And againe, *Prov.* 24. 24 *He, that saith to the wicked, Thou art Righteous, Him shall the people curse, and the multitude shall abhor him*.

I grant; They keepe up their credit with Satan, as well as with his *Servants*: For the more creditlesse, the more fit and ready they are for his service. As *Cyrus* said, that his *Poore Souldiers were his Best Souldiers*: *For they had nothing to Lose: but there was something they hoped to gaine* (which may be applied also to our *Cavaliers*.) Or, if these have a little Credit; a small losse is easily recovered. *If Codrus* his house burne, he even *warmes his hands at the flame*: The losse never troubles him: Because in *two dayes he can build himselfe another as good*.

Besides, *Malice* doth much mitigate their losse. The *Bee* will lose her *sting*, to mischiefe another; though she remaine a *Drone* ever after: So they are willing to *discredit* themselves, to *discredit* others. As *Thamar* defiled her selfe, to be *Revenged* of her *Father-in-Law Judah*.

I acknowledge there may be more in it, then *All* this. Peradventure they Hope for no *Pardon*. And therefore they care not, what mischiefe they doe. As a *Desperate Malefactor*, that feares not to *multiply villanous acts*; because he *knowes* he *shall be hanged*, whensoever he is taken. However; They have small cause to hope; except they amend. *For their End is Destruction, whose Glory is their shame*, *Phil.* 3.19.

But to forbeare *bearing* them is not all. For they should not be suffered to Preach. Are they to be permitted *Physitians*, who in stead of administring proper physick to *Cure* their Patients; give them poyson to *Kill* them? Were it not a grievous thing, That in *Each Country* there should be *Twenty* or *Thirty Allowed Midwives*, who were *Subornd* to *Destroy* those Children, whom they are *hired* to bring forth? That they, whose office is, to *help* the *Birth*, should murther *it*? Was it not a *Devilish plot*, when in the yeare, 1320. Certain *Lepers* covenanted with the *Jewes, To lay poyson in the Wells, Springs, and Pits*: that so they might *destroy all the Christians in Europe*? For which there were many burnt. The Case is the *same*: or rather in this comparison there is *no comparison*: For they had but *Killed Bodies*: whereas these *murther Soules*. You understand me. I need not further apply it.

It is hardly yeares, since there was great care and paines taken, *To silence and suppresse Ministers*. And they did it to purpose. No lesse then thirty or forty in a Shire, were put out of their ministry at a time. But who, and what were they? *Dum-Dogs*? Or *Non Residentiaries*? Or *Men-Pleasers*? Or *Scandalous Ministers*? Or these *Serpentine-Preachers*? No. Not *One of them*. But such as were *too Zealous, and painfull*: That *Preached twice upon a Sabbath day*: That had *Tender-Consciences*, and would not *Read*, and *Allow of sporting upon the* LORDS-*day*: That were *more Obedient to* GODS *Lawes, then to the Bishops Canons*: *Preferring an innocent and Holy Life*, before a *White Surplice*: Such as were *Flocks* after. As I have heard a *Bishop*, at the *High-Commission-Board*, *Chafe* at the *Chaplaints*, in these, and the like words.

Is it fit, that such a one should be suffered to preach, when all the Towne follows him? He

 meant;

meant; *When so many soules were converted by him.* As who did feele the smart of their Censures so much, as those Ministers, who, by their faithfull and powerfull preaching made their Hearers, of *Naturall men*, to become *Christians*? Indeed such *Courts* were appointed for the *Correction of Vices*: But now they *Cherished Vice, and Corrected Vertue.* I may now (blessed be GOD) call *A Spade, a Spade.* Foure yeares since this *Gall* was so impatient of spurring, that a Minister could not *Speake the Truth*, without *Hazarding the Pillory, Whipping Post, Losse of Eares, slitting of Nostrils, and Branding in the face*: The case of Doctor *Layton* for a Book: that, if wise men may be beleeved, hath a world of worth in it. As for Mr. *Prynne*, Dr. *Bastwicke* and Mr. *Burton*, they are fresh in memory.

And, having silenc'd these; *Whom did they place in their roomes*? But such; (most of them) that *Even the Devill himselfe* (if he did make, and send forth Ministers) *Could not finde worse upon the earth*: For, if he would have *worse, he must bring them from hell.*

The *Synod of Constantinople*, out of experience, did find, that in those times, among *fifty Catholike Priests*, hardly one could be found, that was not a *Notorious Fornicator*: And that there was great want of Ministers; onely for the *Prohibition of Matrimony.* Which made *Pius* the *second*, a *Learned Pope*, (contrary to his former practise) leave this behind him in writing. *There is great cause why the Clergy should be deprived of Marriage. But greater cause, why they should be suffered to marry.* And doe not we, in these times, find by experience, That among *fifty* of these *Bishop-Priests*, hardly one can be found, that is not a *bitter Malignant* to *Holinesse*? and a *Despiser of them that be good*? If he be not also a *Rank-Whoremaster*, or a *Common Drunkard.* And that, by this meanes, there is great want of *Good Ministers.* As hath beene plentifully proved to *This Parliament*, and may be found upon *Record*; *Even such*, that if *Holy David* were now alive, he would not admit *A Man* of them to be his *Chaplaine.*

I grant, their wicked hearts help them to *Pretences*, that carry a *Faire shew*, why they *Silence so many Precisians*, and put in *so many profane ones*: But their Consciences cannot but tell them of *more and weightier Reasons*, why these should rather *be Cashired*; and the *Number of the other increased*; The Godly *cherished, and the profane curbed, and utterly restrained.* But because they *want honesty and ingenuity*, to *confesse* what they thinke, I will declare them unto you.

1. They ought to be *Silenc'd.* First, Because (as I have shewne) *They are false Prophets; and teach Lies, in CHRISTS name.* Now, if a man be *opinionated* against the *Truth*, it is not Answerable. *Si quis docuerit*: But, if a man *teach such a Doctrine*, It is *Abominable.*

Or, if they *Preach not false Doctrine*; they will *so sophisticate* the *Truth*, with the *Leaven of maliciousnesse*; that there shall be no difference. Like, as if they should break the bread of life to the people, and throw in *Crooked Pins*, to *Choak* them.

Or we may say of them, as *Luther* of the *Popes.* *They hold us out Bread, on the point of a Sword: And, when we come nigh, they beat us with the Hilt.*

Or lastly; If they deliver nothing but the *wholesome Truth*, They will *Turne it into a lie*, by *misapplication.* And he is not worthy to be a *Physitian*, who giveth *Vomits*, in place of *Cordials*: And *Cordials* instead of *Vomits.*

2. *Because they infect almost all that heare their Sermons*, and make them as *Bitter Malignants* to Religion, and *scoffers* at Holinesse, as themselves; as I have shewen. And so in stead of becomming *Instruments* of their peoples *Salvation*; they become (as sure as in them lies) *Authors* of their *Damnation.* Now, if one *Breake* the *Law*, that's a *Personall-sin*: But if he *Teach so*, that's a *Pestilent sinne.*

3. *For that the Gospel, and the Name of GOD is Blasphemed*, and an *Evill scandall* raised upon the *Godly*, by reason of their *slandring* them, and *disgracing Goodnesse* in their Sermons. And how unsufferable this is, in such as are GODS *Ambassadors*, and have the charge of *Soules*, may be seene in the example of *Eli's* sons, 1 *Sam.* 3. & 4. *chap.* And in GODS dealing with *Nadab*, and *Abihu*, when he sent out *Fire*; and *devoured* them, for offering

strange

strange fire upon his Altar: Giving no other reason, but this: *I will be sanctified of them that draw neare me*, *Levit.*10.2.3.

Are such fit to succeed the LORD *Jesus*? and have the *charge of soules*, who *preach lies* in his *Name*? even *forcing* GOD to speak for *Baal*: the *Spirit* for the *Flesh*? Or, if they be *corrected* at; How *fearfull* shall their *Reckoning* be, when they shall be *summon'd* to appeare before *That High Judge*, at the great day of *Accounts*.

4. *Because so long as he supplies the Roome of a Minister*, he *keeps out another* that would *preach better*: and perhaps *save those poore soules*, whom *he destroyes*.

An ill man in the Church is but like some *Scrubby-Tree* in a *Garden*, whose shade not onely keeps better plants from growing; but drawes away the nourishment from the rest; that would beare us fruit. Or as a great *Oak* in a *Greve*, which not onely *pines* all the *under-wood* near it but spoyles the *Grasse* that should *feed* the *Cattell*. So that it were better for the *Parish* to have no *Minister* at all, then such a one. For though it be miserable to want food for the soule: yet better nothing, then onely poyson. A Blank doth farre better in a Roome, then an ill billing.

5. *It is most just, equall, and proper*; That having so much abused their tongues, they should, in some sort, *lose* the use of them. We read, That when *Tiberius* the Emperour past sentence at the barre, upon a *Great Talker*, and *Railer* with his *Tongue*: he commanded, that for part of his punishment, he should not speak a word for the space of *one whole yeare* after: but ponder upon what he had formerly spoken, and study better how to speak when it came againe to his turne.

True. *Our Worthies in Parliament* have (Blessed be GOD) taken the like course, with many of them. And I hope their *many Eyes* will find out the *Rest* in time. Though it is great pity they have beene *suffered so long*: For these *Serpents* would be *crusht* in the Beginning, even in the *Egge*, to prevent their *Hissing*, *Stinging*, *and Poysoning*. So should their people be preserved.

The way to suppresse a *Schisme* is, to *Cut off the head*. For it will be hard for a *Body* to move *Headlesse*. Yea, the *Head* being cut off, the *Members Die*: the *Generall* being slaine, the *Army* perisheth.

6. This course would prove very profitable both to *Themselves*, and to their *Hearers*.

1. It were *Profitable* for *Themselves* to be *Silenc'd*. For the *Fewer* they *Seduce*, the *Fewer soules* they shall *answer* for. And, with such, as to *Doe Evill* is common, even to *Doe nothing Profitable* is, and in a manner *Commendable*. Yea rather then goe on in their Course, It were an *Happy turne* for *Themselves*, if GOD would doe by them, as he did with the Emperour *Justinian*; who continuing obstinate in the *Heresie of Pelagius*, was suddenly deprived of his *Senses*, and became a *Foole*. For by this meanes they should *Doe Lesse Evill* here; and consequently *Suffer Lesse Evill* hereafter.

2. It were *Happy* also, for their *Hearers*: whom for the present they serve no otherwise, then *Busiris* (whom *Hercules slew*) served the poore people: who killed such as came to him for hospitality. Or *Magnus Episcopus* the *Bishop* of *Mentz*: who burned an innumerable company of poore people, that cried to him for help, in a famine: calling them Rats. Or *Theodosius* the Prince, who fraudulently called together at *Thessalonica*, *seven thousand innocent persons*, as it were, to *See Plaies*; and then sent in *Souldiers* among them, & slew them. For, under a colour of *Feeding* and *Curing* their soules, they *Impoyson*, and *Kill* them. Their Sermons resembling a *Poysoned Fountaine*, in the way, which the innocent and thirsty passenger seeing, is glad to drink of: but in drinking is *Sure to die* for it.

Or in case they be lesse cruell, and doe answer the hunger and thirst of an empty soule: It shall be no otherwise, then the *Jewes* did our *Saviours*: who *gave him Gall* for his *Meat*, and in his *thirst Vineger* to drink, *Psal.*69.21.

But *Woe is me*! How many wayes have these last times holpen the *Devill*? And how neare was Satan to a *Full Principality* on earth; when he had not onely his *Ministers*, and that of divers kinds, to preach for him: But his *Prelates* also to put downe them, that

did preach for *CHRIST*? Yea, when he had not onely a *Greater* and more Numerous *Clergy*: but farre more *Lay-servants* also, then GOD *himselfe*; even in this *Noontide* of the *Gospel*; and in this *Land*, the *Glory of Christendome*. As I could tell you how Satan hare sway in the *Magistracy*, and *Courts* of Justice, in the Common-wealth, as well as in the Church. For, (to passe by the many *Iustices* of *Peace*, and other inferiour officers, all the Land over, who were not onely *Vicious* themselves, but *Cherishers* of *Vice*, in the severall places of their abode.) What *Court* was there almost in the Land, where *Iustice* was not *bought* and *sold*? Or admit *Bribery* would not doe, but *Justice* would punish a malefactor: Might not the *Protection* of *some Great one* be procured to deliver him? So that the *Law* might put up his *Dagger*. For, by this meanes, a *lewd person* need not feare to offend, that had a *Great man* to his friend: or had not a *Great man* to his enemy. *Tegunt eum Umbrosa nemora umbraculis suis*: *The shady trees cover him with their shadowes*. The Robber rifles a passenger, is apprehended and indited: The booty he gives to some *Mighty man*, to procure his *Pardon*; and escapes. Thus the poore Traveller is *robbed doubly*, both of his *money*, and all *reliefe* of the *Law*: and the protector of the lewd person is become the greater thiefe.

But, in speaking of these I have stept out of my way, as once a Grave *Divine* stept out of his Text, to enveigh against *swearing*; that so he might meet with a *Great Personage*, that had ridde as farre out of his way to heare him. Onely I mention it, because my words may happen to reach to some, whom it concernes. If so; In the *bowels* of CHRIST let me (the *most unworthy*) be bold to move your *Wisdomes*, *and your Care*, to *Goe on* to *Redresse* it; as you have (blessed be GOD) begun.

Oh! It were *speciall newes* to be told in *Gath*, and would sound terribly in the streets of *Askalon*: It would goe *Cold* to the heart of the Devill, and *shake* the gates of hell: That *none might beare sway*, either in Church, or Common wealth, but *such as feare* GOD, and seeke his glory. In the meane time the Church were happy, if she had escaped the *ingenious sollicitations* of these Fiends; who have not onely *troubled* the *waters of our comfort*: but *poysoned* the very *Spings* of *Life*. They have brought into GODS *Sanctuary*, in stead of *Levites* to *divide* the *Word*, *Gibeonites* not worthy to *divide Wood*. They have brought them in. The LORD of his mercy cast them out!

It is said, *Rev.* 18. That the Merchants of that great City *Babylon* (by which Expositers understand *Rome*) traded not onely in *Gold*, *Silver*, *and precious stones*, *fine Linnen*, *and Purple*, *Silke and Scarlet*, *Cinnamon and odours*, *Ointments*, *and Oyle*, *and Wine*, *&c.* but also in *soules of men*, *vers.* 13. Our *Prelates* have affirmed in open Court, That they have their *Ordination* from the said *Rome*. And, without controversie, Their *Principall Traffique* hath beene in the Soules of men. For, as if they had conspired the death of the Church; and plotted together to famish and starve the people of GOD, they have laboured to suppresse and diminish the true *Shepheards*; and to set up *Wolves* in their stead. And whereas, in most places they had no teaching at *Home*, they would not suffer them to seek abroad: but would keep them still in ignorance and blindnesse. And, under pretence of *Order*, their *Soules* must perish. So serving faithfull Ministers and their people, as the *Priests* and *Pharisees* served CHRIST and his *Hearers*: *forbidding him to preach*; and restraining the people from hearing him. For what say they? *If we let him thus alone, all men will believe in him*, *John* 11. 48. Or as the *Jewes* dealt with Saint *Paul*, and his *Hearers*. Of whom he thus speaks. *They persecute their owne Prophets*, *and forbid us also to speake to the Gentiles*, *that they might be saved. To fill up their sinnes*; *That the wrath of God might come on them to the uttermost*, 1 *Thes.* 2. 16.

Oh! Wofull times! Oh! Cursed Merchants! That Traffique in the *Bloud of Soules*. But, seeing they are content to venture themselves upon GODS vengeance, I leave them to their *Judge*. In the meane time, let it rejoyce all good hearts, That *our Grave Senators* have, in some measure, shortned their armes, and broken their hornes. Yea, let it be our constant prayer to GOD, that the *Keyes* (which they *counterfeited*) may never more be committed

mitted to such *Cerberean-Porters*, as shut the gates upon CHRIST S friends, and entertaine his foes: To such as onely measure their *Right* by their *Power*: And therefore will doe injury, because they can doe it: To such *Hypocrites*, as looke to small things, (as the *Crosse*, *Surplice*, *Holy-daies*, &c.) And over-looke the Great, as the *Sabbath*, the *second Commandement*, the *due administring* of the *Word*, *and Sacraments*. For certainly it cannot be said of them, as our *Saviour* said of the *Asse*. "*The LORD hath need of them*. Yea, have we not found by experience; That whiles these *Mermaids dance and play*; It portends nothing but *Destruction* to the *Mariners*: For, though they call themselves the *chiefe-Priests*, they are indeed CHRIST S *chiefe-enemies*.

And is there any reason, that those should stand at the *Sterne*, or be appointed the *Champions* of the LORD S battel, who have embraced this present world, and seeke after nothing but *Gaine* and *Glory*? They fight for their *Bellies*, and not for the LORD.

Once in *Israel* there were three Garisons of enemies, armed with all manner of weapons for offence: yet against all these, the *Israelites* had but two Swords for defence. Yet it pleased GOD, that those two were enough. So we have in our Land a world of enemies armed with all the strength and policy of hell. If we have but two Swords: One the Sword of the *Spirit*; that is, *Doctrine*: The other, the Sword of the *Church*; that is, *Discipline*: (I meane of CHRISTS own institution) We need not feare, but they will be enough to keep sinne, and GODS enemies from *domineering*, as they have done hitherto. Which GOD grant, for his CHRISTS sake.

7. And lastly, *Their Craft is so great, and their Number so many*, that (unlesse they be *Silenc'd*) *CHRISTS faithfull* Ministers shall doe little good, or that good will little appeare.

1. For their *Number*. I suppose our times out-strip all former ages. For though among the *Jewes* there were alwayes false Prophets, 1 *King*. 22. 6. 11. to 17. & 18 22. to 42. 2 *King*. 10. 19. 25. *Jer*. 14. 15. 17. & 6. 14 & 23. 25 to 35. 2 *Chron*. 18. 5. *Ezek*. 13. 4. & 22. 25. *Micah* 2. 11. *Isa*. 30. 10. *Zeph* 3. 4. And in the Primitive times of the *Gospel*, false Apostles, and false Teachers, who were enemies to the *Crosse* of CHRIST *Phil*. 3. 18. 19. And although most of the Fathers and Saints of GOD, which have writ; have in their severall times, much complained of false and unprofitable teachers: Yet the *Holy GHOST* speakes chiefely of *these last and worst times*. *Many shall come in my Name* (saith our *Saviour*, *Matth*. 24. 5.) And *many false Prophets shall arise, and shall deceive many*, *vers*. 11. And againe, *There shall arise false-Christs, and false Prophets, that, (if it were possible) they should deceive the very Elect*, *vers*. 24. And no wonder there be false Apostles, and false Prophets, when there are *False-Christs* "*I know* (saith Saint *Paul*) *that after my departure grievous Wolves shall enter in among you, not sparing the flocke*, *Acts* 20. 29. And *Of your owne selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things; to draw Disciples after them*, *vers*. 30. 31.

But the better to know their *Number*, I wish there were a *Survey* made throughout the Kingdome, and Dominion of *Wales*; and a view taken first of such as have *Great Titles*, and *Roomes* in the Church; As *Bishops*, *Deanes*, *Arch-Deacons*, &c. And yet feed not any flocks of Sheep or Lambs.

2. Of such as apply all their great learning, to *get Livings*, and to *Heap Benefice upon Benefice*; not at all *caring* for *Soules*.

3. That you would number, if you can, those, that goe under the *Names* of *Preachers*: And doe either so *unprofitably*, or *so slenderly and unskilfully teach*; that their people are never the better.

4. Adde to these *Dumb Dogs*, *Barking Curres*, *Scandalous Ministers*, that pull downe either with one, or both hands: (that is to say, with their *Lewd Lives*, or by their *Devilish Doctrine*.)

5. And lastly, Such *Serpentine Preachers*, as we are now upon: whereof some are possest with a *Dumb-Devill*: others with a *Witty-Devill*: a third sort, with a *Flattering-Devill*:

a *Fourth*,

a *Fourth*, with a *Railing* or *Slandering-Devill*; a *Fifth*, with a *Foule* and *Unclean-Devill*: a *Sixth*, with a *Lasie* and *Ambitious-Devill*: Some being able to preach; but withall *Negligent*, that they will not: Some would; but are so *Ignorant*, that they cannot, or not to purpose: Some neither *Will*, nor *Can*; for want of using their gifts: Some are so *Fearfull* to *Offend* their *Benefactors*, that they *Dare* not: Some are so *Wicked*, that they *Should* not, &c. Let these, I say, be *Numbred*. And then you shall see, that we may not only *Complaine*, as *Iude* of the *Primitive Church*. *That there are certaine men crept in, which were before ordained to condemnation*: But *many thousands of them crept in*.

Secondly, Set these aside, and compare the *Great Number* of them, with *those few*, that remaine; who faithfully labour to discharge their *Trust*, and feed their people with wholsome doctrine, and good life: whom they terme [*Puritans*] And you shall see a miserable and lamentable face of a *Church*: and be forced to acknowledge, that *The Harvest is Great, but the labourers Few, Matth.* 9. 37. 38. And so few, that there was small need, that *thirty* or *forty*, in a Shire, should be taken away, and suspended, at a clap; Because they taught their people diligently: and as many of the former put in their roomes.

But I would aske these *Lordly Prelats*, that suspended them, a Question or two.

1. Is it fit, that one should have the *Provender* of (it may be) *fifty labouring Oxen*, for *lying* like a *Dog* in the *Manger*: both hindring the *Pastors* to feed, and the *Hunger-starved soules* to eat? Yea they *Muzzle* up the mouths of the *Oxen*, and *tie up* the tongues of the faithfull labourers, both from treading out the Corn, and eating of the Corne.

2. I would know of them, Whether the *palpable ignorance* of many *Millions* in this Land, doth not arise from the *want of meanes*, and removall of GODS *faithfull* ministers: placing such over people as are not worthy to be set with the *Dogs* of the *Flocke*, *Iob.* 30. 1. For *Alliance*, *Favour*, *Simony*, *&c.* have brought a *thousand* men of bad learning, and worse living into the ministery.

3. Let them tell me, whether it will be a *Good Plea*, at the *day of Iudgement* when CHRIST shall aske them, *Why did you forbid my messengers to deliver my message? Why did you silence such, as converted my people; and set up others in their stead, that perverted them? when I had so plainly declared in my word*, 1 *Thes.* 2. 16. *That this forbidding to preach the Gospel, was the very filling up of the sinne of the Iewes*, (as *Oh the horror of this sinne!* And the *fearfull evils* ensuing on it!) *To* Answer: *They would not conforme to every Ceremony*: Or rather, *they had tender consciences*. Will this, I say, be a good Answer? Indeed, here your Arguments are *infallible*: For, if *Popery* will not *satisfie*, a *Prison shall*. But *There*, Truth and innocency shall take place; whether *Plaintiffe*, or *Defendant*; *Petitioner*, or *petitioned* speaks it.

Now, If their *Number* be so *many*, their *Cunning so great*, as I have declared, and their *industry so much*, to disturb our peace; or to pervert our faith; or to corrupt our manners; or to wound our consciences; or to destroy our soules. To which they have an *hundred* wayes, as the City *Thebes* had an *hundred* Gates into it: Or as so many lines, that doe all meete in one *point*. And, seeing wheresoever *God hath his Church*, *the Devill hath his Chappel*: Yea, for the most part, where CHRIST had his minister in the *Afternoone*, to build up: In the same Church had Satan his Chaplaine in the *Forenoone*, to pull downe: And, that the multitude are more apt to be carried away with the Doctrine of *Liberty*, then to be won with that which commands *Restraint*: What probability, that *Piety* should thrive like *Profanenesse*?

Solomon saith, *Of a Prince, that hearkeneth to lies, all his servants are wicked*, *Prov.* 29. 12. It is more true of *such a Preacher*. And Saint *Paul* saith that *of false Prophets*, which we find too true, by experience: *They shall draw a world after them*: whereas *Goodnesse* hath but *few Adherents*; because the gate is narrow that leads to life.

Which being so, I would faine know, how a few despicable Ministers, whom all this great *Number* set themselves against, and seeke by all meanes to disgrace; should thrive in their labours: But that their work should be as wel *fruitlesse* as *endless*: like that which is fai-

ned

ned of *Sisyphus*, a great Robber in *Attica*, and slaine by *Theseus*; who, (as Poets faine) *Rowleth a stone to the top of an hill in hell; which still falleth downe againe, and maketh his labour continuall.*

There is but *one right way of preaching.* That is, when *Sound Doctrine and Home-Application* goe together: *Many indirect wayes.* GOD chargeth his Ministers to refuse all waies but *One.* Satan bids them refuse that *One*, and take which way they *Please.*

I have laid open and delineated *sundry wayes*, that they preach; (and they alone may serve as *Spectacles*, to see the *Devill* and his works by, in the *Prelates*, and their *Creatures*) But they have an *Hundred* waies.

O that there were some *Severe Correction* appointed by the *Lawes*, against both *wicked and unprofitable Preaching*; As there is against *Murder and Felony*; sins lesse haineous, I doe not wish they were put to *Death*, as *Elijah* served *foure hundred and fifty of Baals* Prophets, 1 *King* 18. 19. 40. Nor *Cut off*; as Saint *Paul* wisht the *false Apostles* were, *Gal.* 5.12. but I wish they were silenc't. For so should *thousands* be *Banisht* the ministery, and *Christians multiply* in our Land, as Corne did in *Egypt*, in the *Seven plentifull yeares*, *Gen.* 41. 47. 49. Whereas now the people heare many Sermons; and yet like those seven ill-favoured and leane fleshed kine, *vers.* 20. 21. It cannot be knowne, that they have heard them: for they are still as leane, and ill-favoured *Christians*, as they were before they heard them.

Or, if this will not be: My next desire of God is; That these Preachers last laid open (who runne like *Familiars* up and downe the earth: from the *University* into the *Country*: from the *Country* to the *City*: from the *City* to the *Court*: from the *Court* to *Cathedrals*: And from one Church to another, To *Doe the Devils Errands*) may be *Totally Silenced.* For one of these *Subtil-Flattering Sinons* will doe that, which *Ten yeares Siege* of Satan and all his other forces cannot effect, towards the destruction of *Our Troy*, the Church.

But admit those, whom GOD hath intrusted, to execute his judgements upon earth, should connive at them; and so make their sinne of *Soule-murder* their *Owne*: *Yet Severe* will be their *Doome* at the great day of accounts; if they doe not in the *Interim*, use their utmost, by a change to the contrary, to *Sue out their Pardon*, in the *Blood* of CHRIST. Which day of accounts, if they did but thinke of; when *GOD shall set all their sinnes in order before them*; and CHRIST shall pronounce that fearfull sentence: *Depart from me yee Cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the Devill and his Angels*; (which is an *Everlasting Departure*; not for a *Day* nor for *Yeeres of Dayes*, nor for *Millions of Yeeres*: but for *Eternity*: and that from CHRIST, and the *Fulnesse of joyes* at his right hand, and *pleasures* for *evermore*; To the *Damned*, to the *Devils*, to *Hell*; there to remaine in a *Bed of unquenchable Flames*, without either *Intermission*, or *End*, or *Ease*, or *Patience* to *Endure it*) Then I should not need to admonish them. The *Worst of men love their ease dearly.* But (*Alas! Poore Soules!*) the *Devill* so blinds them, that they never think of their *Latter End.*

And this is the cause they go on in so desperate a *Course*, and feare no more then *Adam* did, when he eate the *Apple.* When the Prophet had reckoned up all the calamities and sinnes of the *Jewes*: At the last he imputed all to this. *She remembred not her end.* And, when *Solomon* had spoken of al the *Vanities* of man, at last he opposeth this *Memorandum* as a *Counterpoise* against them all. *Remember, that for all these things, GOD will bring thee to judgement.* But let me tell thee: Or rather *Heare* GOD in his Word *Telling* thee: That, to *Lie* for *Ever in a Bed of Quenchlesse flames*, is not *All.*

For as, in sinne, there be *Sundry Steps and Degrees*, whereby one and the same *Evil* is *Lessened* or *Increased*; and so becomes *More* or *Lesse* haineous before GOD: So, as thy sins have exceeded, thy sufferings shall also exceed, the number and measure of thy *Torments* shall be according to the multitude and magnitude of thine offenses. As thou hast beene a *Mighty Sinner*: So thou shalt be *Mightily punished.* For *GOD will reward every man according to his works.* As our works are *Better* or *Worse*: So shall our joyes in Heaven, or paines in Hell be *More* or *Lesse.* See *Rev.* 20. 12, 13. & 22. 12. *Luke* 12. 47, 48. *Matth.* 10. 15.

Which being so, (*viz.*) *That every man shall be more wretched*, as he hath beene *more wicked*. What will become of thee! Surely, thy sinnes are so *Prodigious*, that they scorne any proportion, under a whole volume of Plagues.

It remaines that I should spread thy sinnes in order before thee; and shew thee wherein they *Exceed* other mens, that shall goe to the same place of torment: And how they are greatned, and receive weight, and increase, in regard of *Circumstances*, which mightily aggravates them; and makes them *Out of Measure sinfull*. But the particulars are so many, That, if I should insist upon them, they would over-much swell the heap, and perhaps tire the reader. Besides, what is alleadged would be confirmed fully. He, which throwes his *Dagger* at a thiefe; let him be sure to hit him. *Otherwise* he disarmes himselfe, and strengthens his adversary. Wherefore take notice only in generall: *That all Pastors shall so give account* for their peoples soules, *Heb.* 13. 17. That wer't thou but *One of the former Number*, viz. of *Non-preaching Ministers*; (who come farre short of thee, and have much lesse to answer for) whensoever thou shouldst heare the *Bell toll* for a wicked man; Thou might'st cry out: *There is a Soule going to Hell, whose bloud will be required at my hands; because I was not faithfull, and did not give him warning*, *Ezek.* 3. 18, 19. & 33. 7, 8, 9.

Whereas *Thou* hast preached *Lies* in CHRISTS name, and sought to winne as many to hell as thou couldst: *Consider* of it I beseech you. Thou art appointed a *Spirituall Nurse*, to feed the people of GOD with the *Two Breasts* of the *Old and New Testament*, and hast thy wages to that end. Now, if a *Nurse* should for *Wages* take in hand to nurse but *one Child*; who having either no *Milke*, or having *Milk enough*; should give it *None*: In so doing she were a *Murtheresse*: much more if she should give it *Poyson*, which yet would but *Kill* the *Body*: But thou givest thy whole Flock *Poyson*, in stead of *Milk*: which is enough (without GODS *over-ruling Providence*) to poyson all their soules. Thou art appointed by GOD, the *Spirituall Physitian* of their *Soules*. Now a *Physitian*, that takes charge of a *sick Patient*, may be guilty of his death; either by giving him *No Physick*; or *Improper Physick*; or *Poyson*. Every of which wayes thou art guilty; though principally in the *Last*, and *Worst* of them. Yea, thou givest *Two sorts of poyson*; that, if the one should not speed, the other may. The one is *Flattering* men in sinne; a *sweet poyson*: The other is *Bitter Girding* at holinesse; the best and mildest whereof, is *Bad enough*; and so thou wilt finde one day: For in that thou *Soothest* them up, in their sinnes, thou makest them all thy owne, *Isa.* 9. 16. *Heb.* 13. 17. *Beatificant populum istum*, *Psal.* 10. 3. Nay: That evill can scarce be named, which thou art not the occasion of, by thy thus preaching; Yea, which thou thy selfe dost not, or hast not a will to doe; were it in thy power. For thou hast the same *Heart-Burning* against all the *Religious*, that *Haman* had against the *Jewes*: who would have cut them off, from being a people. Or *Caligula* against the *Romans*; who wisht, that *They All had but one Head, that so he might cut it off at a blow.*

I have laid open some part of thy will, and indeavour. Satan, who will one day be thy accuser, knowes much more. GOD, that *Searcheth the hearts, and trieth the reines, knowes all*, who measures what we doe, by what we desire to doe: and punisheth the *Action* according to the *Affection*, or *Intention*. For *Good*, or *Evill Thoughts and Desires*, in GODS account are *Good*, or *Evill Works*. If thou wantest power; it is enough thou *Wouldst*; As I could largely prove. But I am prompted to contract many things. Onely take notice of this, That every Sermon thou preachest will become one day, a *Bill of Enditement* against thee: And every soule that perisheth, by meanes of thy *Flattering* sinne, and *Flouting* holinesse, will adde to the *Pile* of thy unspeakable torments. For, in that thou damnest many soules, besides thine owne, thou *Super-erogatest* of Satan, and he shall give thee a *Treble Portion* of Hell-fire for thy paines. They shall *Perish* for *yeelding*: But thou for *Tempting* shalt be *Punished* farre above them. As we read, that when *John A Camber* was executed at *Yorke*, it was in great state: For he was *Hanged* upon a *Gibbet* raised a *Stage* higher in the midst of a *square Gallowes*, as a *Traitor Paramount*; and a number of his men, that were his chiefe *Complices*, were *Hanged* upon the *Lower Story* round about him.

True

True it is. The *Seed of the Woman* is able to *Bruise* this *Serpents head*. And we are in the hand of a *Cunning Workman*, that of the *Knottiest* and *Crookedst Timber*, can make *Rafts* and *Sieling* for his owne house: That can square the *Marble*, or *Flint*, as well as the *Freest-stone*. Yea, the GOD, whom thou hast thus provoked, is so abundant in grace, and so great in *Power*, and so expert for skill: That, as with a word of his mouth, he *Can* create in thee a new heart (for it is as easie with him to make a man righteous, as to bid him be such) So he is no lesse *Willing*. As his entertaining of the *Prodigall Sonne*, in the *Gospel* showes, *Luke* 15.20.

If thou canst see how *Desperate* thy condition is; *Accuse and Condemne* thy selfe; *Seriously Repent* what thou hast done; and never more doe, what thou hast repented.

If thou canst lay hold upon CHRIST, by a lively faith, and manifest the same, by a change to the contrary, *Isa.* 55.7. *Ezek.* 18.21,22,23.27,28. & 33.11. *Luke* 15. 20. *Joel* 2.12.13.14. which Scriptures shew; That, if the *Summons* of vengeance shall waken us to repentance: we shall no sooner change our minds, but GOD will change his sentence. And, though I read not of *One like thee (except Manasses)* that ever returned home by Repentance: Yet it may be presumed, That, as many a man sends others to Heaven, and yet goes to Hell himselfe: So not a few, having drawn others to Hell, yet themselves returne, by a late repentance, to life.

So that there is a faire possibility of thy escaping that judgement, which thy sinnes have deserved; and nothing can hinder, but thy want of accepting the free offer of mercy, upon the conditions before expreſt. Which is worth thy speedy resolving. For how justly might GOD have bereaved thy body of a soule? thy soule of understanding? thy understanding of all possibility of comfort, long before this? That thou hast space to repent; a Tongue and Time to Call upon GOD for Mercy, is a Blessing, and farre more then he owes thee.

Which being so, (and that a *Plaister* is of no use, unlesse it be *Applyed*) *Let my counsell be acceptable* (as *Daniel* said to *Nabuchadnezzar*) And be intreated by the *Mercies* of GOD, as *Paul* speaks, *Rom.* 12.1. (As you would please him, & pleasure your self) to redeem the time past, with *Serious Repentance*: the time present, with *Religious Diligence*: the time to come, with *Carefull Providence*. And, when the LORD shall have accepted thee, thou shalt have no cause to repent, that thou took'st my counsell, in preferring Heaven to Hell. Otherwise, when that fearfull houre comes, which I before spake of: then you would faine goe to Heaven by GHRIST. But, Alas! as that *Despairing Pope* said, *The Crosse could doe him no good, because he had so often sold it away*: So, How should CHRIST doe you good, who have *Railed him away*? You have *Vexed* him so long as you lived; and his justice shall *Vexe* every veine of your heart, when you are dead.

The next to *Not doing wrong*, is *To make Amends*: And the *only Amends*, we can make to GOD, when we have not had the grace to avoyd sinne, is, *To confesse and Forsake* the sinne, we have not avoyded: To be as *True servants* to GOD, as we have been *Enemies*: and performe as zealous obedience to him hereafter, as we have done to Satan formerly. Which is the way to *Cheat* the *Devill*.

And thus did *Paul*; who, (when his zeale was turned the right way) did not so much hurt before, as now he did good.

Indeed; Notorious offenders may not thinke to sit downe with the task of ordinary services: but the retributions of their obedience must be proportionable to their crimes. As was that of Saint *Pauls*. Who as he had done more evill to the Saints, then all the rest of the Apostles: So *He Laboured more then they all*, in adding to the Church such as should be saved. Yea, saith our Saviour, (speaking of him to *Ananias*,) *I will shew him how many things he must suffer for my names sake*, *Acts* 9.16 Which was much the case of *Arch-Bishop Cranmer*; who could never satisfie his conscience after his *Recantation*, till he had burnt that hand to ashes, with which he had subscribed: So taking an holy revenge of himselfe, by suffering in a manner, *Two Martyrdomes*; one whereof he put himselfe to, by burning

his right hand; the other which the *Papists* put him to, by burning his whole body.

True, It is one of the *Madde Principles* of wickednesse; that it is a weaknesse to relent: And rather to *die*, then *yeeld*: yea even the *worst causes once undertaken must be upheld*, to the *Death*: But a *Gracious heart*, when it shall find its owne mistaking, will not only remit an ungrounded displeasure, but studies to be revenged of it selfe, and to give satisfaction to the offended. Wherefore art thou a *Wise man*, or a *Foole*? Yea, a *Man*, or a *Beast*? For shame either be a *Man*: or confesse thy selfe to be a *Beast*. A *Wise man*, or acknowledge thy selfe a *Foole*. If thou beest a *Wise man*, it will be seene by this. *He that is Wise* (saith *Solomon*) *is wise to himselfe*; He is not *Wise* against himselfe; as thou hast beene hitherto. And in another place. *A prudent man seeth the Plague, and hideth himselfe*: that is, *Flieth* to GOD for succour. *But the foolish goe on still, and are punished, Prov.* 22.3. Thou hast deferred it too long already.

Thus having made a *Discovery* of thy sinne, together with the infection and dispersion of it: I should proceed to the *Meanes* of thy *Recovery*. But I spare my *Reader*. Besides, should *Suada* the reputed *Goddesse of persuasion* never so much admonish thee: It were in vaine: For thou art like the *Deafe Adder, that stops her eare, and will not hearken to the voyce of the Charmer, though he be most excellent in charming, Psal.* 58.4. 5. And thy heart is like a stone, which being throwne up *ten thousand* times, will never learne to ascend: Or *Iron* quencht often in Vineger, which will not yeeld to the hammer, nor be forged to any good use, or once change its fashion.

Saul was so eager in the pursuit of *David*; and thirsted so after his bloud, that having sent first one company to apprehend him; then a second; after that a third: It being told him, That GOD had changed every of their hearts, and turned them into Prophets, that he might be prevented: *He* could not cease; but goes himselfe, 1 *Sam.* 19.20.23. The *Jewes* would not *Beleeve* in CHRIST, after so cleare predictions of the Prophets, after so miraculous demonstrations of his *Divine power*, after so many graves ransackt; Dead raised; Devils ejected; limbs and eyes new created; after such testimonies of the Star, Sages, *Angels*, GOD himselfe; after such triumphs over death, and Hell: But obstinately reject him for their *Messias*. So shouldst thou see some of thy fellowes struck dead in the Pulpit, as they are belching out their spleen against Religion and goodnesse, as it fared with *Nittingall Parson of Crondall in Kent*. All were one. As when the neighbouring *Ammonites* heard of GODS fearfull vengeance upon the *Philistims*, they could not be warned; but must be taking up the quarrell against *Israel*, 1 *Sam.* 7. & 11. *chap.*

Nothing but *Grace* can teach us to make use of others judgements. And shouldst thou, like those *Sodomits*, be struck blind in thy pursuit of some *Lot*; thou wouldst still persist. Though they gnaw their tongues for paines: yet they repent not of their *Deeds, Revel.* 16. 8, 9 So *Hard* a *Task* is *Repentance*. And the reason is. *Custome* is not onely a *Grave* to *Bury* the *Soule* in: But a *Stone rolled* to the mouth of it, to *keep* it *downe*. Wherefore I leave this *Moth* labouring to extinguish the light of other mens goodnesse. I know in the end he will singe his owne wings.

Onely remember, that *Warning not taken* is a certaine *Presage of Destruction*. A *Man that hardneth his necke, when he is reproved, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy, Prov.* 29.1. & 1.24 to 32. The sonnes of *Eli* would not hearken unto, nor obey the voyce of their Father. Why? *Because* (saith the Text) *The LORD was determined to destroy them*, 1 *Sam.* 2.25. *I know* (saith the *Prophet* to *Amaziah*) *That GOD hath determined to destroy thee*; *Because thou hast done this, and hast not obeyed my counsell*, 2 *Chron.* 25.16.20.

But in the meane time many suffer; the Godly are discouraged, the wicked are hardned by thy false wresting, and misapplying the Scriptures. Wherefore GOD of his goodnesse grant, that all false Prophets may be either *inwardly Lambs*; (as they are not) or appeare *outwardly Wolves*, as they are. Either to turne their hearts from their *Wolvish condition*; or to pull their *Sheepskin* over their eares; That no *Juglers* may privily by their mists and mysteries pervert the flock of *JESUS CHRIST*.

Nor

Not let any, that feare GOD, or care for the welfare of his *Church*, in the least measure further their bringing in; not hinder their *Casting* out of the *Ministery*: Be they *Brethren*, *Children*, or *Nepheweis*. No, vouchsafe not to open thy lips for these *Marble-hearted*, and *Savage-minded* men, saying, *How shall they and theirs live, if they be turned out of their Livings?* For better *Starve*, then be *Fed* with the *Bloud of Soules*. Neither did the *Prelates* thinke this *Argument* of either *Force* or *Weight*, when they turned GODS *Painefull Ministers out*, and put these *Ministers* of Satan in.

Besides, there is no *Safety* for the *Lambs*; but by the *Death*, or *Removall* of the *Wolves*. And, when the *Seed* of the *Serpent* fight against the *Seed* of the *Woman*. That which helps the one, must needs hurt the other. He *Threatneth* the *Innocent*, who *Spareth* the *Delinquent*. Which made GOD to reject *Saul*, and take away his Kingdome; for shewing mercy to *Agag*, 1 *Sam.* 15.

I know, it is not honest to use armes, as the *Bishops* did, where the controversie may be ended with *Treaties*. But there is no hope of their reclaiming, or amendment, as we have found since the *Parliament* by an hundred. For you can hardly name one of the generation that have changed their minds, though they feared every day, to lose their means. I confesse they have a *Strong Hope*; that, if they stand out the losse of a *Vicarage*, the *Bishops*, when they prevaile (which I hope will never be) will *Prefer them to a Parsonage* worth *Five* of it.

Indeed some, (And those no *Small Fooles*) at the beginning of the *Parliament* (when they had not the hopes they have now) have been so *Sofined*, that they have preach'd *Recantation-Sermons*, and protest with tears in their eyes; that (should the times change never so) they would now be honest. But they have presently *Hardned* againe, and *Fled* to *Oxford*. Such are the *Parliaments-Converts*. Well may they turne to that *Popery*, and there stay, if the times should turne: but never to the *Truth*. For they bend their *tongues like Bowes for lies: but they are not valiant for the Truth*, *Jer.* 9 3.

Object. But you will say: Peradventure these *Anti-Puritan Preachers*, (I call them so, Because they thinke themselves so, though I could easily prove themselves *Arch-Puritans*, if time would permit) have something to plead for themselves. And it were good to heare their defenses, before we cashiere them.

Answer. I confesse, they will help themselves very handsomely with a *Distinction*. Yea, they have devised a world of fleshly *Reasons*, to maintaine and uphold corruptions: For they beat their braines and spend their wits, to *Deface GODS Ordinances*, *and Establish their Owne Traditions*. And, if ever there were any time, in which our *Saviour CHRISTS* words were verified, where he saith, *If it were possible, they should deceive the very Elect*, It is now; There be such *Goodly Colours and Showes* made and set upon matters, to hold the people contented in their ignorance. So that all is good which they doe.

As, why doe they thus preach and raile against the *Godly*, and their precise walking? For sooth, for the *Publike utility*, and the *Churches sake*: for the *Peace* of the *Church*; and for *Obedience and Good Order*. When they have as great a *Care* of the *Church* (unlesse you call *Episcopacy* the *Church*) as *Judas had a Care of the Poore*. For is it likely, That the *Enemies* of the *Crosse* of CHRIST should *Take care for the Church of CHRIST*? Even as likely, As that *The Irish Rebels*, *The English Traitors*, *A Popish Army*, *And all the Theeves and Cut-purses*, that are now risen up against the *Parliament*; should *Fight* for the *Lawes*, and the *Protestant Religion*.

I am sure, Saint *James* argues otherwise. Whose words are. *Doth a Fountaine send forth, at one place, sweet water and bitter? Can the Figtree, my Brethren, bring forth Olives? Either a Vine Figs? So can no Fountaine make both salt water and sweet*, *Jam.* 3. 11. 12.

But every age hath had many such *Hypocrites*. The *Scribes* and *Pharisees* cry, *The Temple of the LORD*, *The Temple of the LORD*; whiles they *Despised and Crucified the LORD of that Temple*. The *Jewes* colour their *Envie* against CHRIST, with their *Duty* to *Cæsar*. And many the like And the reason is this:

Error is so foule an Hagge, that if it should come in the *Owne Shape*, *Nuda Facie*: A man would

would *Loath* it. If *Jezabel* had not painted her face, she had not gotten so many *Doting Adulterers*. These *Wolves* come evermore in *Sheeps clothing*, *Matth.* 7. 15. *Sub Pelle Ovina, Lupus Rapax*; As the *Fowler*, by the benefit of his *Stalking-horse*, murders the *Fowles*. *Many* (saith CHRIST) *shall come in my Name. Nomine meo, non Suo. Not in their Owne Name*: For then their words would not be taken.

Every man is an *Hearty Patron of his owne Actions*. And it is a *Desperate Cause*, that hath *No Plea*. Yea the more *Foule* any *Project is*, the *Fairer Vizor* it still seeks. *Come see my zeale for the LORD of Hosts*, saies *Jehu*. *His words* were for the LORD: But his *Project* was for the *Kingdome*. And *Comets* make a greater *blaze*, then *Fixed Stars*. Those *Monopolists*, that *undoe* the Common-wealth, have the most *Colourable Pretences* to *Benefit* it. But, as CHRIST said, *Qui vos recipit*: So in effect, *Qui vos Decipit, me Decipit*. Even the *Cut-Purse*, when one found his hand in his *Pocket*, and asked, what it did there, answered, *If I had not had more Care of your Purse, then your selfe, it might have beene gone*. But if *Sanballat and Tobiah* put in for building of the *Wall*; they will *Daub* with untempered mortar; And it will prove but a *rotten peece of work*: For they consult to *Cast down CHRIST from his Dignity*: *They blesse with their mouths*: *but curse with their hearts*, Psal. 62. 4.

Object. But in preaching against *Puritans*, they speak not against any that are *Religious*. But against *Non-conformists*, which deserve to be blamed, being a people, that *Disturb* the *Peace* of the *Church*; *Weaken* the *Sinewes* of *Discipline*: Are *Over-Fiery*, and stirre up *Contention*.

Answ. Why then doe they Cast the *Same Aspersion* upon those that have nothing to doe with *Subscription*; As *Noble-men*, and *Gentlemen*? Yea upon the *Great Councell of Parliament*? So that (however they fit Scriptures to their passion, and pretend faire) It is a sure signe, that their *Hearts* are full of nothing but *Pure Malice*, and *Venomous Rancor* against *All Grace and Goodnesse*.

It is true. They will neither acknowledge their *Owne Faults*, nor *Others Vertues*. And so would be thought to *Inveigh* against an *Error* on the *Right hand*, *Too much Precisenesse*, *Opinion of Righteousnesse*; and the like. But their *True meaning and utmost endeavour is*, *To Dash all Holinesse, and Sincerity out of Countenance, and to pluck up all Power of Religion by the Roots*. A man, that *Truly hates Superstition*, will not *Presently Cast* himselfe into *Irreligion*. But *Fix* upon the *Meane*. If *Two Mastiffes* be jarring betweene themselves, when the *Beare comes*, They forget *All Private Strife*, *To Assaile* the *Common Enemy*. So, if these did not *Degenerate* from Christians, they would sometimes lay aside these *Particular Differences in judgement*, touching *Small Matters*: and *Set upon foule Sinnes, and Wicked Practises*; as *Swearing*, *Drunkennesse*, *Profanation* of the LORDS *Day*, *&c*. But this they never doe, or not to any purpose. Whereas both in their *Sermons*, and *Books*, and *Discourse*, they doe (with *strong Reasons drawne* from the *Wisdome of the Flesh*) *Defend Non-Residents*, *Double-Benefic'd men*: *Men of no Learning, and worse Living* in the ministery: with sundry other Abominations; as *Crosses*, *Altars*, *Cringings*, and the like. Now I wonder what could be thought of the *Pope*, if he, being at *Feud* with *England*; and seeing the *Turk* begin to invade; should be so farre from aiding us, that he joyned with the *Turk* against us: Were he to be thought CHRISTS *Friend*? No surely. Even so it is impossible that they should beare any *Love* to GOD, or CHRIST, when they are so farre from *Aiding* the *Godly*: That they *Take Sins Part*, the *Worlds Part*, and the *Devils Part*, against GOD, and the *Children of* GOD.

The truth is. They *Pretend* the *Church*, *and speak of Peace*, and *Terme us*, *The Troublers of the State*. But they are the *Sole-Cause* of all the *Ignorance* and *Impiety* in the Land; and of these *wofull Distractions and Distempers* now on foot. Resembling those *Infidels* in the *Primitive Church*; who would *raise mutinies*, and *uproares*: And then *Father* them upon the *Christians*. Or the *Powder-Traytors*, who decreed to *Blow up the State*; and then *Father* it upon the *Puritans*.

But this will not serve *Another* day; when all the *False Glosses*, which they put upon things, shall be wiped away.

The

The *Wolfe* in the *Fable* (oh, that it were but a *Fable*!) when he sees the *Lamb drinking* at the poo'e, comes *Blundring* into the *Water*, and *Troubles* it: *Then Quarrels* with the *Lamb*: *Quare turbasti aquam*? Why hast thou troubled the water? So *Ahab* the *Wolfe* told *Elijah* the *Lamb*: That *He troubled Israel*. And thus dealt *Saul* with *David*; who to colour his *Malice* the better, gave him the *Epithete* of an *Enemy*; told the people, That *David sought his life*; and *Jonathan*, That *He had chosen the son of Ishai, to his confusion, and the confusion of his house*: When each man knew that *Himselfe Alone* was *Guilty*. He is a *Weak Politician*, that knowes not how to *Guild over* the *Worst Project*, with a *Faire Pretence*.

Object. But these *Puritanicall-Preachers* (say they) are like *Birds*, *that defile their owne Nest*; in so Rebuking the *Sinnes* of the *Ministery*: whereof this *Character* is a sufficient Instance. Who may be answered thus.

Answ. Yee know not how farre this *Exception* reachech: and against *Whom* yee shoot this bolt. For did not the *Prophets reprove the wickednesse of the Priests*? did not our *Saviour CHRIST lay open the Qualities of the Scribes and Pharisees*? did not the *Apostles paint out wicked Teachers, in their Colours*? It is the part of *GODS servants*, to *rebuke ungodlinesse, in whomsoever they find it*. And in case Ministers would not be *Contemned*; they must not *deserve Contempt*.

But admit these men (who are *Thornes* in thine *Eyes*, as *Job* was in the *Devils*) were *Faulty*, in being *Over-zealous*, or *Over-Scrupulous*; (Though the truth is, we have more need of *Wings*, then of *Lead*) It no whit Justifies Thee. Informers of *Penal-Statutes* make often just complaints: But because their *End* is not the *Correction* of *Faults*, but *Fishing* for the *Mulcts*, or *Wreaking* their *Spleenes*: They doe the office of *Devils*. Yea, how many *False Zibaes* are there of *You*, who *unjustly* accuse *honest Mephibosheths*, To get away their *Livings* and *Places*? And such *out-doe Mischiefe* it selfe.

Againe. Put case both thy *Aime* should be *Good*, (as that man is *Worse then Madde*, who persecutes that as *False*, which he knowes to be *True*) Although it is *Evident* enough, *Thou opposest Non-Conformitants* either *without Conscience*, or *against Conscience*: And that this thy preaching should produce the same effect thou desirest: yet, in the first place, *There is a way* (saith *Solomon*) *that seemeth Right unto a man*: *But the Issue thereof are the wayes of Death*. *Prov.* 16. 25. And, as the *Psalmist* speaks. *He flatters himselfe in his owne eyes, whiles his iniquity is found worthy to be hated*, *Psal.* 36 2.

2. That is the *Highest and Chiefe Reason*, that maketh for *Religion* and *Piety*. Not is that which is *Evill* of it selfe to be ventured on for the *Good*, that commeth by *Accident*. It is a *Rule* in all Christian Actions. That *neither any Evill is to be done*, *that Good may come of it*: *Nor any Good of Obligation to be Omitted, for feare, that Evill may ensue*.

And so much in Generall, of the *Second Sort of Un-preaching Ministers*, *that Edifie to Damnation*.

I should conclude with an *Advertisment* to *All sorts of Hearers*. But I am *Rounded* in the *Eare*, here to *Cast Anchor*.

Imprimatur, Ja. Cranford.

FINIS.

Errata.

Page 35. line 33. leave out *and*.

36

AN ANSWER TO Col: NATHANIEL FIENNES RELATION

Concerning his surrender of the City and Castle of *Bristol.*

PETRON. ARBITER.

Universus mundus exercet Histrioniam.

London

Printed in the Yeere,

M. DC. XLIII.

Sept: 23

AN ANSWER TO CONTINUATION OF RELATION

Concerning the present state of Civil and Church Affairs.

Printed in the Yeare,
M. DC. XLIII.

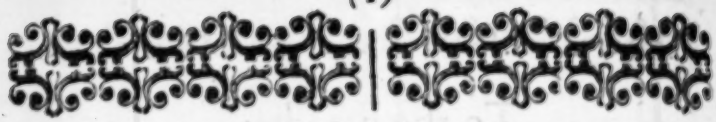
To the Reader.

Reader,

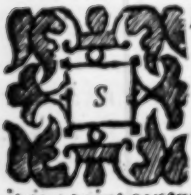
THough this Answer cost but few houres to compose it, yet was it a work of some dayes to collect the materialls thereof out of the severall reports of many principall Gentlemen and Commanders present in Bristol *when it was besieged; And when this Pamphlet was ready for the Presse, I found the Presse obstructed, whereby I was inforced to keep it in a moneth before I could be delivered of this Birth, some malicious* Juno *sitting crosse legged at the labour. This is the reason it commeth out so late after the Relation, that it may seeme to rub over an old sore, whose smart is almost past. But Truth is a slugga d that uses to lie long in bed, after her base sister Falshood is up and stirring: Yet when Truth riseth with her sober constant pace, she will soone overtake Falshood, and tread on her heeles. Reader, it is in thy discretion that Truth lose not her grace for want of noveltie. Although she come forth with this further disadvantage, that almost all those Gentlemen and Commanders that should wait upon her justification, are going out of towne with Sir* William Waller, *yet let Truth be welcome without attendants, without ornaments, it being one of her most naturall ornaments to be starke naked.*

Thine,

Cle. Walker.



An Answer to Col: *Nathaniel Fiennes* Relation concerning his Surrender of the City and Castle of *Bristol*.



Since the heart of man is deceitfull above all things, and none can know the issues thereof, we will not search over-curiously into the desires of the last Governour of that unhappy City of BRISTOL, Colonel NATHANIEL FIENNES, *whether he affected the Government, or no? Yet seeing it is a point controverted by himselfe, in his Relation*, page 3. *we will be bold to say,*

FIrst, his undermining Col: *Thomas Essex*, whom he struck into the box, and laid himself in his roome: In this manner, Colonel *Fiennes* brought a letter to *Bristol*, from my Lord Generall, authorizing him to seize on, and send up prisoner Colonel *Essex*, then Governour of that City, and this was so under-hand carryed, that the Deputy-Lieutenants and Committee of Parliament, then resident in *Bristol*, to assist Colonel *Essex* in the Government, were never consulted with to know what cause of suspition they found in him: This was an affront put upon the Deputy-Lieutenants in point of integrity, or discretion and industry.

Secondly, his putting Creatures of his own (neither souldiers, nor men known in those parts) into *Bristol* Castle, to make the Government more intirely his owne, contrary to the desires both of the Towne, and Countrey, which were to have a Gentleman of honour and integrity, such as both the Towne and Country could confide in, placed there.

Thirdly, his many artifices, to lessen the Reputation & abridge the power of the Committees and Gentlemen of the Country, (whereof more afterward.)

Fourthly, his underhand indeavours to draw a Territory of

twenty

twenty miles compasse as annexed to that City, to be within his sole command, and to make it independent upon the rest of the adjacent counties, thereby to exclude Sir *W. Waller* and all others.

These considerations (we say) make us think he was as jealous of his Government there, as any man is of his wife, and that he would brooke no rivall therein; nor can his Letters sent to his Father oversway our beliefe; Father, and sonne being *Testes Domestici*, in the neerest degree; But to take off this conceit (in his fourth page) he tels us he made certaine Propositions to the Gentlemen of the adjacent Counties for the setling and maintaining a Garrison there, to which most of the Gentlemen consented: It is answered, he made a certaine Proposition in generall to that purpose, to the Gentlemen of *Somerset* and *Gloucester*, and the Letter dated the 20. of *March*, 1642. (published in the Governours Relation, page 13.) was sent to the Lord *Say*, and the like to his Excellency the Lord Generall, to see how the said generall Propositions would take: But when the said Gentleman expected to be againe advised withall for reducing the said generall into particular Propositions, he having got the start of them, secretly sent up particulars of his owne framing, (the same (it may be) which he hath published in his Relation, Page 17. intituled, *A draught of the Ordinance*) whereby he endeavoured to weaken the power of the Deputy-Lieutenants and Committees, and to make *Bristol*, and the Countries adjacent for 20. miles compasse his Territory, himselfe in all matters of moment being of the *Quorum*: For example, in his said draught of the Ordinance, he projected, that

First, the Garrison which should have consisted of 3. Foot Regiments (besides Horse) (whereof one to be raised in the County of *Somerset*, under the command of Colonel *Alexander Popham*, another in the County of *Gloucester*) should be raised by the Governour onely.

Secondly, the money raised in the *Easterne-Division* of *Somerset*, in *Barkely-Division* in *Gloucester*, and in the Cities of *Bristoll* and *Bath*, upon the weekly Assessment, Twentieth part and Sequestration; nay and upon Excises and new Imposts, should be assigned only for the use of that Garrison, with further provision in the Ordinance, that if all this be not enough, it should be made up out of the said Counties respectively: and the Committees appointed

appointed to pay the charges of the said Garrison and fortifications being valued and made known to them by the said Governour of *Bristoll*, whose Warrant and Receipt should bee a sufficient discharge.

Thirdly, The Treasurers of the said *Divisions* not to issue out any monyes without the concurring warrant of Col: *Fiennes* Governour.

Fourthly, The Trained-Bands and Voluntiers of the said *Divisions* not to be drawn forth upon service, either into the City of *Bristol* or Country, but by the like warrant.

See now what power was left to the said Committees or Deputy Leivtenents even in their own Counties, and over their own men and monyes, upon which Collonell *Fiennes* had not increached in this his draught of an Ordinance; Again page 4. he complaines that Sir *William Waller* drew forth Collonell *Essex* Regiment, and all the Troopes of horse: we conceive Sir *William Waller* drew forth only Col: *Essex* his Troope of Red Coates, being not above 30 or 40 and his foot Regiment beingincompleate, the one halfe whereof never marched out of Towne, and were entertained by the Governour still: page 5. when Sir *Ralph Hoptons* Army drew towards *Somersishire*: Collonell *Alexander Popham* moved by letters from my Lord Generall, would have gone forth with his whole Regiment, to joyne with *Wilts* and *Dorset*, and the Westerne forces of *Somerset*, but was Countermanded by Collonell *Fiennes*, who then first produced a letter from my Lord Generall whereby Colldnell *Popham* and his Regiment were reduced under his command, which letter untill then hee had concealed, and would not suffer Col: *Popham* to march with above six Companies: It is true that Col: *Popham* was routed through the default of Major *Langrish* and his horse; but the foot Armes were not above halfe lost; In answere to his 1200. men, lent Sir *William Waller*, It is confessed, we all importuned him to enable Sir *William Waller* by an addition of 1200 foot, to take the feild for preservation of the Country (which is no more then Col: *Fiennes* in his propositions to my Lord Generall and Parliament undertook, namely to defend the Country for 20 miles adioyneing) And Col: *Fiennes* himself when he gave consent to this motion, did declare that if the fortune of the Feild went against Sir *William Waller*,

yet

yet with his forces remaining in the Town; and the men which would be recollected and rallied out of his defeated Companies, he made no doubt, but to make good the said City: And Col: *Fiennes* after the defeate of Sir *William Waller* did declare that he hoped to make good the Towne with 2500. men, and that he hoped to to make up that number, by arming those men, that fled from the defeate into the Towne, and by takeing Armes from the Townesmen, and putting them into other hands, page 6. Sir *Arthur Haselrigg*, Collonell *Burghill*, and divers gentlemen after Sir *William Wallers* defeate thought fit to withdraw themselves: these Gentlemen did not leave the Towne upon apprehension it was not Tenable, but out of a desire to raise men elsewhere to supply it, and out of a consideration it was not fit for them in time of war to stay under his command, who in time of peace had plundered some of them for not paying such taxes as he put upon the City of *Bristoll*, notwithstanding they paid in the Country, and resided in Town only to do publique service, upon their own purses: and for lodging in the Castle it is confidently affirmed, that no lodgings there were ever offerred to any of the Gentlemen, nor any former respects shewed to them, could incourage them to hope for any, and so many meane fellowes of the Town were suffered to shelter themselves and their goods there, that there was no roome left for the Gentlemen, insomuch that when Collonell *Stephens* with his wife and family retreated into the Castle, they could not endure their bad entertainment, and the Princes Trumpeter (then a prisoner) had better lodging then he and his whole family, whereupon he returned into the Town again.

Page 6 he tells us he had but 700 men left in the Town, and never a penny of money to pay them: Col: *Fiennes* had left in the Town, halfe his own foot Regiment, halfe Col: *Popham's* Regiment, the new begun, though not yet compleat Regiment of his brother *John Fiennes*, being about 300. or 400. men, besides 300 or 400. foot remaineing of Sir *William Wallers*, and 1000. or 1200. foot he newly (by his own confession) raised and Armed in the Town, so that he had neere upon 2500. foot, besides his Regiment of horse and his Company of dragoons, which is the number he undertook to keep the Town with as aforesaid, and many more men he might have had, if he had not as aforesaid so much lessened the

Reputation

Reputation of the Committees in the Countrey, that they, who by their Warrant had called in neere upon a thousand men in February last, when Prince *Rupert* was before the Towne, could not now call in a hundred, so much was the Countrey distasted with taking free Quarter, Horses, disorderly plundring even from the best affected, and all these abuses, with many more were imputed by the Countrey people unto the Committee and Deputy Lieutenants resident in Bristoll, because being in place they did not redresse them, although it were not in their power so to doe, being over voted at the Councell of Warre, by Captaines purposely chosen and new made by the Governour, that he might have the sole power and countenance of that Councell to serve his ends, and being likewise overborne by the Governours accesse of power gotten from time to time by Commissions and Letters under hand from the Lord Generall, or the Parliament, which he kept sleeping by him, never shewing his additionall authority but upon speciall occasion, and then so curforily and privately, as did easily declare he meant not to have his authority so well understood, as to draw it in danger to be examined and limited; Hereupon the Gentry forbore to intermeddle with affaires, and the whole Towne and Countrey were filled with jealousies and indignations; and where he affirmes he had not one penny of money to pay his souldiers: This causeth admiration in all men, who have observed what strange and unheard of waies were used, and what number of spunges and horseleeches were continually imployed to suck both from the Towne and Countrey, some devices to raise monies we will set downe, all is impossible.

1. A tax of 500.l. or 600.l. a week upon the Towne, which was afterwards drawne downe to a farre lesse summe, we know not upon what consideration, since it is apparent the Towne was able to beare a far heavier burthen.

2. A taxe upon Somerset and Glocester shires towards the fortifying of so much of *Bristol* as stood in these Counties, yet this Relator concealeth, and in his Letter the 17. of June, seemes to deny that he had any speciall levy for his worke, both from the Towne and Countrey.

3. The weekely assessement, and the 20. parts within his verge of 20. miles, which though they were not duely raised, amounted to

a considerable summe, if an accompt had beene kept thereof.

The plundring of S. *Thomas Bridges*, S. *Maurice Berkley*, and many other mens estates in the Countrey, without any warrant from the Councell of Warre, or the Deputy Lieutenants, contrary to an expresse Order made by the said Councell, all which were carried into the Castle without account; And when complaints were made for undue plundring, they were never heard by a Councell of Warre, but privately referred to *Langrish* or his equals, and the Complainants just request choaked with delaies, as in Mistris *Millers* case, and others. 4.

The letting and setting, or the stocking with plundred Cattle, the said Delinquents and other mens estates, and sequestring their Rents with account, and without the concurrence or privity of the Deputy Lieutenants. 5.

The confiscated estates of the Conspirators in *Bristol*, and the secret compositions made with many of them, are thought to be very considerable, the rather, because when it was moved, that all compositions might be made openly at a full Councell, and entred into the Councell booke, it would not be hearkened unto: Yet Colonell Fiennes in his Letter to his Father, dated June 17. 1643. (see Relation, *pag.* 25.) saith he, shall never make 3000. l. of the Conspirators estates: It may be he meant upon compositions besides their plunder, which he could see no probable value upon. 6.

Divers loanes upon the publique faith to a great value, estimated at 7000. l. 7.

Divers supplies from Parliament, which were alwaies concealed from the Committee; he had received 4000. l. before the 12. of May 1643. by his owne confession, (Relation *pag.* 23.) and wee heare he hath received at the least 3000. l. or 4000. l. since, *quere* whether he hath received any money from Sir *Gilbert Gerrard*? 8.

Licences to Trade with the Enemy (even contrary to his Excellencies Ordinances of Warre) not granted for nothing. 9.

Custome money 1700. l. 10.

If wee may beleeve common fame, many Tradesmen (with whom wee formerly told you the Castle was cumbred) were drawne to give 10. l. a man, to have themselves and their goods secured there, and yet no sufficient caution is made in the Articles of Surrender, to restore the said goods to them againe, many of 11.

 them

them not being to be found, and the poore men are put to compound with the enemy for getting them out, as formerly they did with their friends to get them in; Besides, whereas his horse were to have 2.s. 6.d. a day pay, Colonell *Fiennes*, gave them free quarter in the Countrey, and but 1.s. the day pay; *quere* what became of the rest?

This we set downe to shew how good an Oeconomist our Governour was, and how able to raise money, having so rich a shop as the Towne of Bristoll to worke in; certainly, it was very possible for such a thriving Governour to maintaine the Garrison out of so rich a Towne, without the assistance of the adjacent Counties, (contrary to his tenet, *pag.*4.) and this we demonstrate by the present practise of the Kings Forces, who make that Towne, not only maintaine their whole Garrison, but man forth and maintaine a good fleete of Ships, finde Gunpowder, and pay a great fine besides; And for the better understanding of this money businesse, know that Colonell *Pophams* Regiment of foote, and Colonell *Coles* Regiment of horse and Dragoones, resident in Towne, were not paid by the Governour, but by the Country; and the Governors whole charge estimated by himself, (in a Letter to his Father dated June 17. 1643. and printed with his Relation, *pag.*23.) was betweene a 1000.l. 1200.l. and 1300.l. a weeke, reckoning as wee conceive his weekely disbursment for fortifying, which was none of his charge) And for the 15. Regiments of foote, and 12. Regiments of horse, wherewith the Relator (*pag.*6.) saith the enemy besieged the Towne; it is confidently affirmed they were not halfe Regiments, and that many of their Colours were no other then such as the enemy had taken from Sir *William Waller*, and were now set up like scar-Crowes, or penall statutes against Recusants *in terrorem* only: But he relateth (*pag.*7.) that there was one place where the works were not perfect, the ditch not made on the outside, nor the foote-banck on the inside, where was but a weake guard: this seemeth strange to those that knew how much money was raised to perfect the workes, how long time was spent in perfecting, and how suddainly so small a defect would have beene remedied, unlesse it had beene purposely left as a posterne for the enemy; and that there should be but a weake guard left in the weakest place, and Major *Langrish* with his Troops of horse left there to

second

second the Foot, soundeth not well; Had the severall complaints formerly made to the Governour against *Langrish* for his cowardise at *Wells*, *Munckton Forly*, *Landsdowne*, and the *Devises*, or the present advice of Col: *Stephens*, Lieutenant Col: *Clifton*, and many others beene heard, he had not beene set there to betray the trust reposed in him now: wherefore we must set *Langrishes* faults upon Col: *Fiennes* score. But it stood not with the Governours conveniency to heare any complaints against so profitable an instrument, he knew much, and could discover much, *Delicta fuere nexus amicite*, (page 8.) the Relator continues his History of the enemies entering the Line of communication which proved the losse of the Towne. To avoid interruption we will set downe the counter-relation, according to the information received from divers Gentlemen of quality, commanding in that service. When the enemies first viewed the Towne, a great Officer of that Army declared his opinion, that he thought it not fit to be attempted, alledging it was no where assaltable, but in the hollow way, betweene *Brandon* hill Fort, and Windmill hill Fort, (the onely place where the enemy afterwards found entrance upon an assault given) the works being imperfect, and a weak guard kept there, as aboveaid, by the Relators owne confession, (page 7.) It was much the place most obnoxious should be least regarded, yet so it happened, and upon the first entrance for an houre together, there were not above 100. of the enemies within the Line, the foe was so wary in seconding those that entred, that he gave them for lost; and those that entred afterwards as seconds, were but such scattered soldiers as had been beaten off elsewhere, from the Works, between Windmill hill Fort and Pegor hill Fort: How easily might any man but *Langrish* have done good service there? as appears by the good service done by Captain Lieutenant *Nevill* (whom for honours sake I name) see the Relation, page 8.) who had but 40. Horse, and yet if he had been seconded by some Musquetiers, he had cut off all that were then entred, and for about 2. houres more, there were not above 300. of the enemies entred, (so unapt they were to beleeve so unexpected a good fortune) But the Governour presently upon the first entrance of the assaylants, sent his Lieutenant Col: to call his souldiers off from the Line, who affirmed that if our soldiers did not speedily retreat, they would be

 all

all cut off; Lieutenant Col: *Davison* with other Officers earnestly advising that a sally might be made out of the Town upon them and that the Souldiers yet remaining at the line, might keep it, and fall upon the reare of them, which he could not obtaine untill 3. houres after the assaylants had entred the line, when it was too late, and the enemy had possessed himself of *Essex* fort, the *Redlodge* Sir *Fardinando Gorges* house, and the *Colledge Tower*, places of advantage in the Suburbes, Major *Lewes* (an old Souldier) was of the same minde with *Davison*, and being at the Line, would not quit it in an houre and half, although he received many commands to that purpose: At last his soldiers taking notice they were commanded away, and *Lewes* receiving a command in writing under the Governours owne hand to retire into the Towne under paine of hanging, he obeyed: After the sally unseasonably made, and beaten back againe, spoken of, (page 8.) the assaylants possessed the Suburbs as far as *Froome* gate, yet was there no danger of the enemies wading over at the Key, the depth of the mud and disadvantagious landing places, would have made them lyable to great execution, even by stones and clubs, wherein the Townsmen would not have been backwards.

The Defendants both Townsmen and Souldiers were disheartned and displeased at their retreat from the Line, into the Towne, and to adde more discouragement to them, the Governour instead of making his last retreat into the Castle, according to his first resolution, neglected to make so much as a shew of further defence, but presently resolved upon a Treaty with the enemy; whether he called his owne creatures, his officers to joyne with him in this resolution, is uncertaine; But the Committee and Gentlemen of the Countrey, (who had most to lose there) *viz.* Sir *John Horner*, Master *Stephens*, his sonne the Colonel, and divers other Officers doe deny he ever put the question to them, whether they would treat or no? But after he had sent a Drum to the enemy for a Treaty, and gave *Langrish* and Captaine *Thomas Hippesly* for Hostages, he then called the Gentlemen to Counsel, to know what Articles he should propound in their behalfe. This Treaty slackned all mens courages, and made them lay by all thought of saving themselves, by fight, but by Treaty only Now, and not till now, (whatsoever the Relator saith, *page* 8.) the Soldiers began to drop from

their

their Colours and Guards, and many of them ran to the Enemy, and discovered the amazednesse and disorders of the Defendants: Had the Governour retreated to the Castle, and set a good face upon the matter, it would have bettered his conditions, both for the good of his Souldiers and Townsmen, who were so far from a designe to fall upon the Garrison, that they had shewed great love in victualling the souldiers, and great courage in fighting for them. We will not argue how tenable the Towne and Castle, or the Castle, after the Towne lost, was, but certainly the Governour and all his Councel (untill that very moment) thought it tenable: otherwise to what purpose served *First* his great cost in fortifying, continued to that day? *Secondly* his victualling the Castle? *Thirdly* his desire to Sir *William Waller* to withdraw with his Horse, for feare of consuming his provisions, proved by the testimony of Col: *Cooke*, whom Col: *Fiennes* imployed to carry a Message to that purpose, and by a writing under Col: *Fiennes* hand herewith printed; And how could Sir *Will: Waller* make such hast to *Exeter* or to *Gloucester*, as to raise Forces to rescue Col: *Fiennes* that was so hasty as to deliver up the Towne and Castle in three or foure dayes to the enemie? *Fourthly* his former resolution at a councel of War was, if they were beaten from the Line, to fire the Suburbs and retreat into the Town, and at last to fire the Town and retreat into the castle, to which purpose Orders were given out; and yet when we consider how he had pestered the castle with unnecessary people, and thereby disabled himselfe to draw in his Souldiers to keep it, wee cannot but conclude his resolution to loose that and save himself was of an antienter date then his deeds and words formerly made shew of, but we are sorry to heare this Relator (page 9.) make it so cleer a point that if the place had been Tenable he could not have hoped for any releife in 6. or 8. weeks: what a discouragement will this be to that stout and faithfull Commander Col: *Massy*, and other Governours of Townes, who have not such a powerfull solicitor with the Parliament as Col: *Fiennes* Father. We have seen 3. of the Governours reasons why he could not keep the Castle.

The first was, he had too many men to keep the Castle, though too few to make good the Town.

The second was, a doubt least the City should fall upon him in his retreate thither.

Third was, the weakenes of the Castle not fully fortified: And

now newly discovered by the enemies manner of storming, and the execution his peeces of battery had lately done upon our Parapetts of earth; Together with the provision he had made of close decked boates, and galleries; which provision is gainsaid by all men: Let us now weigh the rest of his arguments (page 9 and 10) upon that subject; first he wanted powder and match, he confesseth he found 45. barrells, when he first undertook the charge of the Town, that he received 30. barrells from *London*, and 126. barrells from *France*, in all 201 barrells; besides what powder was made in the Town, being about 6. or 7. barrells weekly for 20. weekes together, and what was and might have been gotten out of ships, shops and Merchants sellars, a large quantity surely, had they been well searched; but to finde Gunpowder had been to loose a good excuse; *Quare*, how many of these were double barrells, and what became of the overplus (graunting that Sir *William Waller* had 60. barrells out of this said summe) besides when Captain *Birth* heard that the Castle would be rendred, hee came to the cheife Gunner, desiring the Keyes of him, for that he would defend the Castle himselfe; the Gunner answered him, it was impossible, for that he had but 10. barrels of powder left, and afterwards in further talk the said Gunner confessed he had about 60. barrels, but alledged that Colonel *Fiennes* bid him say, that he had but 10. barrels left; And for Match, Colonel *Fiennes* might have made enough there. Secondly, he saith he should have lost all his Horse, being 300. and all the Foot which would not be contained in the Castle; wherefore it was concluded by the Councel of Warre to treate and accept of conditions which might preserve 300. horse and 1500 foot to the Parliament: what Councel of War this was appeares not, The Committee and Gentlemen of the Country and most Officers deny, they were called to any such Councell of War, or any such conclusion agreed on to their knowledge (as I have above said) And he might have sent his horse away by night to *Glocester*, and drawn all his foot into the Castle, had he not so stuffed it with unserviceable people; But it should seeme by his actions subsequent to the conclusion of the Treaty, he took little care to preserve the said body of men for service of the Parliament: for presently upon the Articles agreed on; First he suffered his men to fall off from their Colours, Guards and Watches, whereby the Common souldiers of the Enemy entering the Town, before the time appointed came for the defendants to march out, and

mingling

mingling with our Souldiers, gave the enemy advantage in the mixture, to plunder houses, strip and rifle our Souldiers, dismount our horse, to allure, intice and inforce from the Parli: service many of them; and so to breake and dissolve almost all that body foot and horse; who thereupon scattered and dispersed themselves about the Country into Harvest work for their present releife; Nor could the Commanders on the Enemies part remedy this evill which the Governours own folly had drawn upon him; and this is a better justification of the two ~~armies~~, then that wherewith the Governour by way of complyance tickleth them, (in his 11. page) Nor did the Governour beate his Drum, or call his foot Souldiers again to the Colours when he went out of Town, whereby they might march away with him in one intire body; and bee kept together for the service of their country; Secondly, presently upon the Articles agreed upon, the Governour set all the prisoners in the Town and Castle, at liberty, these forthwith grew insolent and fell to plunder both Town and Castle, before the enemy entered to take orderly possession of them; these prisoners were many in number, and divers of them men of good quality taken by Sir *William Waller*; the Governour often complaining he was made Sir *William Wallers* Gaole keeper, and repining at the charge of keepeing them, he was often advised to remove them to a place of more safety, where they might be kept as pledges for our friends in captivity: *London* and the Lord *Sayes* Isle of *Lundy* were propounded, but for the first, the voyage was too chargeable, and for the last (it is since conceived) the Governour was unwilling to send any company to that place, whereby the misteries of that Island, might be discovered; and observation made what was carried in and out there: and when Sir *William Waller* moved Col: *Fiennes* to send away the said prisoners by sea before the enemy came before the Town, he answered he would not, for that he would keep them to make his own conditions the better; his own Councells were alwayes the best, I meane for his own ends; to make good which, the Councell of War was well furnished with suffragan Captains, purposely made to vote for him. Much more might be said upon this Subject, especially for abuses done in Churches &c. whereby the love of the Town and Country was much alienated. But enough hath been said of a bad matter, let us resort to God for mercy, and to man for justice to be done in a fitting way, (that is openly and by man uninteressed,) lest for want of due rewards and due punishments

Princes

nishments (the two Poles upon which the frame of Government turnes) the reformeing part of the Common-Wealth, become as corrupt as the part to be reformed, which God of his mercy forbid.

THere hath lately come to my view a Letter written by Col: Nath: Fiennes *to my Lo: Generall, with no date to it, wherein (amongst other matters already confuted in the answer to his relation) he tells you he armed* 3000. *foot and* 300. *horse, and paid constantly* 2000 *foot and a Regiment of horse for* 4. *or* 5. *monethes together; This we deny, Col:* Pophams *Regiment of foot being armed and paid by the Country, and where he will find* 2000. *foot, those excepted, we know not, unles they lay hid in Prince* Ruperts *imaginary close decked boates: he further saith he was alwaies ready to furnish Sir* William Waller *with armes, money, &c. It is denyed for both, especially for money, the money Sir* William Waller *had from* Bristol *being taken upon the private security of divers Gentlemen, Deputy Leivtenants, and Committees of Parliament and others, Col:* Fiennes *alwayes repining thereat, and complayning they would drawdrie the spring and starve the Garrison in the Town by those courses; this letter seemes to be attested under the hands of divers men, some whereof deny they ever subscribed it.*

The true Copies of a Certificate under Col: *Fiennes* own hand, dated July 17. 1643. As also of an Order of a Counsel of War held in *Bristol* the same day expressing the true causes why Sir *W. Waller* left the City of *Bristol*.

THE CERTIFICATE.

I doe conceive that Sir W. Waller *having only horse, they would be of little use unto us for the defence of this City, and may be rather a burthen unto us in the consumption of our provisions, and therefore I do approve of Sir* William *resolution to march out of the Town with them, and to dispose of them as he shal think most advantagious to the Cause.*

Bristol. July 17. 1643. Nath: Fiennes.

The ORDER.

It was Ordered at a Council of War held in Bristol. July 17. 1643.

That (according to the importunity of the Governour and his Officers) Sir VVil: VVallers *departure from* Bristol, *will be of far greater consequence for the advancing of this present service, then his remaining there. And after debate, it was concluded most convenient, That Sir* VVil. VValler *speedily march towards His Excellencie the Earle of Essex, or to London.*

Edward Hungerford.	Arthur Haselrig.
Alexander Popham.	VVilliam Carr.
James Kerr.	Edward Cook.
Francis Dowet.	Jonas Van-drusch.

FINIS.

37

AN ORDINANCE OF THE LORDS and COMMONS Assembled in Parliament.

England

SHEWING

That all His Majesties, the Queenes, and Princes *Honours*, *Mannors*, *Lands*, *Tenements*, *Rents*, *Revenues*, and *Profits* whatsoever, within the said Realme of *England* and Dominion of *Wales*, Port and Towne of *Barwicke*, shall be seized upon, and received by such persons hereafter nominated and appointed, to be imployed for the good of His Majesty and the Common-wealth.

And likewise, that all such Officers which shall not yeeld obedience to this Ordinance of Parliament, shall stand sequestred from their severall Offices respectively, and from receiving or enjoying any profits or benefit of or by the same.

Die Jovis 21. Septemb. 1643.

ORdered by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, that this Ordinance shall be forthwith printed and published.

J. Brown Cler. Parliamentorum.

LONDON,
Printed for *Iohn Wright* in the Old-baily,
Septemb. 23. 1643.

An Ordinance for the due and orderly receiving and collecting of the *Kings*, *Queenes*, and *Princes* Revenue, and the arrerages thereof.

21 *Septemb.* 1643.

THe Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament taking into their serious considerations the many heavy pressures and most grievous calamities which now lie upon this Kingdome by this bloody and unnaturall warre raised against the Parliament, and that notwithstanding all their faithfull and constant endeavours for the preserving of His Majesty and the whole Kingdome from the most cruell and endlesse designes of Papists, Delinquents, and ill-affected persons; yet their counsels and practises are still so prevalent with His Majesty, and the hearts of many people so misled and beguiled by their false pretenses and specious insinuations, that nothing can be expected but the extirpation and finall subversion of our Religion, Lawes, and Liberties, unlesse God of his infinite mercy prevent it, and incline His Majesties heart to the faithfull advice of his great Councell of Parliament, which hath ever been and is (under God) the chiefe support of his Royall Crown and dignity, and the security of all that we have or can enjoy, and for that it is found by woefull experience that divers ill-affected persons, by pretence of His Majesties authority, have and doe still daily seize upon divers and sundry great sums of money, raised

and

and collected in divers parts of this Kingdome by Acts and Ordinances of Parliament, for the relieſe of the poore diſtreſſed proteſtants in Ireland, the ſuppreſſing and ſubdueing of thoſe moſt barbarous and bloody Rebels, and for defence of this Kingdome and Parliament, and doe divert and employ the ſame, and likewiſe His Majeſties Revenue, and all other moneys of the well affected perſons whatſoever by rapine or violence they can lay hands on; to the fomenting, nouriſhing and maintaining of theſe miſerable diſtractions, and unnaturall warre: and the Lords and Commons omitting no opportunity, nor neglecting any fitting meanes which they conceived might divert the ſaid warre here, ſo violently preſſed forwards by Papiſts, delinquents, ill affected perſons, and the rebels of Ireland, did formerly ordaine that the Officers of the Receipt, Court of Wards, and Liveries, Receivers, and others, ſhould not repaire unto Oxford, but attend their ſervice here in the uſuall places: yet in contempt of the ſame and other Ordinances, ſome Officers are gone to Oxford, divers convey ſundry ſums of money thither, and others neglect their ſervice, to the great preiudice and diſſervice of the Commonwealth: and to the intent that His Majeſties Revenue might no more be miſapplyed, and that the ſame may be imployed for the good of His Majeſty and the Commonwealth, The Lords and Commons therefore do ordaine, and be it ordained by the ſaid Lords & Commons, that all His Majeſties, the Queens, and Princes Revenue, of what nature or kind ſoever, certaine or caſuall within the view or ſurvey of the Court of Exchequer, Court of Wards and Liveries, Dutchy of Lancaſter, Dutchy of Cornwall, or in any other Court or juriſdiction whatſoever within this Realm of England, Dominion of Wales, and Port & Town of Berwicke, together with all the arreares therof, all other debts and ſums of money whatſoever any way due to His Majeſty, the Queene, or Prince, ſhall be ſeized upon and received by the perſons hereafter named, or ſuch others as at any time hereafter ſhall be appointed, and nominated by the

Committee for the Revenue, which said persons or receivers in each severall County or Counties, Cities or places for which they are or shall be appointed respectively are hereby authorized and required by themselves, their Agents and deputies, to take and seize into their hands and custodies all and every his Majesties, the Queenes, and Princes Honours, Mannors, Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, Rents, arrerages of Rents, Revenues, and profits whatsoever, within the said realme of England, Dominion of Wales, and Port and Towne of Barwicke, and to let, set, and demise the same, or any part thereof, from yeere to yeere; And shall have power to call before them all Stewards, Auditors, Receivers, Bailiffes, Collectors, or any other Officer or Officers whatsoever, and to send for or take any books of accounts, rentals, coppies of Court-roll, or any other writings, touching the premisses and thereby and by all other waies and meanes which to them shall seeme meet and necessary to informe themselves of the said revenues, debts, and arreares thereof, and of all things concerning the same, and to appoint any subordinate Officer or Officers and Ministers under them for the better expediting of this service which said subordinate Officers and Ministers are hereby authorized, and enjoyned to performe and execute all and every their commands respectively, in and concerning the premises; and shall have such allowances for their paines and charges in that behalfe, as the respective persons or receivers appointed for the severall, Counties, Cities or places shall thinke fit, the same being approved of by the Committee for the revenue: And that all such Stewards, Auditors, Receivers, Bailiffes, Collectors, or any other Officer or Officers whatsoever which have not submitted themselves to the commands and directions of any former Ordinance of Parliament, or to the Committee for the revenue; and likewise all other such Officers, which shall not yeeld obedience to this Ordinance of Parliament or to the Committee for the revenue shall

stand

stand sequestred from their severall Offices respectively, and from the receiving and enioying any profit or benefit of or for the same: And the Committee for the Revenue or any five shall have power, and are hereby authorized to nominate and appoint other meet, fit, and trusty persons to supply and execute those Offices and Places which are or shall be sequestred as aforesaid; And the said Persons or Receivers nominated or to be nominated, as aforesaid, their Agents and Deputies within their severall limits respectively, shall have power, and are hereby authorized and required to enter into all and every His Majesties, the Queenes and Princes Honours, Manours, Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, Courts and Offices, and to receive such Rents, arrerages of Rents, Heriots, Issues, Profits, summes of Money, Debts, and other duties, as are or shall be due and payable for or out of the same: And the Fee-farmers, Farmers, and the Tenants thereof, Officers and all others are required to pay the same accordingly, to the said Persons or Receivers, or to such other Officers or Receivers as shall be thereunto appointed by vertue and according to the direction of this Ordinance, and to no other person whatsoever. And the said Fee-farmers, Farmers, Tenants, and all others which shall pay any Rent, summe of Money or other thing, according to this Ordinance, shall bee protected and saved harmlesse from any forfeiture, penaltie, or damage which he or they may incurre by not payment of his or their said Rent, summe of money or other thing, according to his or their Grant, Lease, Copy or other agreement, by the power and authority of both Houses of Parliament. And if any Sheriffe, Receiver, Collector, or any other Officer of any court whatsoever, shall refuse to pay the moneys from time to time remaining in their hands, any Fee farmer, Farmer, or Tenant, shall refuse to pay his or their rents, or any others shall refuse to pay their particular debts to the hands of the said Persons or Receivers in the severall and respective Counties, Cities, and

 Places

Places, at such times as the same shall be come due & payable, or to the Receiver Generall hereby appointed, then the said Persons or Receivers for the severall Countries, Cities, and places, shall have power to distraine for the same, and to take all other advantages for non payment thereof, as His Majestie, the Queene and Prince, their Officers or ministers might have done, and they shall have power to sue for and recover any debt, summe of money, or other duty owing to his Majestie, the Queene or Prince by any person whatsoever, and also to give discharges and acquittances for any Rent, summe of money, debts, duty, or other thing, which they shall receive by vertue of this Ordinance, and shall be accomptable from time to time for the same, and for all such other things as shall be had, received, or taken by them, their Agents or deputies, and for all their receipts and payments, and other Acts for or in respect of the premises to the Committee for the Revenue, or to such as they shall appoint; and shall pay in from time to time all such summes of money as they or any of them shall receive by vertue of this Ordinance, unto Thomas Faulconbridge Esquire at Westminster (who is hereby constituted and appointed Receiver-Generall of all such summes of money as shall be received or raised by vertue of this Ordinance) and shall be from time to time subject to the further orders and directions of the Committee for the Revenue; And the Acquittances of the said Receiver Generall, and of the said Persons or Receivers in the severall Counties, Cities and places, Courts and Offices respectively, shall bee as good and sufficient discharge for the summes of money therein contained, as if the same were paid into the receipt of the Exchequer, or into any other usuall Court or place. And the Barons of the Exchequer, and all other Officers and ministers of the same, and other Courts and places respectively, are hereby required and authorised to give full allowances thereof, and thereupon to make forth quietusests and other discharges according to the course and

customs

customs of the severall Courts and places. And the said Persons or Receivers, their Agents and Deputies, shall have power to call to their aid and assistance the trained Bands, Volunters, or other Forces, and any other Officer or minister of Justice, of or within their severall Counties, Cities or places respectively, or any other person or persons dwelling in or neere the place, to compell obedience to this Ordinance, where any resistance shall be made, or as oft as need shall require, and shall have power to punish such person or persons as they shall finde refractory, negligent, or faulty in the said service by fine and imprisonment, such fine not exceeding the summe of twenty pounds, or to certifie their names to the Committee for the Revenue, who shall have power to send for them or any of them, and commit them to such prisons and places as they shall thinke fit, untill they shall conforme themselves to this present Ordinance of Parliament. And the said trained Bands, Volunteers and other Forces, their Commanders and Officers, and also the severall Constables, Headboroughs, and other Officers and persons within their severall and respective limits, are hereby required and enioyned to be aiding and assisting to the said persons or Receivers, their Agents and Deputies, as oft as they shall be thereunto required.

And it is further ordained and declared by the said Lords and Commons, That all and every the said Revenues, Rents, Profits, Debts, and summes of money whatsoever, shall be imployed to and for such uses and services as are or shall be directed by the Committee for the Revenue.

And it is likewise further ordained, That all and every the said persons or Receivers, Receiver-Generall, Auditors, and other Officers and Ministers imployed in this service by the Committee for the Revenue, or any five of them, shall have such allowances for their necessary charges and paines in and about the premises, as the said Committee shall thinke fit; and that as well they as all others who shall be imployed in the said ser-

service) or shall doe any thing in execution or performance of this Ordinance, shall be therein protected and saved harmeless by the power and authority of both the said Houses.

And lastly, it is ordained, That the said Committee for the Revenue, or any five of them, shall have power, and be hereby enabled to doe and execute any other act or acts, thing or things, they shall thinke fit for the better and more speedy collecting, leavying, advancing, and receiving of all and every the said revenues, debts, and summes of money before mentioned.

Provided and be it further Ordained, That all and singular such revenues, rents, issues, fees, profits, and summes of money & allowances whatsoever, as have heretofore beene and now ought to be paid and disposed unto, or for the maintenance of any Colledge or Hospitall (whose revenues, or any part thereof, have not been imployed for maintenance of the Warre against the Parliament) Grammer Schoole, or Schollers, or for, or towards the reparation of any Church, Chappell, Highway, Cawsey, Bridge, School-house, or other charitable use, which are chargeable upon, or ought to issue out of, or be paid for or in respect of any the Honours, Mannors, Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, revenues, or profits aforesaid, shall be and continue to be paid, disposed, and allowed of, as they were and have beene heretofore.

FINIS.

A Battell neere Newbery.

The True Informer,

Numb. 1 Sept. 23.

Continuing a Collection of the most speciall and observable passages, which have [illegible] from severall parts of the Kingdome.

1 A Relation of a late [illegible] horse, and the Cavalliers neere *Hungerford* [illegible] and the persons of note slaine therein.

2 A particular Relation [illegible] entring the Towne of *Newbery*, and of another fight [illegible] last.

3 A Relation [illegible] of Armes between the [illegible] and [illegible] consequence sent from [illegible] and the Scotch Co[illegible]

4 A true Relation [illegible] *England* and [illegible]

5 A Relation of [illegible] of the Marquess of [illegible] his siege at *Hull*, and [illegible] of the [illegible] *Fairfax* [illegible] against the Popish Army.

6 A more [illegible] taking of the Towne of [illegible] the Lord of Manchester [illegible] which [illegible] forbearance, and the great [illegible] Ammunition [illegible]

7 A Relation of the [illegible] Commissions appointed by the Houses of Parliament to be [illegible] Kingdomes of *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*.

8 An Ordinance of both Houses of Parliament, commanding all Commanders & officers in his Excellency [illegible] make the said Covenant or otherwise to be discharged from their [illegible] in the Army.

9 An Ordinance of both Houses [illegible] Lord Manchester hath power [illegible] for as he shall please [illegible] Popish the better securing [illegible] Army.

10 Lastly, another Ordinance for the [illegible] themselves, Manors and Lands, and to dispose them according to the [illegible] both Houses of Parliament.

This is carefull and exact [illegible] according to order.

Sept. 23 Printed for [illegible] and are to be sold at their Shops in the Old Bailey, 1643. [illegible] accor-

The true Intelligence.

THE generality of people being (as of the [illegible] of old) much taken up with an itching expectation and desire of novelties, the present times (indeed) more then ever requiring it, wherein all the 3. Kingdomes are in much danger and hazard, being already turmoyled and ingaged in a most bloudy and intestine dissention and differences among themselves. And that men might not be unsatisfied, there are severall Gazettes usually come forth for their information, [illegible] upon which day being not informed by any other to [illegible] I have undertaken to [illegible] the most observable passages of the week preceding, and so [illegible] further occurrences as shall be credibly informed of. That so as every day brings forth *aliquid Novi* (something New) so now there may bee nothing of consequence fall out, which shall not bee daily informed for generall satisfaction, which being premised once for all, I shall now proceed to the Information itself.

Ireland.

And first I will begin with the remote part of his Majesties Dominions, namely the Kingdome of [illegible] since it now is now certainly informed. That a Cessation of Armes is very neere concluded upon by them who would perswade themselves to bee good Protestants, and [illegible] which they pretend to do by verme of his [illegible] commission under the great Seale of *England* at *Oxford*, [illegible] being post the new Lord chiefe Iustice (the former [illegible] too zealous for the Protestant Cause, and [illegible] lately wrote a Letter to Colonel *Monroe* and others of the Scotch Officers in *Ulster*, dated the 1. of [illegible] That if they did not submit to a Cessation of Armes with the rebels accor-

[illegible] the feeling whereof the Commissioners of the Kings, and the Rebels were then in debate, that then they [illegible] reduced to obedience, which pernicious designe, if it should once be effected, Let *England* looke to it self, for wee shall then none behold those Vipers come to destroy and roote out the true hearted Protestants in this Kingdome.

Scotland

The next place from whence it will be necessary to give information is from *Scotland*, for the fidelity of our Brethren the inhabitants of that Kingdome, there needs not any question to bee made, for that those who came lately from thence sayd, there are great preparations there, of [illegible] and ammunition to be speedily executed hither, and that if they may receive their advance money for which they will to engage the publike faith of that Kingdome with [illegible] they will not faile to visit the new Marquesse of Newcastle his quarters before the midst of October next, for that they will bee upon their march from *Edinburgh* by the first of that moneth, the whole number which it is conceived will by that time bee in readinesse is 18000. foote, and 4000. horse. This will bee accordingly performed without delay. Let our *London*, or *Oxonian* Malignants thinke, or talke what they will to be contrary. One thing in this place is to be inserted, that the report concerning the comming of five hundred Scots into *Berwick* is not so, but they have taken into that place a Garrison of the Parliaments Souldiers, though the Cavaliers had lain six weeke before it. This will much conduce to the advantage of the Scots upon their advance into this Kingdome.

Hull

From the Northerne parts of this Kingdome, and particularly from the Towne of *Hull* we have this information, That the siege of that Towne is still continued by the Marquesse of Newcastle (though some have published the contrary) that the faithfull and ever renowned Commander the Lord *Fairfax*,

now

now Governour thereof, resolves not to yeeld up that Towne upon any termes whatsoever until the Marquesse, although he hath sent him many considerable Messages to that purpose, which being denyed hee is more furious then ever in assaulting the Towne, but with as little successe as when the Cavaliers came before it; his Ordnance doing no execution against the Towne, with which he played very furiously the twelfth of this moneth, and hath since sent for his Granadoes, and other Fire-worke to York, intending it seemes to storme the Town, yet my Lord *Fairfax* will soone coole his courage (if he approach any neerer) by letting loose the Sluces upon his fiery-spirited Popish Army, who are yet three miles from the Towne.

Some Letters from *Norfolke* informe, That the L. *Fairfaxe* sent out a party of horse to visit the enemies quarters, who fell amongst the Popish Army, tooke fifty of them prisoners, a hundred muskets, fifty paire of pistols, an hundred horses, and slew 60 of them, and returned with little losse. It is hoped it will not be long before the siege will be raised from thence, for that the Earle of Manchester who hath lately taken *Lynn* in *Norfolk*, (a Towne of Merchandise as great Consequence as Hull) will now upon his raising of Forces in the seven Associated Countries) for Lincolne is now added, being indeed as much, if not more concerned then the rest, be supplied with a sufficient strength to march into Lincoln-shire, and to free that and the other Counties from the tyranny of the Marquesse of Newcastles forces.

Lynn Regis.

For the surrendring of the Towne of *Lynn* the Earle of Manchester on Saturday night Sept. 16. upon so good and equall termes, with so little effusion of blood. The place being of impregnable strength (if well fortified) it hath bin already imparted) for better satisfaction I have here set downe the Articles of surrender, viz.

Articles

First, that Kings Lyn, with the Ordnance, Armes, and Ammunition in the Towne, be delivered to the Earle, and the Earle to enter the Towne.

Secondly, that the Gentlemen Strangers in the Towne shall have liberty to depart with every man a Horse, Sword, and Pistol.

Thirdly, that the Townesmen shall enjoy all undoubted Rites and Priviledges appertaining to them, which [illegible] to their advantage, so far as may consist with Lawe.

Fourthly, that all Prisoners on both sides be restored and set at liberty.

Fifthly, that the Earles Commissioners shall signifie to the Parliament, & to the Earle of Warwick, the desire of the Towne of Lyn, concerning the Ships taken by the Parliaments ships, and to that they can give no other answer.

Sixthly, That neither the person nor estates of any inhabitants, Gentry, or Strangers now residing in Lyn, shall be hereafter molested for anything past, or done by them, since the Earle of Manchester commanded in these parts.

Seventhly, That for preventing of plundering, [illegible] a marche raised for all foot Souldiers under the Earles Command, [illegible] for all officers under the degree of a Captaine, and [illegible] upon the Towne.

Eighthly, That Sir Hammon le Strange, Sir [illegible] Howell, Captaine Clinch, Master Recorder, Master Dearing, and Master William Locke be left as Hostages until conditions be performed and agreed upon.

In this Towne were found 50. pieces of Ordnance, 20 barrels of powder, much Armes and Ammunition, all which well considered (and the dangerous standing out) and make a happeninge of the better sort of Service as hath bin done since the beginning of these ominous civill Combustions.

S. Hungerford.

From *Hungerford* in Wiltshire reported, That his Excellence, the Parliaments Lord Generall with all his forces came on Munday last into that Towne, and that his Majesty with all his forces were at Newbury about five miles distant from it, and that some parties of the Kings horse, and the Parliaments had then a small skirmish, wherein divers were slaine on both sides, the persons of note in the Kings Army, were the Marquesse *De la vine* his Son, and Sir [illegible] Governour, whereupon about 30. troopes of horse, under the command of Sir *William Waller* for a rescue to his Army, if there should be occasion.

6 Westminster.

The same day also the solemne league of Covenant sent from the *Scots*, and to be entred into the three Kingdomes for the defence of Religion, the honour of the King, and the safety of the three Kingdomes, with the severall amendments in it, as it passed both Houses of Parliament (who it is thought) will together with the Assembly of Divines take the said Covenant on Munday

next

ment, the particulers wherein the inhabitants of the said Kingdome bind themselves are alreadyy published in Print by order of both Houses of Parliament.

Concerning which Covenant both Houses of Parliament have passed an Ordinance, that if any Commanders, Officers, or others, who have any place of trust in the Army under the Command of the Earle of Essex, shall refuse to take or enter into the said Oath or Covenant, they shall be discharged from their respective places, and from any further imployment in the Armie.

[illegible] *Wiltshire.*

On Thursday *September* [illegible]. It was informed by severall Clothiers who came for [illegible] *Wiltshire* [illegible] That the [illegible] of *Newbery* having Intelligence of the [illegible] the Parliaments and Generall [illegible] advancing that way, had [illegible] great store of provision, and other necessaries both for horse and man for the [illegible] of his Army, of which the Kings Forces having [illegible] purpose, wheeled about that way, [illegible] the Parliaments Army, whereupon the Battle [illegible] *Hungerford* Bridge whence on Tuesday [illegible] his Excellency sent out a party of Horse, and some Regiments [illegible] to encounter with the Enemy, [illegible] his Army in Battalia, planting 6 great pieces of Ordnance upon [illegible] Enemy saw, they drew out themselves [illegible] Hill towards them, whereupon [illegible] drawing these pieces against the whole body of the Enemy, [illegible] the Enemy recollecting themselves, there was a fierce [illegible] (some relate) about foure thousand so [illegible] force made to retreat [illegible] immediately take possession [illegible] (this nature) are [illegible] with slending bee impaired.

Both [illegible] of the County of [illegible] *Sussex, Essex, Cambridge, Hertford,* [illegible] diers for the small defence each [illegible] Worth, and if any person in any of the [illegible] any souldier that is impreist to goe under the Command of the Earle of *Manchester*, he shall be fined, or upon refusall of paying his fine, be imprisond, and his goods sequestred till the said fine be satisfied; and it is further ordained, That where-

as

Colonel *Cromwell* hath 10 Troopes of horse already raised which is were heretofore raised in the associated Counties. That all the associated Counties shall discharge their pay till this time, and so long as the said Troopes shall be thought fit to be continued, together with One days Rendezvous, shall be paid equally by all the said Counties. And forasmuch as the preservation of the Isle of Ely, Holland, and Marshland, in respect of the passages leading to them doth mutually depend each of them upon the other, & that Colonel *Cromwell* is already appointed Governour of the Isle of Ely, but no speciall provision is yet made for the [illegible] of Holland and Marshland the same is hereby recommended to [illegible] who by vertue of that Ordinance is authorized to place such Governours in Holland and Marshland as he shall think fit, with the approbation of the Lords [illegible]. On Friday Sept. 29. by order of the House of [illegible] Officers and souldiers under the Command of [illegible] sounded by sound of Trumpet in severall parts of the City [illegible] speedily at their quarters, and to be ready to march according [illegible] directed upon paine of being discharged from their places of [illegible] according to Martiall Law.

10 Both Houses have passed an Ordinance [illegible] of all the Kings Revenues, Mannors, and Lands and [illegible] all Officers who are imployed about the Revenue [illegible] of the said Officers shall refuse to give an account [illegible] Parliament shall appoint for that purpose [illegible] Estates and Lands [illegible] Revenues of the Crown to a better [illegible] to raise and foment a war [illegible] his majesties motions [illegible] and legall [illegible]

On Friday Sept. [illegible] from the Army, that his Excellency [illegible] the Lord Fairfax [illegible] Tower and Banks, with [illegible] Towne on Wednesday [illegible] ten the enemy [illegible] attack [illegible] pie[illegible] ing [illegible] after [illegible] and take all occasions [illegible]

FINIS.

LANCASHIRES Valley of *ACHOR*, IS Englands *Doore of Hope*:

Set wide open, in a brief History, of the Wise, Good, and Powerfull hand of Divine Providence, Ordering and Managing the *Militia* of *Lancashire*;

Not onely to the Preservation, but Exaltation of a Poor, and Praying people, in two *Hundreds*; Against, and above a considerable Armie, of Popish, and ill-affected persons in foure *Hundreds*:

Wherein the strift of Piety and Providence, with impiety and humane strength, in the weaknesse of means, unto graduall, and compleate Victory, is laid out; to advance Gods praise, and advantage *Englands* Faith.

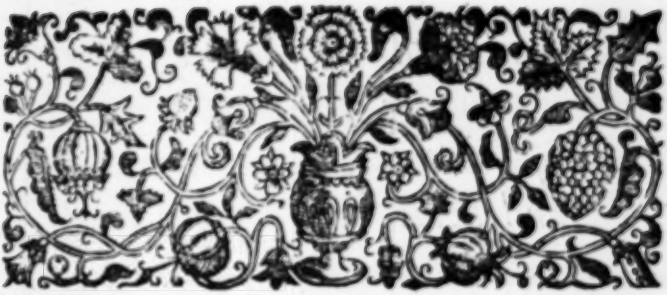
By a well-wisher to the peace of the Land, and piety of the Church.

Isa.8.9,10. *Associate your selves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces, gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces, gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces. Tak councell together, and it shall come to nought, speak the word and it shall not stand, for God is with us.*

Psal.46.7,11. *The Lord of hosts is with us, the God of Iacob is our refuge.* Selah. *The Lord of hosts is with us, the God of Iacob is our refuge.* Selah.

Jer.30.16,17 *Therefore all they that devoure thee, shall be devoured, and all thine adversaries, every one of them shall go into captivity and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey. For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the Lord, because they called thee an out-cast, saying, This is Zion, whom no man seeketh after.*

Sept: 23. LONDON:
Printed for *Luke Fawne*, and are to be sold at his Shop in *Pauls* Churchyard, at the signe of the Parrot. 1643.



THE EPISTLE To the Reader.

Good Reader,

THou haſt a willing (though weake) Diſcoverie of Gods foot ſteps in Lancaſhire, *according to beſt information. Some ornaments of the Hiſtory were laid aſide for reſerved* Reaſons. *Gods Praiſe, and thy Profit were ſpecially intended. Pray that the means*

may be assisted to these ends: So shalt thou ingage, to adde, or alter, upon Information, what may honour God, and helpe thee. I have performed what was proper to mine own profession, leaving the Souldiers part, wherein men, and things were notable, to the Souldiers performance.

LAN-

LANCASHIRES Houre of ſad Temptation, AND Joyfull Iſſue.

GOds eternall Counſells about his Church, are in time turned into Promiſes, Promiſes into Prayers, Prayers into Providences, and Providences into Praiſes. Providence is the glaſſe of Gods Attributes, and Promiſes, of the Saints grace, Graces and Prayers: It is the wealth and wages of time preſent, the treaſure and incouragement of time future. The recording of providences is not the leaſt portion of Gods praiſe, of our duty, of poſterities patrimony.

The free, and full, and joynt trading of ſpirituall Merchants, in the precious commodity of Prayers in theſe laſt yeers, (wherein ſin in the enemies, and grace in the Saints ſtrove for victory) was ſure to bring in with returns. Is it not even ſo? Let *Scotland* ſpeak, *England*, the City, the Parliament. And can *Lancaſhire* ſay nothing? I am charged to bring in this Teſtimony, which I ſhall do (God ſhining upon my way) orderly and clearly, according to beſt information.

The wiſe God (reſolved to raiſe a double-glorious work in this forlorne Countie, of ruine to the evil, and of reſt to the good) forelaid a double-foundation, of ſin in the enemy, and humiliation in his people. That was a *Series* of injuſtice, with the effects and attendants: This a courſe of repentance in publike Faſting and Prayer; both held paralell from firſt to laſt.

The much-to-be-lamented Lord *Strange* (not of his native disposition (as is hoped (if the height of the Sail did not over-top the Ship) but through the force of evil Councels, (the common calamity of great personages) was carried down those strongstreams of Arbitrary government, and advance of Popery. Witnesse his Taxations as *Lord-Lieutenant*, his Popish officers, his injurious intermedling in the election of Knights, &c. The injured, petition the then exact and dreadfull Court of Justice, inforce their Petition by Declaration. The wisdom of that just Court (at once to expresse their distrellish of these doings, but hopes of that noble person notwithstanding) do substract the power of *Lancashire*, and cast in the power of *Cheshire*. But correction is grievous to him that forsaketh the way. When just and moderate sentence proves the food of corruption, it gathers sudden and great strength. He that formerly withdrew his influence from the County, now denies it to the Kingdom, leaves the House of *Lords*, breaks that honourable Union, increaseth the Dissention, joyns with the *North* against the *South*, receives Commission from the *King* to crosse the *Parliament*, seeketh to subject and inslave them (the best amends the oppressed must expect if strength prevail) who had given no cause, save onely they complained they were wronged, and sought redresse. The spirit of the Commission will not suffer it to rest: There must be a generall *Muster* at *Preston*, the people must be thrust into a croud, that they who desire, might securely rob them of their *Magazin*, reposed (as their proper goods) in *Liver-pool*, *Preston*, *Warrington*. Herein the *Lord* himself, the Sheriffs, the Commissioners, had and acted their severall parts with successe, little imagining that so close a businesse should be told in *Manchester*. But *Jobs* messenger escapes to bring tidings, though but sad. Now a Ray of divine Providence brake forth, in the wise and peaceable way of securing *Manchester Magazine*; which was this; The well-affected in *Manchester* and thereabouts, appear in the following Petition to the *Committee* and *Deputy-Lieutenants*.

To

To the Right Worshipfull, they of the Committee, and the rest Deputy-Lieutenants, entrusted by the Honourable Houses of Parliament, for the *Militia* of the County Palatine of *Lancaster*.

WE E, whose hands are hereto subscribed, apprehending eminent and imminent danger concerning the Magazine here in Manchester, *do humbly beseech your Worships to give command (if in your judgements you think fit) That the same may be removed from the present place of fear, and placed where you may confide. And upon intimation thereof, We are all unanimously concluded to be aiding and assisting in the execution thereof; We humbly conceiving our proper interests to be in it, not only as subjects, but also as having born our proportionable parts of charge in procuring the same. And We shall ever pray, &c.*

This preventing Petition found this satisfying Answer.

WHereas there have been heretofore divers great Leavies of Moneys laid upon this County of Lancaster *by the Lord* Strange, *late Lord-Lieutenant of the said County, and his Deputy-Lieutenants; for their manner of disposing of which, they have been pleased to give an account unto us, and have repayed severall Sums of money in some parts of this County, acknowledged by the account to be in their hands then undisposed of; and by their said account did aver, They had bestowed* 440 *pounds in Powder, Match, and the like Ammunition, which they delivered up in severall Towns of this County, in other part of re-payment of the said moneys so levied by them. And whereas the Sheriff of this County, and some others, have lately seized into their hands and possession the said Powder, Match and Ammunition in the Towns of* Preston *and* Leverpoole, *and have threatned and attempted to do the like in* Manchester, *without giving any account, either by what Authority, or for what use, they did and do the same: We therefore tendering our own interest, and possession of this small remainder left at* Manchester, *have thought good to take it into our hands, for the defence of the King, both Houses of Parliament, and this County of* Lancaster.

Thus

Thus wisdom and honesty, in a way of manifest authoritie, got the leading of subtiltie and injustice; the Snare at last is broken, and a Seed of defence happily sowne. But if *Manchester* will not be cheated of their *Magazine*, they shall be forcibly dispoiled; Forces are summoned to *Bury* for that end, but the confluence of the well-affected to *Manchester* for defence, did them the favour of dismission for that time: And lest this businesse should appear in its own colours, it is coloured over by a meeting of the *Array* at *Wigan*; the sleeping *Magazen* is adjudged to travell, part to *Bury*, part to *Ratchdale*, and part to lie in *Manchester*, upon an order from the King, published at *Manchester* Crosse to that purpose: Under this new colour the Lord *Strange* returns with his Forces to *Bury*, calls a second Muster; some of the Towne of *Manchester*, and thereabouts, (more forward in this than forecited) attend his Honour, think to make all well by ingaging themselves to buy so much Powder, and lay it in the empty place, and to sweeten and sink all former bitter and clogging passages, they invite him to a Banquet, upon condition that he come peaceably with his own attendance; they unhappily forgetting, or not considering, that it was not a little Powder that was sought, or the submission of a few fearfull men, but a Town, and not a Town onely, but a County, nor that onely, but the honourable rule and government of it; things out of the reach of their arm, but hopefully within the compasse of his own power. According to this desire, (not according to the condition) was the march for *Manchester* ordered; his Honour came attended with many Horse, they entred the Towne in an Hostile and insulting manner, with cocked Pistols, and shouts, that the town was their own, their own. The Sheriffe reade the Commission of *Array*, which evidenced a composition for War, not for Peace. Some wise and well affected, (foreseeing what others did not beleeve, till they sadly saw) had laid in some Musquetteers and Pikemen against such a time, resolving to lie hid, if not forced out of Peace. But the unconditioned carriage of these in-comers, beats the Drum, to bring our men in sight, onely to put them in remembrance of the conditions agreed on: They will not remember, but forcibly ride upon our men, give them course language, strive to disarm them, sorely

wound

wound one, and cruelly slay another; and had not God mercifully sent water from heaven to quench this fire, and moved them to be the Peace-keepers, which were not the peace-conluders, they that have since sought our blood, had themselves been satisfied with blood. But blessed be God that heaven and earth did concurre to quiet this dangerous Commotion. Let *Manchester* and the neighbourhood never forget how their hands were blest from blood, whilest the hands of those that strove with them, were imbrued therein. By this time the *Array* had gotten enough done; the unappeasable crie of blood is against them, seconded by the bitter crie of some truly pious in the Town, who were in extreme danger to be pulled in pieces, they and their houses, by the part-taking and incensed Rascalitie, the admirers and adorers of greatnesse, being feasted with the Crummes that fall from their Tables.

God fore-appointing the hour of Temptation, and resolving in a course of ordinary (though to us unusuall,) means, to shew us his salvation, sent a man before, a skilfull and faithfull *Engineer*, to be ready to concur with our necessitie, and desire, to take course for our own defence, which now will admit neither dispute nor delay. This prepared and provided instrument is entertained, fals to artificiall and restlesse motion, till the Mud-wals at the severall passages were finished, when God gave an Alarum from the plundering, disarming Array in *Cheshire*, *Sept.* 13. being *Tuesday*, to heighten the spirits of the well-affected in the Town, above the opposition of the male-content, that the opposed stoopes might be set down, and the chaines, coupling the Works, compleated, he well-knowing they had almost as much work to do, as time to do it in. All this time that God was contriving our preservation in a way of probable meanes, *Satan* in a contrary course was plotting our subjection or desolation, and when the door of our defence was once shut, not before, (oh the waking watchull providence of God!) but presently after the floodgates of our opposition were opened; for it was about *Friday* night, *Sept.* 23. ere the Works were finished, and the Lord appeared on *Sabbath*-day morning, and it was *Friday* night, if not *Saturday*

 night,

night, ere the defendants were anchored against windes and waves.

Thus we are come to *Manchester* Seige, of which I will not give a full and particular account, because it is already performed by severall good hands; onely observe three things;

1. The time in which it fell out.
2. The severall temptations in it, with their Issues.
3. And some remarkable passages.

THe time when it began was *September* the five and twentieth, the Sabbath day, about nine of the Clock, Church-time. God was forced, as sometimes *Paul*, *Galath.* 4. 20. to change his voice, to awaken and enliven his sleepie and dead-hearted people. Sabbath-dayes Alarums, of all Alarums, are never to be forgotten. Severall Battels have been fought, and severall Assaults made in severall places on the Sabbath day; let *England* study the meaning: Our Saviour tels us there is an affliction in the time, *Mat.* 24.20. *Pray that your flight be not on the Sabbath day.* God hath a controversie with the people for their Sabbath dayes services. Yet observe the breath of the enemie. *Saul* breathed threatnings and slaughter against the Disciples of the Lord: The enemies mocked at their Sabbaths: Their breath blasteth holy persons, times, actions. The *Episcopall* breath fetch him out of the Pulpit, scatters the people, suspend him, suspend the place. This Seige-week was unskilfully joyn'd with the Nationall Fast-week; for thus succours came into *Manchester* from all parts of the Kingdom, Armies of Prayers, Legions of Angels. The enemies Lot, so warily cast, fell not unlike to *Hamans* Lot, *Esther* 9. 1. The enemies of the *Jewes* hoped to have power over them, but it was turned to the contrary, that the *Jewes* had rule over them that hated them.

The severall Temptations that straightned this Siege, with their present and proper Issues, were,

The

The Temptation.

1. The unskilfulneſſe of Commanders and Souldiers, being bred and educated in a land of Peace, where no enemy was left (as ſometimes in Iſrael) to teach them warre. They knew not to take advantage, or prevent diſadvantage: They were fit to hurt themſelves, and one another, as they did. And that very day the enemy appeared, hearts were down, becauſe their number to man their works was no greater.

The Iſſue.

But when God put the work into their hands, he put in skill, *Pſal.* 144. 1. If ever it were given a people in that houre how to do, both hands and skill, now was the time. So that in a ſhort time (even to admiration, men of all callings were skilfull, ready Fire-men. And on that five and twentieth of *September* came in new and conſiderable Forces: whereupon the ſouldiers thanked God and took courage.

The Temptation.

2. What the enemy cannot do by force, he will do by fraud, he ſets fire on poor houſes, and rich barnes (any thing to advance the Catholique Cauſe) hoping by the light of the fire, and darkneſſe of the ſmoke, to ſee to hit, and to be hid from ſhot. Fire is a cruell Lord, and dreadfull object to freſh and low-water ſouldiers. The winde blowes right to help the enemy, to heat and blinde the aſſaulted. And now fire to fire: a fierce aſſault, to a flaming fire, will deſtroy all oppoſition.

The Iſſue.

Faith, that ſometimes quenched the violence of fire, did no leſſe now. It quenched the violence of feare in our ſouldiers, the zeale of the Work conſumed them, whileſt the fire conſumed the buildings. And though the fire heated our men to ſtrive for the Wall, and to give the more ready fire, yet the ſmoke did not hide their enemies. And when the winde had

 blowne

blowne so long against us, that we might be sensible of a Turn, he that gathereth the winde in his fists apparantly turned it to our advantage.

The Temptation.

3. They had a Towne of advantage. *Salford* is open, affords them entertainment and assistance, proves their stalking-horse, brings them neere, and gives them shelter; faceth us, and opens them a back-door. God complains of his evil neighbours, *Jer.* 12. 14.

The Issue.

They sought help by fire; God helped us by water. The rain poured down, raised the water, and parted the Army, neerer neighbours then *Manchester* and *Salford*. *They fought from heaven, the Stars in their courses fought against* Sisera. *The river Kishon swept them away, the ancient river, the river Kishon*, Judges 5. 20, 21. Hither they came, to lay their dead in sight, and to let them lie with shame. The Canonneer had much adoe to Charge, and more adoe to Discharge. If they peeped out of the houses, they were unhoused.

The Temptation.

4. They had meancs of advantage, many roaring, thundering, terrifying Canons, we had but one small Peece. We have heard the report of them, and our hands waxed feeble.

The Issue.

The Canons did but play, they did no work, no execution. They had no Commission but to strike thorow houses, which could neither bleed nor weepe: Onely one Lad stood in their way, who was out of his own way, and (as they say) timely prepared by his wickednesse for such a stroke. It was a wonder to see when they came into an house, what haste they made out, as afraid there to stay: and how strictly they kept their Lane, lest by turning aside, they should harme

harme any in the house. Surely the joynt praises of Gods rejoycing people; *as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder, Rev.* 14. 2. did drowne the noise, and remove the terrour of the Canons.

The Temptation.

5. Though the enemies fire was quenched, and the force of their Canons broken, yet we wanted fewell, Match failed, and Powder grew scarce.

The Issue.

He that could finde so many Souldiers when there was none, was not to seeke for one Match-maker in time of need. He findes a Common-Souldier, and makes him to finde Match.

Some Malignants houses contributed Powder, and some Marched to Manchester *from neighbour places, in the face of the enemy, who looked and fled; and againe looked and fled:* They saw it, and so they marvelled, they were troubled and hasted away, fear took hold upon them there, *Psal.* 48. 5, 6.

The Temptation.

6. Though we be supplied with Match and Powder, yet we shall be overcome with waking, we want rest, and cannot finde it.

The Issue.

God gives his beloved rest. To that end he moves the *Lord* to sound for a Parley. Upon which, a Cessation of Armes is concluded, from five at Night till seven in the Morning, that our men might rest, and be refreshed. And ere this release came, God (that can nourish without meat) gave rest without sleep. He held their eyes open, and created new spirits! They waked and watched from strength to strength. *They that*

 wait

wait upon the Lord shall change their strength, as a man doth his suit, to fit a new occasion, *Isa.* 40. 31.

The Temptation.

7. This new bodily rest may serve to strengthen a restlesse minde. It is now harvest time, our Corn, the livelyhood and subsistence of our families, is in the field, ripe and groaning for the sickle.

The Issue.

Whilest the Siege lasted against *Manchester*, the heavens held a simpathy with the well-affected in and about *Manchester*: God melted them into a wet and weeping frame. There was little harvest weather that week: Which did evidence, the work of Gods people, did not now lie in the Field, but in the Town, in the Barn. It was not reaping work, but threashing work: Gods work was to Inne the Corn, their work to Thresh it: *He shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor*; *Arise and thresh*, Micah 4. 12, 13.

The Temptation.

8. We are defending the Town, and the Cavalliers are Plundering our houses, or at least we leave wife, children, and estate to their mercy. What portion have we in *Manchester*? every man to his Tent.

The Issue.

O peace, private spirit. The people in *Nehemiahs* time had a minde to work, *Nehem.* 4. 6. a strong minde; and therefore the discouragements of the ill-affected could not weaken their hands. *Manchester*-work was publique work; and the spirit of the work did generally rest upon the people: Sometimes Foot, sometimes Horse issued out, and drove in the Plunderers. Sometimes the Countrey Spirit, guarded with Bills, and Staves, and Pick-forks, rose to that height, that it subjected horse and man, to the wonder of the Cavaliers. Some houses were safe, others willing to suffer the lesse, to save the greater.

The

The Temptation.

9. Some, ſenſible of the danger of neighbour-Villages, that had emptied all their defenſive power into *Mancheſter*, made motion that their lent aſſiſtance might be looſed for home, and neighbour defence, againſt the wilde and wandering Horſe. This motion ſeemed reaſonable, and by conſequent, the defence of the Town unreaſonable.

The Iſſue.

When this Reaſon came to be handled, it proved a ſhadow, and ſoon vaniſhed. Neare home this motion felt heavy, but abroad, where greater matters were in hand, it was found light. Private and particular intereſts are wrapped up in the Publique, not ſo much publique, in private. Heere the remembrance of Parliamentary ingagement, and an honourable eſteem of the Publique Faith did no little availe.

The Temptation.

10. But after all, there is an uncertaine blaſt of the ſpirit of Faith and Courage in our Leaders, being in the infancie of the Work; and not diſcerning (as afterward) that God had raiſed them up to be Saviours on mount *Zion*. This was *Davids* ſin, when he had eſcaped ſo many dangers, and was now out of purſuit, (for *Saul* ſought no more after him, 1. *Sam.* 27. 4) yet he could not beleeve his ſafetie, but feared, (though he had long eſcaped, yet) he ſhould at laſt be taken, 1 *Sam.* 27. 1. We may ſooner be free from trouble, then beleeve we are free. Troubles may come and go, but ſin will ſtick faſt.

The Iſſue.

God kept up the Souldiering ſpirit, by Prayers and Pſalms, mutuall encouragement, and the blaſt of the Silver Trumpets (the Miniſters of God) ſounded by a Divine breath. When the Temptation was at higheſt, and their ſpirits at the loweſt, that very night ſomething ſhould have been done by man, to have

have undone, in a few houres, all that God had been doing in a week (that man might be humbled, and God the more magnified) the tide of our oppression turned. They moved homewards, both sides were in despaire, we would have manifested ours, but God hid it; They hid theirs in the Night, but the Morning brought it to light.

The remarkable Passages were these.

A Reverend and grave Divine, who had long been a blessing to the Town, and had seen a resurrection of it from the Plague, nigh fourty yeers before, was lifted up from the gates of death, and raised in the Spirit to promote this Work.

A spirit of Piety and Devotion in Prayers and singing of Psalms rested generally upon persons and families, yea Taverns and Innes, where it might not put in the head formerly. As when *David* in his trouble went and dwelt with *Samuel* at *Najoth* in *Ramah*, the Spirit of Prophecie came upon *Sauls* Messengers, the first, second, and third time, and upon *Saul* himself. *Davids* spirit rested upon his enemies, when God will have him to rest. They say, The Parliament hath made many Converts; but here Papists and Atheists, and prophane, made many Converts, no better yet, then Parliament Converts. Many of them have proved practicall Arminians, practising falling from Grace; so many of our Souldiers and people have been worse since, then in the Siege.

A Gentleman imployed in the Service (not so religious as were to be wished) professed he had seen much of God, and hoped it would do him good so long as he lived: Friends told him he wanted Armour; He answered, He saw Gods protection was in stead of Armour.

September

September 30. reported, That the *Cheſhire* Trained-Band brought into *Stock-port*, under the command of Maſter *Leigh* of *Adlington*, had promiſed one another not to go over *Lancaſhire*-Bridge. And his own Tenants Petitioned, They might be excuſed from this Service.

Twelve men, the Butt of enemies before, and friends behinde, were Shot-free from both.

The greateſt hurt they did was by fire, and that to one conceived to be too good a friend of theirs. They lodged with him, in a place (if report lye not) free for all manner of ſin, and before their departure payed a good round reckoning in ſmoke and aſhes, ſince which a cooler fire tooke downe their lodging.

A faire houſe called, the Lodge.

A neighbour in imminent danger, had emnient preſervation; five of the Earls Souldiers came to the houſe where he was, he ſeeing their approach, thought a chamber was fitter then the houſe; foure purſue him to his hiding place; three of them drew their ſwords, ſwearing to ſlit out his heart; the fourth, having a Musket, reſolved to do the execution; God ſends up the fifth, in the nick of time, who in his comming up, moved the Muſquet-man, and removed the mouth of the diſcharging Muſquet to another White, one of their owne company, whom God gave in ranſome for this man appointed to die.

Three neighbours returning from *Mancheſter* home, were purſued by a Troope of Horſe: one of them was taken and wounded by part of the Troope. Another part continue their purſuit of the other two: one of them caſts a ſhoe: yet by the enemies miſſing the way once or twice, and caſting a ſhoe alſo, and one telling them they were a mile before, when the enemy was hard at their heels, they eſcaped, and the taken and wounded was reſcued by the Bill-men.

It was obſerved, That Chriſtians nearer and further off, were united in one argument of ſupport; *viz.* That God had not muſtered his precious ſervants, from all adjacent parts, in *Mancheſter*, to ſhut them up into the hands of the enemy, but rather to ſhew them his ſalvation.

Thus we leave *Mancheſter*, compaſſed about with ſongs of deliverance, keeping (I beleeve) a more waking gladſome Sabbath, *October* 2. the day after their releaſe, then of many yeeres before, compaſſing the Throne of ſo great Grace with high ſounding praiſes, with the Souldiers, as they could, *October* 3. and more ſolemnely *October* 6. when our Drums and Muskets, that had formerly ſounded terrour to our enemies, kept ſilence in the Church, whileſt the Saints ſung the Song of *Moſes*, and when their time and turn came to utter their voice in the open aire, with a loud voice and one conſent, clapping their hands apace, they reported God fearfull in praiſes, working wonders.

Though the Devil let paſſe the Munday Thankſgiving, which was more confuſed, yet he was ill pleaſed, and laboured to marre the mirth of Thurſday-Thankſgiving, which was intended to be more Orderly, and Solemne. An Alarm was given *October* 5. that they were coming againſt the Town the ſecond time. This bred ſome diſquiet, but ſerved to awake unto, and to ſweeten the following day of Thankſgiving, which was kept without diſtraction, bleſſed be God. This falſe Alarm repeated *October* 10. God advantaged to lay a Garriſon in the Town, which God intended to uſe for offence, as well as defence, as will afterward appear.

About *October* the eleventh, ſome Powder coming from the South to *Mancheſter*, was ſtayed by the Kings Forces, but ſome came ſafe from the North, from *Hull*, the fourteenth of *October*. The two and twentieth day, ſtore of Powder came in, and the foure and twentieth day ſome coming was ſtayed. The joy of this laſt ſupply, was ſadly tempered with the

the accidentall, but mortall, wound of a skilfull and active Souldier.

When God had thus gloriouſly appeared in *Salford-Hundred*, the firſt and forwardeſt *Hundred*, he went and diſplayed his Banner in *Blackburne-Hundred*, that onely other *Hundred* in the *Countie*, that appeared in the ſame Cauſe.

Blackburne-Hundred.

ABout *November* the ſeven and twentieth, the Array, with ſome three hundred armed men (as is conceived) beſides Club-men, poſſeſſed themſelves of *Blackburne*, whence they ſent a party to diſarme *Whalley*. This Alarm awaked the *Militia*, to awake the people by precept. They being awaked were ſoon up, and marched toward *Blackburne*, about two hundred armed men, ſome companies of Club-men, and ſome Horſe-men, but without Arms. The want of skill in Souldiers, and skilfull Captains to ſupply that want, cauſed a conſultation on *Hinfield-Moore*, which received Determination (not from the Diſcoverie of hidden skill, but from the reſolute will of theſe ſtirring Souldiers) to diſpoſſeſſe thoſe forcible Tenants. They ſpeed on with ſhouting, dividing themſelves unto the conduct of two choſen Captains, and come within ſight of the Town about eight of the clock, when the Queen of the night, that had ſhined upon their March, did diſcover them to their enemies: who ſoon let flie from the Steeple, which ordered one Captain and his companie to the South-ſide of the Town, and the other Captain with his company to the East-end of the Town, where they found, (though not ſo high, yet) as hot entertainment out of the Town, for the ſpace of two houres. But God that varieth his providence according to his peoples occaſions, and had maintained,

 the

the passages of *Manchester*, (that a rightfull people might not be wronged) did now open a difficult passage to let in his friends, from whom the Array hasted, having disburdened themselves of their Arms, and restored what they took from *Whalley*. Now had God added an experience of favourable providence, in a new kinde, formerly in a way of Defence, now in a way of Offence, declaring his All-sufficiencie and compleatnesse for Waire, to those two united *Hundreds*, giving a Shield to *Manchester*, and a Sword to *Blackburne*, hereby assuring them from heaven, That if they would cleave together, and be mutually assistant in his Cause, they should be variously, but suitably and compleatly assisted and saved, he would be their All-sufficient God, their God indeed, and to purpose.

By this time the Most-High had lifted us aloft, that we might through weaknesse of head, or neglect of our footing, have fallen dangerously, had not God as carefully taken us down, as he lifted us up; which he did about the sixteenth of *December*.

The Plundering Array issued out of *Wigan*, to provoke the anger, and stirre up the courage of the neighbourhood, who to maintain their Protestation in their own defence, resolved to be mutually encouraging and assistant: but apprehending themselves too weak, requested two Captains out of *Manchester*, with their companies, to Quarter with them for their security; which was granted. This new strength was augmented by forces raised thereabouts. They wax bold to face *Wigan*, and come off faire. They go to Plunder a Papists house neere *Wigan*. The enemy sends a party after them, and is advantaged by their securitie; But leaving their Plunder, and taking to their Armes, they redeem their libertie for this time.

The enemy hath not thus done with them, he will be better provided for a second encounter; he *Warrants* the adjacent parts

parts to come in to his help: Our Captains and Companies go to plunder another Papists house; the Enemy with about a thousand horse and foot, makes after them, (as if they had chosen to relieve their confederate Papists.) Our Forces will not flie, though but about eighty Musquetteers, no not from strength, though as yet a door was open, but having drawn their companies into a Close of ground upon the side of *Houghton* Common. They confidently conflict with the enemy, to his great losse, towards three hours; but lest they should escape, (as they were nigh to do) God fires their Magazine, and cools their courage; they sound a Parley, have quarter given them for their lives, but loose their Arms and Libertie; three Captains and eightscore souldiers were shut up into the hand of the enemie, the first and fowlest blow God gave us in this kinde in the County; an humbling blow, and lasting warning: To this day we halt of this blow though most of our Captains and Souldiers be released, (blessed be God) and well it is if we carry not the marke of this wound when it is healed. *Houghton Common.*

Upon this sad occasion, God made a comfortable appearance, that he had not saved *Manchester* to the intent they should sit still, nor had he placed a Garrison there, to make their mountain to stand strong, but that they might be ready for action at the beat of his Drum, which struck up, after a reconciliation sought with him by fasting and prayer. The project was for *Leigh*, our marching out (as they say) caused the Earl to retreat from his purposes and beginnings against *Bolton*. The day of assault, the weeping heavens changed their chear for our encouragement, looked fair upon our enterprize, and triumphant return. The doubt of falling first upon the town, or some malignant houses, the cleering of *Cho-Bent* in the way, made it high *Christmas* Eve ere our men could fall on, (an infortunate time for us, as the Papists would judge) but it quickned resolution, and speeded action. The Enemie suffered them to come within halfe Musquet shot ere they discharged, and then plaid desperately upon our men, in a full Body, to the present losse of onely one. Our men divided themselves, that they might clasp hands at a distance, and *Leigh.*

 compasse

compasse the Town, God intending to shut up the enemy into their inclosure; which done they parted again, and marching up at severall places, at the call of the Drum, met at the Market-place, to receive from the bounty of the God they had sought, the repair of their lost Arms and the price of redemption for Captains and Souldies: This Victory founded in humiliation, was compleated in thanksgiving. It is not to be passed by, what a change of *Christmas* was now made in the Countie and Kingdom, such a change in the emptinesse of great mens houses, in the places and occasions of concourse, in mirth and provision, in idlenesse and recreation, as expressed a people very sinfull, and a God very angry, to imprint both which there was much in the time, if much considered.

The like *Christmas* kept our Forces at *Blackburne*; The *Militia* having in the Towne four hundred armed men, and some Club-men, the *Array* came against the Towne on *Christmas* Eve with five thousand, and three field Pieces, very early in the morning, they shot off their pieces, with shouting, saying, *Take heed you Round-heads.* God took heed for us, for we were not afraid of the noise, nor hurt once by the eight pound Bullet, though directed against us eight and twenty times. We called on them (in vaine) to come within Musquet shot. About twelve a Clock they called a parley: The pretence was, if we would yeeld the Towne, and the Arms, and submit to the Earl of *Darby*, they would meditate with him to supplicate the King to grant a Pardon. The intent was to carry their god (the greatest Field-Piece) nearer the Towne, he was too farre off to doe any harme. We (Scot-like) knew not the meaning of a Pardon, professing our selves to be for King and Parliament. When we would no Pardon, they laboured to punish us, having set up their Idoll nearer, by the counsell (as they report) of four or five Priests and Jesuites, and other great Papists, whom they had at hand in a tythe Barn: Till Sun-setting both sides plaid fiercely, but then taking advantage of the darknesse, they fled in fear, and over-run their great Pieces, trusting more to the night for protection, than to their own courage or strengh.

The

The ſeventh and eight of *February* were devoted to God in Faſting and Prayer in *Manchester*, to ſucceed our Forces that were upon their march. The firſt day was ſpent, and gave ſtrength to our men to marchall night, and to ſet upon *Preſton* by break of day, the next mornidg, the ſecond day of faſting, when ſome of our men ſoon advantaged themſelves by taking of *Ribl.-Bridge*, and with unſpeakable courage ſet upon the Town, well fortified and manned, which God gave them in two hours, as a preſent return of prayers. Such courage was raiſed in the Souldiers, that they dared to take hold of their enemies Muſquets put thorow the Loop-holes, as if the miracle of mercy had been again revived, *Pſalme* 91. 19. *Thou ſhalt tread upon the Lyon and Adder*. And when the Pikes kept them off from the Mud-walls, yet by breaking thorow an houſe ſome twenty entred the Towne; which ſmall number drew down a Troop of Horſe to take a Prey. But *Moſes*, *Aaron*, and *Hur* being on the top of the hill, whileſt *Joſhua* was fighting in the Valley; the Captaine of the horſe was killed, and the Troop ſcattered. Then came up the reſt of our men, killed the Major and ſome others, chaſed the Enemy, and commanded the Towne. Here Divine Providence took a noble Captain off his feet before the dangerous diſcharge of a Bullet, he ſtood not to fall, but fell to riſe. We loſt few men in this dangerous aſſault, took ſtore of priſoners and Armes, and came in the nick of time to relieve the well-affected in *Preſton*, and thereabouts, upon whom the *Array* were prepared to impoſe an Oath and heavy Taxations. This prey God plucked out of the teeth of the Lion, and paw of the Bear. *Preſton.*

Haughton Tower.

It was not long after, that this glorious victory was clouded by a dark and terrible blow at *Haughton Tower*, where the miſcarriages of great and ſmall in the taking of *Preſton*, did us more miſchief, than all our enemies from the entrance of our hoſtility, to that time; as ſometimes *Iſraels* ſin thorow *Balaams* counſell, prevailed to puniſh them more, than Warre or Witchcraft.

Our men going down to take the Tower, and finding it prepared

pared for entrance, possessed themselves of it, till being burdened with the weight of their swearing, drunkenesse, plundering, and wilfull waste at *Preston*, it dispossessed them, by the help of Powder, to which their disorders laid a Train, fired by their neglected Matches, or by that great Souldiers Idoll, *Tobacco*. However it was, sure it is, that the place so firmely united, chose rather to be torn in pieces then to harbour the possessours. O that this thundering Alarm might ever sound in the eares of our Swearing, Cursing, Drunken, Tobacco-abusing Commanders and Souldiers, unto unfaigned Repentance. For do they think that those upon whom the Tower fell, and slew them, were sinners above the rest of the Army. Let Christ that asked a like question, *Luke* 13. 4 5. give the Answer: *I tell you nay, but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish: In the day when the Lord visiteth, he will visit their sins upon them*, Exod. 32. 34.

Though our sinnes thus clouded our Sun in the cleare day, yet was not the praise of Gods glorious goodnesse and power to be darkned, but to be held forth two severall dayes, to hold proportion with the time of our humiliation: which (if I mistake not) was done.

The latter day of thanksgiving was at *Manchester*, the sixteenth of *February*, the unhappy time that the Earle chose to recover his *Preston*-losses, in the gaining of poore and pious *Bolton*, which would have been a back-door to *Manchester*. The relation of that businesse stands thus:

Boltons first assault.

THe Earles Major Generall, with about one thousand Horse and Foot, Marched towards *Bolton*, surprized their Scouts in the way, and discovered themselves to be within a mile of the Town, about nine of the cloeke, little suspecting that the *Bolton* Soulkiers were that while at Prayer in

in the Church, nor the Souldiers knowing what need they had by Prayer to prepare for Fight. Had they presently come down upon the Towne, they had taken them unprovided of Ammunition; But fetching a compasse, that they might come on in a more ominous way, by *Great-Leaver*, the Bishops house, the Souldiers were furnished to resist. The assault was fierce and threatning, the Outworks outed our men to entertain the Enemy, who stayed not there, but followed to the Town, fired an house neer the Sentinell, wherein the winde served them to carry the smoke upon us; But God presently commanded the winde to blow from another point, to darken and smother the fire-kindlers.

Then the Enemy tooke an house that joyned to the Mud-Wall, and had Windows above it, which gave them advantage, to beat our men from the Wall, and a Stable that opened into the Street, whence they shot the Major through the Arme, and had Commission to kill his Horse, but to save him. This doore they opened to enter, but God so faced and feared them by our men, that they turned their backs and shut the doore, found passage out, and place for retreat. Whilest the Fight lasted, the vapouring Horse prevented assistance, so that they compassed the people of God about, yea, *They compassed them about, but in the Name of the Lord they did destroy them*, Psal. 118. 11. Whilest Gods people at *Manchester* did Sing and Praise, the Lord set ambushments against their enemies at *Bolton*; and, *They were smitten*, 2. Chron. 20. 21, 22. Here the Canons roared often, but still played childrens play, for they mortally bit but one lad, reported to be of their own side.

Hither their wittie malice brought a new-invented mischievous Instrument, which received this description at *Bolton*; An head about a quarter of a yard long, a staffe of two yards long, or more, put into that head, twelve iron

 pikes

pikes round about, and one in the end to stab with; This fierce Weapon (to double their scorn) they called, *A Roundhead*; *But no weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper*, Isaiah 54. 17.

Lancaster.

THe report of our taking in of *Preston* flew to *Lancaster*, and prepared the Towne and Castle for our entrance. Thither was sent a company of Foot and a Troope of Horse to take possession.

This new and enlarged possession, was inriched, honoured, and secured by the God of the sea, who had provided for our welcome, and Warlike entertainment, a *Dunkirke* Ship, a man of War, that came from *Spain*, furnished with 21 Peeces of big Brasse and Iron Ordnance, fit to supply the Castle, and fortifie other Garrisons. Desire to see this Forreiner, and care to secure this captivity, led some of note and worth into a teadious and removing captivitie; yet could not the enemy be thus satisfied, for the missie of such a prize, they labour to destroy that by fire which God had sent by water. But God that sent the Peeces, saved them; The most came whole and safe to the Castle, before and after their Lodging was fired: But malice and enuie followed them.

The ship laden with great pieces.

The Earle attended with great strength, besets *Lancaster*, and sends this Summons.

To

To the Major and Burgesses of the *Town of* Lancaster, *these.*

Gentlemen,

I *Am come into these parts by His Majesties speciall command, to free you from the bondage of these declared Traitours, that now oppresse you, and endeavour your destruction, by bringing you into their own condition; I will not now mention your former neglect of the Kings Service, nor I hope I need not tell you what Forces I have, or might have upon occasion; nor how joyfully all the Countrey in my March have joyned themselves unto me. If you will submit the Town and your Armes unto me, and likewise endeavour with me to reobtaine the Castle, you shall have all faire usage from me: if not, expect from me, what the Law of the Land and of Warre will inflict upon you. Thus expecting your answer by ten of the Clock this day. I rest*

March the 18
eight a clock

Your friend

Derby.

This Summons came first to the hands of our Commanders of the Castle, who gave the Town leave to returne this Answer.

Right Honourable,

WE received yours of this instant, and do return this Answer; That all our Arms are under the command of Officers now within our Town for the King and Parliament; so that we have not the disposall of them, and at their comming they took and fortified the Castle, which was never in our command: and by reason thereof, have our Towne likewise at their pleasure; so that both the Town and Castle are now at the disposall, and will be (by Gods blessing) kept for his Majestie. And thus we humbly take our leave, and rest

Your Honours

in all due respects.

THis Answer pleaseth not, they must expect the punishments of War, which they found. They fiercely assault for an hour in vaine, they turn their rage upon houses, and by Commission on the sudden become ready firemen all of them. They fire Houses and Barnes without the sentinell, in which they sacrificed their dead bodies. Thus they heated and smoaked our valiant souldiers from their Sentinell, and when they were entred the Towne, Papist-like, they continue to burn, and butcher, denying Quarter to our men, but rather cursedly quartering them; from which cruelty (raging mad) the most of our Forces retired into the Castle.

Lancaster fired.

The account of this cowardly Conquest is thus given in from *Lancaster*; The dwelling houses that were burned, were in number fourscore and ten, containing three hundred Bayes of building: The Barnes, Stables, Cow-houses, replenished with Corn, Hay, and Cattell, that were burned, were eighty six, contayning two hundred and forty Bayes of building, and one Malt-Kiln of four Bayes of building, with three hundred Windles of Malt therein. By all which it evidently appears, that they displayed the Banner of the Skarlet coloured Beast.

A miracle of mercy was wrought in midst of this undoing and heart-breaking misery. They purposely and industriously gave fire to two houses of persons well-affected to King and Parliament, but they would not take fire, no by no means, though they renewed their indeavours severall times in severall places, though the next houses were burnt down to the ground, God restrained the remnant of their rage, he remembred his promise, *Esay* 43.2. *The flame shall not kindle upon thee*; faith quenched the violence of fire, this Shield quenched the fierie darts of the Devill.

March 19. 2000. of our Forces marched out for the timely relief of *Lancaster*, but how they were divided and divertted, walked and breathed too and fro, whilst the Earle fires *Lancaster*, recovered *Preston*, and rifled *Blackburne*; I have no minde to inquire, but doe sadly remember; and cannot easily forget how these tydings affrighted our Commanders

Preston recovered.

Blackburn rifled.

This Summons came first to the hands of our Commanders of the Castle, who gave the Town leave to returne this Answer.

Right Honourable,

WE received yours of this instant, and do return this Answer; That all our Arms are under the command of Officers now within our Town for the King and Parliament; so that we have not the disposall of them, and at their comming they took and fortified the Castle, which was never in our command: and by reason thereof, have our Towne likewise at their pleasure; so that both the Town and Castle are now at the disposall, and will be (by Gods blessing) kept for his Majestie. And thus we humbly take our leave, and rest

Your Honours

in all due respects.

THis Answer pleaseth not, they must expect the punishments of War, which they found. They fiercely assault for an hour in vaine, they turn their rage upon houses, and by Commission on the sudden become ready firemen all of them. They fire Houses and Barnes without the sentinell, in which they sacrificed their dead bodies. Thus they heated and smoaked our valiant souldiers from their Sentinell, and when they were entred the Towne, Papist-like, they continue to burn, and butcher, denying Quarter to our men, but rather cursedly quartering them; from which cruelty (raging mad) the most of our Forces retired into the Castle. *Lancaster fired.*

The account of this cowardly Conquest is thus given in from *Lancaster*; The dwelling houses that were burned, were in number fourscore and ten, containing three hundred Bayes of building: The Barnes, Stables, Cow-houses, replenished with Corn, Hay, and Cattell, that were burned, were eighty six, contayning two hundred and forty Bayes of building, and one Malt-Kiln of four Bayes of building, with three hundred Windles of Malt therein. By all which it evidently appears, that they displayed the Banner of the Skarlet coloured Beast.

A miracle of mercy was wrought in midst of this undoing and heart-breaking misery. They purposely and industriously gave fire to two houses of persons well-affected to King and Parliamentt, but they would not take fire, no by no means, though they renewed their indeavours severall times in severall places, though the next houses were burnt down to the ground, God restrained the remnant of their rage, he remembred his promise, *Esay* 43.2. *The flame shall not kindle upon thee*; faith quenched the violence of fire, this Shield quenched the fierie darts of the Devill.

March 19. 2000. of our Forces marched out for the timely relief of *Lancaster*, but how they were divided and divertred, walked and breathed too and fro, whilest the Earle fires *Lancaster*, recovered *Preston*, and rifled *Blackburne*; I have no minde to inquire, but doe sadly remember; and cannot easily forget how these tydings affrighted our Commanders *Preston recovered. Blackburn rifled.*

out of *Lancaster* Castle, and exposed the Castle, so well appointed, to the will of the Enemy, had not the mighty GOD, by the assistance of a minister, doubled the spirit of the heartie (though headlesse) Souldiers, to maintain with utmost hazzard so great a trust. Thus GOD set our Sunne backe many degrees, but not in manifest favour, as to *Hezekiah*; yet he brought us to himselfe in Fasting and Prayer the seven and twentieth day of *March*, that we repenting he might repent.

This very night came a Messenger from *Lancaster* Castle, reporting the safetie of the Castle, the heartinesse of the souldiers, and their comfortable provision.

Boltons second Assault.

THe Earle encouraged by so manifold successe, hopes to gain all; he brings on *Boltons* second hour of sore Temptation, yet in an unhappy season, *March* twenty eight, the day before the Nationall Fast; and immediately after the Fast, *March* 27. at *Manchester*, because of the Designe in hand, and also when the Towne was well provided with Souldiers, and *Bury* also furnished for their succour. The Enemie made no neare approach till three of the Clock; so soone as they began to draw into a Body upon the Moore, our Cannoneer drew his Cannon into a Croft on the backside of the Towne, and at the second shot killed two horses neare a mile off. Then a Messenger came to summon the Towne to submission, but they resolved not to change the tenure for King and Parliament. When Sun was set, and it began to be darke, the Minister of the Town prayed with a company of Souldiers, most of them Townsmen. The end of Prayer was the beginning of the Fight, and where the Souldiers had even now prayed, they had a furious Assault: The Enemy came on desperately, even to hand-blowes,

blowes, and some of them leap'd upon the Works, where they found Clubs-law. The enemy retreated, and left ten men dead. After this they made no assault till *Bury* Forces were come into the Town; for this second time they were more favourable to leave an open passage to our succour. Then they made an assault upon the South end of the Towne; by the advantage of the darknesse they come close to the Mud-wall. Here they hoped to prosper by fire, as at *Lancaster*, but the light discovering their nearnesse to danger, they fled for safetie. After this they marched towards the West, but finding it a busie and warme corner, they hasted off, and came on no more. The Enemy left upon the ground at this Assault three and twenty men. *Bolton* lost not a man, nor had any hurt done save onely one youth shot through the arme. O admirable! *In Judah is God knowne, his name is great in Israell*, Psalme 76. 1. *Many a time have the afflicted me* (may *Bolton* now say) *yet they have prevailed against me*, Psalm 129.1,2.

It was the aggravation of *Solomons* sinne, and Gods anger, That GOD had appeared unto him twice, 1 *Kings* 11. 9. pray God it prove not *Boltons* case.

This Starre appearing promised day to succeed our night, as it did in the taking of *Wigan*, *April* 1. that impregnable piece, the Enemies pride and presumption, our fear and despaire; of which we sometimes said, It was not possible to take it by assault, or not without much blood, though indeed the sinfulnesse of the place did render it the weakest of all others.

Though our Horse made a retreating onset before our Foot came up, though two Souldiers were slain with a Cannon Bullet in their marching up, yet so venterous and daring was the stirring resolution of our Souldiers, that they were suddenly ingaged so farre, that they must go on, or lose their lives.

They

They goe on and enter, whilst the Enemy opens a backe doore to go out, that the Towne might be free.

This was the Nationall Fast-week.

A bright beam of this shining victory was, that God by a merciful recompence gave it into the hands of *Bolton* Souldiers, who had beene twice infested from *Wigan*, an evidence that Gods side will prosper, bee the disproportion what it will, poore *Bolton* shall abide a double storm when GOD is with it; proud and powerfull *Wigan* shall fall at once and with ease, when GOD is departed from it.

This glorious victory found us not gracious enough, it was too much for us well to mannage; it was not so gloriously atchieved as obscurely left; it was turned into mourning by the too-impressive report of the Earls returning upon us. The Town, that strong and advantagious Towne, was left that night.

But I love not to rake into, and gaze upon the infirmities of men taken at advantage; in generall I conceive the case was that of *Barak*, *Judg.* 4.8,9. the worke was undertaken in unbelieve, so that though we got the day, yet we lost the honour. Had wee beene soaring upon the wing of Faith, we had not fallen so low in feare.

Warringtons first Assault.

IN great unpreparednesse, in debt for *Wigan*, in neglect of meanes of reconciliation, in disorder and confidence of our Souldiers, we assaulted *Warrington* the fift day of *April*, about four of the Clock, till the night tooke us off. Thither wee came to leave our dead, to distresse the well-affected in the Towne, to shame our courage, and in all to suffer the punishment

ment of former miscarriages, wherein *Cheshire* deeply shared with us. Now we had the greatest strength abroad, partly our own, and partly borrowed: But God delighteth not in the strength of the horse, he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man; the Lord taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy, *Psal.* 147. 10, 11. *Wigan* (thought impregnable) proved easie; *Warrington* (thought easie) proved now impregnable: This seasonable check, chode us to duty, to publike thanksgiving for *Wigan*-mercy, the eleventh of *April*; to humiliation, under *Warrington*-displeasure, the thirteenth of *April*. The day of thanksgiving was made joyfull by the in-coming of Ammunition; the day of humiliation was delivered of that wonder, or confluence of wonders about *Padiham*.

The rise of Blackburne.

THe Earle, accompanied with 2000 (as is judged) came to *Ribchester* over-night, to *Whalley* by eight of the clocke, to a Green not far from *Padiham*: Our side had but two or three hundred Fire-men, and fourscore or a hundred Horse, so that in means there was no possibility of safety. When we went out first to meet them, there was not above an hundred Fire-men, yet such resolution God gave them, above and against all sense and reason, that they would needs let flie at them, and God suddenly turned them to flight: Our encouraged Souldiers pursued them to *Whalley* (where their two or three shots of Powder (all they at first had to accomplish so great a work) were well encreased by their enemies store) from thence to the Sands, thence to *Lango* Green, thence to *Rible*-side, called *Salsbury* Boat: The Horse and Foot took *Rible*, many of the Foot wading to the chin. In all this Chase, being about five miles in length, they often turned their faces, but as often turned their backs, and hasted away, till they had quit the Hundred, and no more infested it.

Thus God remembred us in our low estate; he chose the weak things of the world, to confound the things that are mighty, that no flesh should glory in his presence; O my soul, thou hast trodden down strength, God hath delivered *Sisera* into the hand of a woman. Have they not sped? have they not divided the prey? (they boasted in the morning what they would do, and directed their Warrants to the Countrey to come in the day following, to compound with the Earl for their liberty) So let all thine enemies perish, O God; but let them that love thee be as the Sun when he goeth forth in his might, rising higher and higher, till he come to a Noon-day Victory.

Lancaster Voyage.

OUr desire to secure our Garrisons, to relieve *Warrington*, which we had occasionally oppressed, and to improve those new Talents lent us by God, and sent us by Sea, made us thinke upon a Voyage to *Lancaster*; the fairnesse of the weather, and drinesse of the way were strong encouragements. We began our March the eight and twentieth day of *April*; the presence of God was sought for safe Convoy; and so terrible was the presence that accompanied our March (what else can it be imputed to?) that our Forces passed safely thorow *Wigan* (though the enemy found his former nest after we had taken it) *Prescot*, *Ormeskirk* (where we marred an intended Muster) and *Preston* (that recovered *Preston*) Whence (hearing our friends in *Lancashire* were in some danger (though it was nothing but the Earls hasting into *Yorke-shire*, and the rest of the Forces speeding to *Hornby* Castle) we stretched our march to *Lancaster*.

In all this way, as we moved, so the enemy removed; we saw nothing remarkable in them, but cruelty and cowardice: For some Troops of Horse meeting a poor boy unarmed, which out-went his company, clave his head, and barbarously mangled him: Also thereabouts the enemy after a sleight skirmish, overcame by flight.

Our

Our arrive at *Lancaster* was welcomed with the safety of the Castle, the good posture of the Garrison, their comfortable provision, and the well-nigh preparednesse of the Carriage: And after we had refreshed our Army a few days with the sight of *Thurland* Castle, and the report of our forraigners against *Hornby* Castle, we advanced homeward the ninth day of *May*, and under the former gracious Conduct came safe home, though laden with the weight of twelve whole Pieces, and two broken ones (the rest fortifying the Castle) all which we acknowledged in solemne thanksgiving in *Manchester*, the sixteenth of *May*.

Warrington Siege.

ALl this while the cry of oppressed *Warrington* importuned heaven, and compassion wrought in us; and having this far-fetched terrifying assistance, we entred upon a new and prosperous Voyage the twentieth day of *May*: The three and twentieth of *May* was designed for Fasting and Prayer in *Manchester*, to meet with the beginning of the enterprise against *Warrington*.

Whilst the duty was in performing, tidings came of the taking of *Winwick* Church and Steeple, they on the Steeple standing on terms, till God sent a deadly messenger out of a Fowling-Piece to one of them; also a strong Hall possessed by professed Romane Catholikes, and stored with Provision, as if it had been purposely laid in, both for our supply and ease.

In this *Warrington* Siege, so good a friend was God to our faith, that the greatest Peece was made unusefull, the second time it was in use; and without the terrour of those Idols, the living God gave us the Church and Steeple the 26 of *May*, with the losse of one man; and that strong Hold upon terms, *May* 28.

A Providence much to be observed in this Siege, was this: One night our men were to work within half Musket shot of the Town; It was a great calme, that they could not worke,

 but

but the enemy would hear: When some went to worke, others went to prayers; and God raised a great winde, that took away the noise: a Providence not altogether unlike what I have heard in *Boston*: The Chancellor gave Organs to *Boston*; before they breath in that new world, the well-affected pray: after their prayers, a mighty winde forceth its passage into the Church, blows down the Organs, brake them, and stopt their breath.

That which ripened the enemies ruine, was their hard usage of prisoners, and well-affected in the Town, their extreme cruelty in the Countrey, killing a godly man and his wife in their owne house; and their professed confidence and pride in their strong Hold, appearing by their hanging out a Flag of Defiance upon the highest Chimney.

At this time waited a Ship at *Liverpoole*, watching this friendly opportunity to unburden it self for *Cheshire*, and to supply us with Powder, *Liverpool* readily giving entertainment and assistance to it and us. Some recompence God made to tyred *Warrington*, in the shortnesse of the Siege, and security from spoyle, which we charitably made an Article of our Peace: This Return of Prayers, called in our Vows in *Manchester*, *June* 1.

Lancaster succoured.

ABout this time *Lancaster*, that had relieved us, called aloud for relief, having been begirt twenty dayes, the report of our march raised the siege, and strongly garrisoned *Hornby* and *Thurstand* Castles; the rest of the Forces marching into *Westmerland*, and thence into *Yorkeshire*, to joyn with the Queen of Armies. Having relieved our Garrison, we marched toward the Castles; the attempt upon one, was blessed to win both. Three foot-Companies being drawn out to view *Hornby* Castle, they fell upon an Ambuscado of the enemy within halfe Musket shot, they gave Fire upon the whole Body of Horse and Foot; But GOD made all shot-free, a promising Providence.

Hornby Castle.

This

This attempt was judged dangerous in the undertaking, and dishonourable in the Issue, but incouraged by a weighty and seasonable word of a present Divine.

The Onset was led on, not altogether unlike that of *David* upon the *Amalekites*, 1 *Sam.* 30.11.

Our Scouts took a souldier that had escaped out of the Castle, who gave us true information of the state of things, taught us rather to enter in by the Window (a great Window at the end of the Hall) and undertook to lead the Forces to this place of advantage.

The Companies drawn out for this Designe, accommodated with scaling Ladders, great Hammers, Ropes, Mattocks, and some combustible matter for the Gates, were appointed to play on that side towards the Gates, to draw them from that side, where the rest were to force their entrance. The fore Forces played upon the Castle and Church, not without great danger of Iron and Stones, till they put fire to the Gates, which smoaked them further off: The back-forces were as busie at the Window, scaling and hammering; Which undaunted resolution to enter by the Gates and Window, speeded the cry of the Enemy for Quarter, which was speedily granted, the gates opened, and the Castle entred.

In this assault, for two hours space, we lost but two Common souldiers, a third dangerously wounded, some other hurt with stones, but not mortally.

Thursland Castle.

THe next day *Thursland* Castle was delivered upon unkept conditions, which would be a wonder here and elsewhere, did we not know the principle, *No faith is to be kept with Heretikes.*

By this time mercie hath set, as a Crowne upon the head of poor *Lancashire*, the rich blessing of dying *Moses*, *Deut.* 33. 29. *Happy art thou, O Lancashire who is like unto thee, O people! Saved by the Lord, the Shield of thy help, and*

 who

who is the sword of thy excellency, and thine Enemies shall be found lyars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places. And I may revive *Habakuks* Song, *Hab.*3.12,13,14. *Thou didst march thorow the Land in indignation, thou did thresh the Heathen in anger, thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy People, even for salvation with thine Annointed; thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by discovering the foundation unto the necke. Selah. Though didst strike thorow with his staves, the head of his Villages; they came out as a whirlwinde to scatter me, their rejoycing was as to devour the poor secretly.*

When God had thus rode thorow our County upon his Horses and Charets of Salvation, the whole County triumphed in his praise, *July* 5. *For our mouth was inlarged over our Enemies, our heart did rejoyce in his Salvation.*

Having thus led the Reader over the severall Beds of Flowers in this Garden of Providence, I will gather and binde up a Posie of select and fragrant Flowers, and sweetly conclude this comfortable Historie.

1. *Our Nobles have been of our selves, and our Governours have proceeded out of the midst of us,* Jer. 30. 20. *Some of them the subject of earnest Prayers, Publike, Private, Ordinary, Extraordinary, for seven yeers space, if not for ten.*

2. *Our Commanders and Leaders have had unparalelled preservation, we lost but one man of note, but one Captain in all our conflicts, and him, through extream cruelties; he asked quarter, but all was on fire in* Lancaster,

ſter, *and they would give none, but ſought rather cruelly to kill him; then to kill him, to kill him by many rather then by one: God covered their heads in the day of battell,* Pſal. 140. 7. He gave them the ſhield of his ſalvation, *Pſal.* 18. 35.

3. *Duties of humiliation and thankſgiving (which were cooped up in corners, as deeds of darkneſſe, by the Biſhops, were now by the countenance of authority brought into the open aſſembly, as the onely way of ſucceſſe and proſperity, in our juſt defence and offence.*

4. *Evident undenyable anſwers of Prayers, ſometimes at preſent, ſometimes ſoon after.*

5. *Mercies denied at one time with ſtrokes, have been granted at another time with full-handed favours.*

6. *God hath remembred us in our low eſtate, our higheſt Tide hath followed our loweſt Ebbe, Gods power hath been perfected in our weakneſſe, his beauty hath ſhined in our confuſions.*

7. *God hath ſhared his imployments and ſucceſſes in a kinde of proportion, amongſt our Commanders and Souldiers, that all might have ſome, and none might have all, that all might be humbled, and none diſcouraged; Herein hath God wiſely wrought for their unity, mutuall reſpects, aſſiſtance, encouragement and honour.*

8. *Mercies and afflictions have counter-poized one another; In all this way of providence mercies have been imbittered, and croſſes ſweetned; comfort and humiliation have watched and waited on each other. Gods conſtant project hath been, to nouriſh grace, and ſubdue corruption at the ſame time; a worke no leſſe happy then hard.*

All

ALL I would say more, is to the County; much hath beene said of it, and of GOD in it: Let me speake *Samuels* counsell, 1 *Samuel* 12.14. *Onely feare the Lord, and serve him in truth, with all your heart, for consider how great things he hath done for you.* Adde *Iosua*'s warning, *Iosh.* 24. 20. *If ye forsake the Lord, and serve strange gods, then will he turne and doe you hurt, and consume you after he hath done you good.* Which GOD forbid for his Christs sake.

MVSEVM BRITANNICVM

FINIS.